

**BRAZIL – MEASURES AFFECTING IMPORTS OF  
RETREADED TYRES**

*Report of the Panel*



**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

	<u>Page</u>
<b>I. INTRODUCTION .....</b>	<b>1</b>
A. COMPLAINT OF THE EUROPEAN COMMUNITIES .....	1
B. ESTABLISHMENT AND COMPOSITION OF THE PANEL .....	1
C. PANEL PROCEEDINGS .....	1
<b>II. FACTUAL ASPECTS .....</b>	<b>2</b>
A. PRODUCTS AT ISSUE .....	2
B. MEASURES AT ISSUE .....	3
1. <b>The Import prohibition on retreaded tyres .....</b>	<b>4</b>
2. <b>Fines on importation, marketing, transportation, storage, keeping or warehousing of retreaded tyres .....</b>	<b>4</b>
3. <b>State Law restrictions on the marketing of imported retreaded tyres.....</b>	<b>5</b>
4. <b>Exemption of MERCOSUR countries from the import ban and the fines .....</b>	<b>6</b>
<b>III. FINDINGS AND RECOMMENDATIONS REQUESTED BY THE PARTIES.....</b>	<b>7</b>
<b>IV. ARGUMENTS OF THE PARTIES .....</b>	<b>8</b>
A. THE BAN ON THE IMPORTATION OF RETREADED TYRES .....	8
1. <b>Article XI:I of GATT 1994.....</b>	<b>8</b>
2. <b>Article XX of GATT 1994 .....</b>	<b>9</b>
(a) Paragraph b) of Article XX.....	10
(i) <i>Introduction .....</i>	<i>10</i>
(ii) <i>To protect human, animal, or plant life or health.....</i>	<i>11</i>
Introduction .....	11
Policy objective .....	11
Factual description.....	13
Mosquito-borne diseases .....	14
The release of toxic chemicals and heavy metals into the environment.....	17
(iii) <i>Necessity of the measure.....</i>	<i>18</i>
Importance of the interests protected by the measure .....	19
Contribution of the measure to the end pursued.....	19
Whether the ban reduces the accumulation of waste tyres in Brazil.....	21
Data on retreading activities in Brazil .....	22
Suitability of Brazilian used tyres for retreading.....	25
Retreading rate of Brazilian tyres.....	28
The INMETRO technical note 83/2000 .....	31

	Imports of used tyres as a result of domestic court rulings .....	33
	Whether the reduction of the accumulation of waste tyres can reduce risks to human life and health.....	36
	In relation to dengue.....	38
	In relation to tyre fires.....	40
	Contribution of the import ban on retreaded tyres for commercial vehicles and aircraft .....	41
	Quantification of the contribution.....	43
	Impact of the measure on international trade .....	45
(iv)	<i>Existence of reasonably available alternatives</i> .....	47
	Burden of proof.....	47
	Measures presented as alternatives.....	49
	Measures to reduce the number of waste tyres .....	49
	Measures to ensure that Brazilian tyres remain retreadable after use.....	50
	Measures against imports of used tyres.....	51
	Waste management measures .....	52
	Controlled stockpiling and landfilling.....	52
	Energy recovery and waste co-incineration.....	55
	Activities of energy recovery and waste co-incineration .....	55
	Safety of energy recovery and waste co-incineration .....	57
	Emissions of dioxins, furans and other persistent organic pollutants (POPs).....	58
	Material recycling.....	61
	Other measures .....	64
	Resolution CONAMA 258/1999 and the Rodando Limpo programmes in various Brazilian states .....	64
	Imposition of Fines.....	66
	Combination of various disposal measures within a waste tyre management programme .....	67
	Alternative measures and chosen level of protection.....	68
	Other issues .....	70
	The European Communities' management of waste tyres .....	70
	Economic and environmental costs of disposal of waste tyres .....	73
(v)	<i>Conclusion on Article XX(b)</i> .....	74
(b)	Paragraph g) of Article XX.....	75
(c)	Chapeau of Article XX .....	78
(i)	<i>A means of arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination between countries where the same conditions prevail</i> .....	78
	The MERCOSUR exemption.....	79
	Tyres retreaded domestically.....	83
(ii)	<i>Disguised restriction on international trade</i> .....	85

Objective of the import ban.....	85
Effects of the import ban.....	87
In relation to new tyres.....	87
In relation to used tyres.....	89
<b>B. THE FINES ON IMPORTATION, MARKETING, TRANSPORTATION, STORAGE, KEEPING OR WAREHOUSING OF IMPORTED RETREADED TYRES .....</b>	<b>90</b>
<b>C. RESTRICTIONS ON THE MARKETING OF IMPORTED RETREADED TYRES AT STATE LEVEL .....</b>	<b>91</b>
<b>D. THE MERCOSUR EXEMPTION .....</b>	<b>95</b>
<b>1. Articles XIII:1 and I:1 of GATT 1994 .....</b>	<b>95</b>
<b>2. Article XXIV .....</b>	<b>96</b>
(a) Whether MERCOSUR meets the requirements of Article XXIV .....	97
(i) <i>The notification requirement under Article XXIV:7 .....</i>	<i>98</i>
(ii) <i>The requirements of Article XXIV:8(a) and 5(a) .....</i>	<i>99</i>
(b) Whether the formation of the customs union would have been prevented if brazil were not allowed to introduce the measure at issue.....	102
<b>3. Article XX(d).....</b>	<b>107</b>
<b>4. The Enabling Clause.....</b>	<b>113</b>
<b>V. ARGUMENTS OF THIRD PARTIES.....</b>	<b>114</b>
<b>A. ARGENTINA'S ORAL STATEMENT .....</b>	<b>114</b>
<b>1. Conditions for the application of Article XX(b).....</b>	<b>114</b>
(a) Policy for the protection of human, animal or plant life or health.....	114
(b) The measure is "necessary" to protect human health and the environment.....	115
<b>2. MERCOSUR and Article XXIV .....</b>	<b>116</b>
<b>B. AUSTRALIA'S ORAL STATEMENT.....</b>	<b>116</b>
<b>C. CHINA'S WRITTEN SUBMISSION AND ORAL STATEMENT .....</b>	<b>117</b>
<b>1. The product .....</b>	<b>117</b>
<b>2. Issues under Article XX(b).....</b>	<b>118</b>
<b>3. The MERCOSUR exemption.....</b>	<b>118</b>
<b>4. Conclusion .....</b>	<b>119</b>
<b>D. CUBA'S ORAL STATEMENT .....</b>	<b>120</b>
<b>E. JAPAN'S WRITTEN SUBMISSION AND ORAL STATEMENT.....</b>	<b>121</b>
<b>1. Inconsistency of Brazil's import ban on retreaded tyres with Article XI:1.....</b>	<b>121</b>
<b>2. Inconsistency of the fines on importation, marketing, transportation, storage, keeping or warehousing of imported retreaded tyres with Article XI:1 or, in the alternative, Article III:4 .....</b>	<b>121</b>
<b>3. Inconsistency of the restriction on the marketing for imported retreaded tyres at state level with Article III:4 .....</b>	<b>122</b>

<b>4.</b>	<b>Applicability of Article XX to Brazil's measures on retreaded tyres</b> .....	<b>122</b>
(a)	Applicability of Article XX(b).....	122
(b)	Applicability of Article XX(d).....	124
(c)	Applicability of the chapeau of Article XX.....	124
<b>5.</b>	<b>Brazil's limited exemption of MERCOSUR countries</b> .....	<b>125</b>
(a)	Inconsistency of the MERCOSUR exemption with Articles XIII:1 and I:1 .....	125
(b)	Brazil's limited exemption of MERCOSUR countries is not justified by Article XXIV.....	125
(c)	Brazil's limited exemption for MERCOSUR countries is not justified by Article XX(d).....	127
<b>6.</b>	<b>Conclusion</b> .....	<b>128</b>
F.	KOREA'S WRITTEN SUBMISSION AND ORAL STATEMENT .....	128
<b>1.</b>	<b>Brazil's import ban on retreaded tyres cannot be justified under Article XX(b)</b> .....	<b>128</b>
<b>2.</b>	<b>Brazil's fines on importation, marketing, transportation, storage, keeping or warehousing of imported retreaded tyres cannot be justified under Articles XX(b) or XX(d)</b> .....	<b>129</b>
<b>3.</b>	<b>The State of Rio Grande do Sul's prohibition on marketing of imported retreaded tyres cannot be justified under Article XX(b)</b> .....	<b>130</b>
<b>4.</b>	<b>The MERCOSUR exemption from the import ban and fines cannot be justified under Articles XXIV:5 or XX(d)</b> .....	<b>130</b>
<b>5.</b>	<b>Necessity requirement under Article XX(b)</b> .....	<b>131</b>
<b>6.</b>	<b>Chapeau of Article XX</b> .....	<b>131</b>
<b>7.</b>	<b>Conclusion</b> .....	<b>132</b>
G.	MEXICO'S ORAL STATEMENT .....	132
H.	WRITTEN SUBMISSION AND ORAL STATEMENT OF THE SEPARATE CUSTOMS TERRITORY OF TAIWAN, PENGHU, KINMEN AND MATSU.....	132
<b>1.</b>	<b>Article XXIV</b> .....	<b>132</b>
<b>2.</b>	<b>Article XX chapeau</b> .....	<b>135</b>
<b>3.</b>	<b>Relationship between Article XXIV and Article XX Chapeau</b> .....	<b>136</b>
I.	THAILAND'S ORAL STATEMENT.....	137
J.	UNITED STATES' WRITTEN SUBMISSION AND ORAL STATEMENT .....	137
<b>1.</b>	<b>Legal analysis of Article XX(b)</b> .....	<b>137</b>
<b>2.</b>	<b>Brazil's reliance on Article XXIV is misplaced</b> .....	<b>139</b>
<b>3.</b>	<b>The <i>Amicus Curiae</i> submission of Humane Society International</b> .....	<b>140</b>
<b>VI.</b>	<b>INTERIM REVIEW</b> .....	<b>140</b>
A.	BRAZIL'S COMMENTS ON SECTION VII.A.2(A) OF THE INTERIM REPORT .....	141
<b>1.</b>	<b>Risks from the disposal of waste tyres</b> .....	<b>141</b>
<b>2.</b>	<b>Contribution of the measure to the objective</b> .....	<b>141</b>
<b>3.</b>	<b>Preliminary issue: retreaded tyres</b> .....	<b>142</b>

<b>4.</b>	<b>Mosquito-borne diseases .....</b>	<b>142</b>
<b>5.</b>	<b>Alternative measures .....</b>	<b>142</b>
B.	BRAZIL'S COMMENTS ON SECTION VII.A.2(B) OF THE INTERIM REPORT .....	142
<b>VII.</b>	<b>FINDINGS .....</b>	<b>143</b>
A.	THE BAN ON THE IMPORTATION OF RETREADED TYRES.....	143
<b>1.</b>	<b>Does Brazil impose an import prohibition on retreaded tyres inconsistent with Article XI:1 of GATT 1994? .....</b>	<b>144</b>
(a)	Portaria SECEX 14/2004 .....	144
(b)	Other measures .....	146
(i)	<i>Portaria DECEX 8/1991</i> .....	148
(ii)	<i>Resolution CONAMA 23/1996</i> .....	149
(c)	Conclusion .....	150
<b>2.</b>	<b>Is Brazil's import prohibition justified under Article XX of GATT 1994? .....</b>	<b>150</b>
(a)	Is Brazil's import prohibition justified under paragraph (b) of Article XX?.....	151
(i)	<i>"To protect human, animal or plant life or health"</i> .....	151
	Preliminary issues .....	152
	Risks posed to human life or health by the accumulation of waste tyres .....	154
	Mosquito-borne diseases .....	155
	Toxic emissions from tyre fires .....	160
	Risks posed to animal or plant life or health arising from the accumulation of waste tyres .....	163
	To protect human, animal or plant life or health .....	166
(ii)	<i>Is the measure "necessary" within the meaning of paragraph (b) Article XX?</i> .....	168
	Importance of the objective pursued .....	169
	Trade-restrictiveness of the measure .....	171
	Contribution of the measure to the objective.....	171
	Contribution of the import ban to the reduction of the number of waste tyres .....	173
	Substitution of new tyres for imported retreaded tyres .....	174
	Substitution of retreaded tyres made from domestic used tyres for imported retreaded tyres.....	175
	Contribution of the import ban to the reduction of the risks to human, animal and plant life and health .....	180
	Conclusion .....	181
	Availability of alternative measures .....	181
	Approach by the Panel.....	181
	Alternative measures identified by the European Communities .....	184
	Reasonable availability of alternative measures to Brazil .....	184
	Measures to reduce the number of waste tyres .....	184
	Measures to improve the management of waste tyres .....	186

	Resolution CONAMA 258/1999 and "Paraná Rodando Limpo" .....	186
	Disposal methods .....	188
	Conclusion on the necessity of the measure .....	199
(b)	Is the measure applied consistently with the requirements of the chapeau of Article XX? .....	201
(i)	<i>General considerations</i> .....	201
(ii)	<i>Arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination</i> .....	203
	Is the import ban on retreaded tyres applied in a manner that results in discrimination? .....	203
	Does discrimination arise from the exemption of imports of remoulded tyres originating in MERCOSUR countries from the import ban on retreaded tyres (the "MERCOSUR exemption")? .....	204
	Does discrimination arise from the importation of used tyres through court injunctions? .....	205
	Does discrimination arise from the absence of comparable measures in relation to new tyres? .....	206
	Retreading of new tyres consumed in Brazil .....	206
	Retreadability of new tyres sold in Brazil .....	207
	Conclusion .....	207
	Is the discrimination in the application of the measure "arbitrary" and/or "unjustifiable"? .....	207
	Approach of the Panel .....	207
	Is the discrimination arising from the MERCOSUR exemption "arbitrary" or "unjustifiable"? .....	209
	Is the discrimination arising from the importation of used tyres through court injunctions "arbitrary" or "unjustifiable"? .....	214
	Does the discrimination occur between countries where the same conditions prevail? .....	218
(iii)	<i>Is the measure applied in a manner that constitutes a disguised restriction on international trade?</i> .....	219
	Approach by the Panel .....	219
	Assessment by the Panel .....	221
	Imports of used tyres through court injunctions .....	226
	The MERCOSUR exemption .....	227
(c)	Overall conclusion .....	228
B.	FINES ON IMPORTATION, MARKETING, TRANSPORTATION, STORAGE, KEEPING OR WAREHOUSING OF RETREADED TYRES .....	228
<b>1.</b>	<b>Preliminary issue: fines as an enforcement measure</b> .....	<b>228</b>
<b>2.</b>	<b>Are the fines inconsistent with Article XI of GATT 1994?</b> .....	<b>230</b>
<b>3.</b>	<b>Are the fines justified under Article XX of GATT 1994?</b> .....	<b>231</b>
(a)	Article XX(b) .....	231
(b)	Article XX(d) .....	231
<b>4.</b>	<b>Conclusion</b> .....	<b>233</b>
C.	STATE LAW RESTRICTIONS ON THE MARKETING OF IMPORTED RETREADED TYRES .....	233

<b>1. Preliminary issues</b> .....	<b>233</b>
(a) Measures within the scope of the Panel's terms of reference.....	233
(b) State measures as a "measure" .....	235
(c) Relationship between the state measures and the federal measures .....	235
<b>2. Are the state measures inconsistent with Article III:4 of GATT 1994?</b> .....	<b>237</b>
(a) Marketing prohibition .....	237
(i) <i>Like products</i> .....	238
(ii) <i>A law, regulation or requirement affecting the internal sale</i> .....	238
(iii) <i>Less favourable treatment</i> .....	239
(b) Disposal obligations.....	239
(i) <i>Like products</i> .....	241
(ii) <i>A law, regulation or requirement affecting the internal sale</i> .....	241
(iii) <i>Less favourable treatment</i> .....	241
(c) Conclusion .....	241
<b>3. Are the state measures justified under Article XX(b) of GATT 1994?</b> .....	<b>242</b>
<b>4. Conclusion</b> .....	<b>243</b>
D. EXEMPTION OF MERCOSUR COUNTRIES FROM THE IMPORT BAN AND THE FINES .....	243
<b>VIII. CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS</b> .....	<b>245</b>
<b>ANNEX 1 RESPONSES OF PARTIES TO QUESTIONS FROM THE PANEL</b> .....	<b>247</b>
<b>I. FOLLOWING THE FIRST SUBSTANTIVE MEETING OF THE PANEL</b> .....	<b>247</b>
A. THE PRODUCTS AT ISSUE .....	247
B. RETREADING ACTIVITIES IN BRAZIL .....	256
C. THE IMPORT PROHIBITION .....	263
D. ARTICLE XX(B) DEFENCE AND THE EXISTENCE OF ALTERNATIVE MEASURES .....	265
E. MEASURES AT STATE LEVEL .....	278
F. FINES.....	281
G. MERCOSUR EXEMPTIONS .....	282
H. REQUEST FOR SPECIFIC INFORMATION.....	291
<b>II. FOLLOWING THE SECOND SUBSTANTIVE MEETING OF THE PANEL</b> .....	<b>291</b>
A. GENERAL.....	291
B. TRADE DATA .....	306
C. IMPORT BAN .....	324
D. STATE MEASURES.....	358
E. EXEMPTIONS .....	358

<b>ANNEX 2 RESPONSES OF BRAZIL TO QUESTIONS FROM THE EUROPEAN COMMUNITIES FOLLOWING THE FIRST SUBSTANTIVE MEETING .....</b>	<b>365</b>
<b>ANNEX 3 RESPONSES OF THIRD PARTIES TO QUESTIONS FROM THE PANEL FOLLOWING THE FIRST SUBSTANTIVE MEETING.....</b>	<b>372</b>

**TABLE OF CASES CITED IN THIS REPORT**

<b>Short Title</b>	<b>Full Case Title and Citation</b>
<i>Argentina – Footwear (EC)</i>	Appellate Body Report, <i>Argentina – Safeguard Measures on Imports of Footwear ("Argentina – Footwear (EC)")</i> , WT/DS121/AB/R, adopted 12 January 2000, DSR 2000:I, 515.
<i>Argentina – Hides and Leather</i>	Panel Report, <i>Argentina – Measures Affecting the Export of Bovine Hides and Import of Finished Leather</i> , WT/DS155/R and Corr.1, adopted 16 February 2001, DSR 2001:V, 1779
<i>Australia – Salmon</i>	Appellate Body Report, <i>Australia – Measures Affecting Importation of Salmon</i> , WT/DS18/AB/R, adopted 6 November 1998, DSR 1998:VIII, 3327
<i>Canada – Autos</i>	Appellate Body Report, <i>Canada – Certain Measures Affecting the Automotive Industry ("Canada – Autos")</i> , WT/DS139/AB/R, WT/DS142/AB/R, adopted 19 June 2000, DSR 2000:VI, 2985.
<i>Canada – Dairy</i>	Appellate Body Report, <i>Canada – Measures Affecting the Importation of Milk and the Exportation of Dairy Products ("Canada – Dairy")</i> , WT/DS103/AB/R, WT/DS113/AB/R and Corr.1, adopted 27 October 1999, DSR 1999:V, 2057.
<i>Canada – Wheat Exports and Grain Imports</i>	Panel Report, <i>Canada – Measures Relating to Exports of Wheat and Treatment of Imported Grain</i> , WT/DS276/R, adopted 27 September 2004, upheld by Appellate Body Report, WT/DS276/AB/R, DSR 2004:VI, 2817
<i>Chile – Price Band System</i>	Appellate Body Report, <i>Chile – Price Band System and Safeguard Measures Relating to Certain Agricultural Products ("Chile – Price Band System")</i> , WT/DS207/AB/R, adopted 23 October 2002, DSR 2002:VIII, 3045.
<i>Dominican Republic – Import and Sale of Cigarettes</i>	Appellate Body Report, <i>Dominican Republic – Measures Affecting the Importation and Sale of Cigarettes</i> , WT/DS302/AB/R, adopted 19 May 2005.
<i>EC – Asbestos</i>	Appellate Body Report, <i>European Communities – Measures Affecting Asbestos and Asbestos-Containing Products</i> , WT/DS135/AB/R, adopted 5 April 2001, DSR 2001:VII, 3243
<i>EC – Asbestos</i>	Panel Report, <i>European Communities – Measures Affecting Asbestos and Asbestos-Containing Products</i> , WT/DS135/R and Add.1, adopted 5 April 2001, modified by Appellate Body Report, WT/DS135/AB/R, DSR 2001:VIII, 3305
<i>EC – Bananas III</i>	Appellate Body Report, <i>European Communities – Regime for the Importation, Sale and Distribution of Bananas</i> , WT/DS27/AB/R, adopted 25 September 1997, DSR 1997:II, 591
<i>EC – Hormones</i>	Appellate Body Report, <i>EC Measures Concerning Meat and Meat Products (Hormones)</i> , WT/DS26/AB/R, WT/DS48/AB/R, adopted 13 February 1998, DSR 1998:I, 135

Short Title	Full Case Title and Citation
<i>EC – Hormones (US)</i> (Article 22.6 – EC)	Decision by the Arbitrators, <i>European Communities – Measures Concerning Meat and Meat Products (Hormones)</i> , Original Complaint by the United States – Recourse to Arbitration by the European Communities under Article 22.6 of the DSU, WT/DS26/ARB, 12 July 1999, DSR 1999:III, 1105
<i>EC – Tariff Preferences</i>	Panel Report, <i>European Communities – Conditions for the Granting of Tariff Preferences to Developing Countries</i> , WT/DS246/R, adopted 20 April 2004, modified by Appellate Body Report, WT/DS/246/AB/R, DSR 2004:III, 1009
<i>EEC – Parts and Components</i>	GATT Panel Report, <i>European Economic Community – Regulation on Imports of Parts and Components</i> , L/6657, adopted 16 May 1990, BISD 37S/132
<i>India – Autos</i>	Panel Report, <i>India – Measures Affecting the Automotive Sector</i> , WT/DS146/R, WT/DS175/R and Corr.1, adopted 5 April 2002, DSR 2002:V, 1827
<i>Korea – Various Measures on Beef</i>	Appellate Body Report, <i>Korea – Measures Affecting Imports of Fresh, Chilled and Frozen Beef</i> , WT/DS161/AB/R, WT/DS169/AB/R, adopted 10 January 2001, DSR 2001:I, 5
<i>Mexico – Taxes on Soft Drinks</i>	Appellate Body Report, <i>Mexico – Tax Measures on Soft Drinks and Other Beverages</i> , WT/DS308/AB/R, adopted 24 March 2006
<i>Mexico – Telecoms</i>	Panel Report, <i>Mexico – Measures Affecting Telecommunications Services</i> , WT/DS204/R, adopted 1 June 2004, DSR 2004:IV, 1537
<i>Thailand – Cigarettes</i>	GATT Panel Report, <i>Thailand – Restrictions on Importation of and Internal Taxes on Cigarettes</i> , DS10/R, adopted 7 November 1990, BISD 37S/200
<i>Turkey – Textiles</i>	Appellate Body Report, <i>Turkey – Restrictions on Imports of Textile and Clothing Products ("Turkey – Textiles")</i> , WT/DS34/AB/R, adopted 19 November 1999, DSR 1999:VI, 2345.
<i>Turkey – Textiles</i>	Panel Report, <i>Turkey – Restrictions on Imports of Textile and Clothing Products</i> , WT/DS34/R, adopted 19 November 1999, modified by Appellate Body Report, WT/DS34/AB/R, DSR 1999:VI, 2363
<i>US – Carbon Steel</i>	Appellate Body Report, <i>United States – Countervailing Duties on Certain Corrosion-Resistant Carbon Steel Flat Products from Germany ("US – Carbon Steel")</i> , WT/DS213/AB/R and Corr.1, adopted 19 December 2002, DSR 2002:IX, 3779.
<i>US – Corrosion-Resistant Steel Sunset Review</i>	Appellate Body Report, <i>United States – Sunset Review of Anti-Dumping Duties on Corrosion-Resistant Carbon Steel Flat Products from Japan ("US – Corrosion-Resistant Steel Sunset Review")</i> , WT/DS244/AB/R, adopted 9 January 2004, DSR 2004:I, 3.
<i>US – Gambling</i>	Appellate Body Report, <i>United States – Measures Affecting the Cross-Border Supply of Gambling and Betting Services</i> , WT/DS285/AB/R, adopted 20 April 2005

Short Title	Full Case Title and Citation
<i>US – Gasoline</i>	Appellate Body Report, <i>United States – Standards for Reformulated and Conventional Gasoline</i> , WT/DS2/AB/R, adopted 20 May 1996, DSR 1996:I, 3
<i>US – Gasoline</i>	Panel Report, <i>United States – Standards for Reformulated and Conventional Gasoline</i> , WT/DS2/R, adopted 20 May 1996, modified by Appellate Body Report, WT/DS2/AB/R, DSR 1996:I, 29
<i>US – Line Pipe</i>	Appellate Body Report, <i>United States – Definitive Safeguard Measures on Imports of Circular Welded Carbon Quality Line Pipe from Korea</i> , WT/DS202/AB/R, adopted 8 March 2002, DSR 2002:IV, 1403
<i>US – Line Pipe</i>	Panel Report, <i>United States – Definitive Safeguard Measures on Imports of Circular Welded Carbon Quality Line Pipe from Korea</i> , WT/DS202/R, adopted 8 March 2002, modified by Appellate Body Report, WT/DS202/AB/R, DSR 2002:IV, 1473.
<i>US – Section 337 Tariff Act</i>	GATT Panel Report, <i>United States Section 337 of the Tariff Act of 1930</i> , L/6439, adopted 7 November 1989, BISD 36S/345
<i>US – Shrimp</i>	Appellate Body Report, <i>United States – Import Prohibition of Certain Shrimp and Shrimp Products</i> , WT/DS58/AB/R, adopted 6 November 1998, DSR 1998:VII, 2755
<i>US – Shrimp (Article 21.5 – Malaysia)</i>	Appellate Body Report, <i>United States – Import Prohibition of Certain Shrimp and Shrimp Products – Recourse to Article 21.5 of the DSU by Malaysia</i> , WT/DS58/AB/RW, adopted 21 November 2001, DSR 2001:XIII, 6481
<i>US – Taxes on Automobiles</i>	GATT Panel Report, <i>United States – Taxes on Automobiles</i> , DS31/R, 11 October 1994, unadopted
<i>US – Tuna (EEC)</i>	GATT Panel Report, <i>United States – Restrictions on Imports of Tuna</i> , DS29/R, 16 June 1994, unadopted
<i>US – Tuna (Mexico)</i>	GATT Panel Report, <i>United States – Restrictions on Imports of Tuna</i> , DS21/R, 3 September 1991, unadopted, BISD 39S/155
<i>US – Upland Cotton</i>	Appellate Body Report, <i>United States – Subsidies on Upland Cotton ("US – Upland Cotton")</i> , WT/DS267/AB/R, adopted 21 March 2005.
<i>US – Wool Shirts and Blouses</i>	Appellate Body Report, <i>United States – Measure Affecting Imports of Woven Wool Shirts and Blouses from India</i> , WT/DS33/AB/R and Corr.1, adopted 23 May 1997, DSR 1997:I, 323

### ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THIS REPORT

ABR	Associação Brasileira do Segmento de Reforma de Pneus (Brazilian Association of the Retreading Industry)
CONAMA	Conselho Nacional do Meio Ambiente (National Council of the Environment, presided by the Ministry of the Environment)
DECEX	Departamento de Operações de Comércio Exterior (Department of Foreign Trade Operations, part of the Ministry of Development, Industry and Foreign Trade)
DSB	Dispute Settlement Body
DSU	Understanding on Rules and Procedures Governing the Settlement of Disputes
EC	European Communities
GATT 1994	General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade 1994
IBAMA	Instituto Brasileiro do Meio Ambiente e dos Recursos Naturais Renováveis (Brazilian Institute of the Environment and of Renewable Natural Resources)
INMETRO	Instituto Nacional de Metrologia, Normalização e Qualidade Industrial (National Institute for Metrology, Standardisation and Industrial Quality)
MERCOSUR	Mercado Común del Sur (Southern Common Market)
MICT	Ministry of Industry, Commerce and Tourism
POPs	Persistent Organic Pollutants
SECEX	Secretaria de Comércio Exterior (Secretariat of Foreign Trade, part of the Ministry of Development, Industry and Foreign Trade)
TBR	Trade Barriers Regulation, Council Regulation (EC) No. 3286/94
UNECE	United Nations Economic Commission for Europe
EPA	Environmental Protection Agency (United States)
WHO	World Health Organization
WTO	World Trade Organization

## I. INTRODUCTION

### A. COMPLAINT OF THE EUROPEAN COMMUNITIES

1.1 On 20 June 2005, the European Communities requested consultations with Brazil under Article XXII:1 of the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade 1994 (the "GATT 1994") and Article 4 of the Understanding on Rules and Procedures Governing the Settlement of Disputes (the "DSU") regarding Brazil's imposition of measures that adversely affect exports of retreaded tyres from the European Communities to the Brazilian market.<sup>1</sup>

1.2 Consultations were held on 20 July 2005. These consultations have allowed a better understanding of the measures at issue and the respective positions but have not led to a satisfactory resolution of the matter.

1.3 On 17 November 2005, the European Communities requested the establishment of a panel. At its meeting on 28 November 2005, the Dispute Settlement Body ("DSB") deferred the establishment of a panel until a second request had been made by the European Communities.<sup>2</sup>

### B. ESTABLISHMENT AND COMPOSITION OF THE PANEL

1.4 At its meeting on 20 January 2006, the DSB established a panel pursuant to the request of the European Communities in document WT/DS332/4, in accordance with Article 6 of the DSU.<sup>3</sup>

1.5 At that meeting, the parties to the dispute agreed that the panel should have standard terms of reference. The terms of reference are, therefore, the following:

"To examine, in the light of the relevant provisions of the covered agreements cited by the European Communities in document WT/DS332/4, the matter referred to the DSB by the European Communities in that document, and to make such findings as will assist the DSB in making the recommendations or in giving the rulings provided for in those agreements."

1.6 On 6 March 2006, the European Communities requested the Director-General to compose the panel. On 16 March 2006, the Director-General composed the panel as follows:

Chairman: Mr Mitsuo Matsushita

Members: Mr Donald M. McRae  
Mr Chang-Fa Lo

1.7 Argentina, Australia, China, Cuba, Guatemala, Japan, Korea, Mexico, Paraguay, Chinese Taipei, Thailand and the United States reserved their third-party rights.

### C. PANEL PROCEEDINGS

1.8 On 22 June 2006, the Panel received an unsolicited *amicus curiae* brief from Humane Society International. On 4 July 2006, the Panel received another unsolicited *amicus curiae* brief from a

---

<sup>1</sup> WT/DS332/1 of 23 June 2005.

<sup>2</sup> WT/DS332/4 of 18 November 2005.

<sup>3</sup> WT/DS332/5 of 17 March 2006 and WT/DSB/M/203, p. 13.

group of organizations.<sup>4</sup> At the first substantive meeting, Brazil informed the Panel of its decision to include the two *amicus curiae* briefs as part of its exhibits.<sup>5</sup>

1.9 On 23 June 2006, the Panel received a letter from the Center for International Environmental Law ("CIEL"), requesting that the Panel consult with the parties to consider the possibility of web-casting the first substantive meeting of the Panel, to be held on 5-7 July 2006. Parties were invited to offer any views they might have in respect of this letter. In light of the views expressed by the parties, the Panel decided that the substantive meeting with the parties, as well as the related third-party session, would be held in closed sessions in accordance with the Working Procedures adopted by the Panel at the beginning of the proceedings.

1.10 The Panel met with the parties on 5-7 July 2006 and on 4 September 2006. The Panel met with third parties on 6 July 2006.

1.11 The Panel submitted the Interim Report to the parties on 12 March 2007. The Panel submitted the Final Report to the parties on 23 April 2007.

## II. FACTUAL ASPECTS

### A. PRODUCTS AT ISSUE

2.1 This dispute concerns retreaded tyres which are produced by reconditioning used tyres by stripping the worn tread from a used tyre's skeleton (casing) and replacing it with new material in the form of a new tread and, sometimes, new material covering also parts or all of the sidewalls.

2.2 Retreaded tyres can be produced through a number of different methods all encompassed by the generic term "retreading." These methods are: (i) top-capping, which consists in replacing only the tread; (ii) re-capping, which entails replacing the tread and part of the sidewall; and (iii) remoulding or "bead to bead" method, which consists of replacing the tread and the sidewall including all or part of the lower area of the tyre.<sup>6</sup>

2.3 There are different types of retreaded tyres which correspond to the different types of casings used to produce them, namely: passenger car retreaded tyres, commercial vehicle retreaded tyres, aircraft retreaded tyres and other. Under international standards, passenger car tyres may be retreaded only once.<sup>7</sup> By contrast, commercial vehicle and aircraft tyres may be retreaded more than once.

2.4 Under the Harmonized System nomenclature, retreaded tyres are classified under HS heading 4012 "Retreaded or used pneumatic tyres of rubber; solid or cushion tyres, tyre treads and tyre flaps, of rubber", and in particular under four sub-headings: 4012.11, which refers to retreaded tyres of a kind used on motor cars, including station wagons and racing cars; 4012.12, which includes the kind of retreaded tyres used on buses or lorries; 4012.13, which refers to the kind used on aircraft; and 4012.19, which comprises all other types of retreaded tyres. Consequently, for international trade purposes, retreaded tyres are to be distinguished from both used tyres and new tyres. Used tyres are

---

<sup>4</sup> The group of organizations was composed of: Association of Combats against POPs (ACPO); Association for the Protection of the Environment Cianorte (APROMAC); Center for Human Rights and Environment (CEDHA); Conectas Human Rights; Global Justice; Law for a Green Planet Institute; Center for International Environmental Law (CIEL).

<sup>5</sup> See Exhibits BRA-98 and BRA-99.

<sup>6</sup> See UNECE Regulation No. 108 (1998): Uniform Provisions Concerning the Approval for the Production of Retreaded Pneumatic Tyres for Motor Vehicles and their Trailers and UNECE Regulation No. 109 (1998): Uniform Provisions Concerning the Approval for the Production of Retreaded Pneumatic Tyres for Commercial Vehicles and Their Trailers, Exhibits EC-6 and 7 and BRA-2 and 3, para. 2.37.

<sup>7</sup> See UNECE Regulation No. 108 (1998), para. 6.2.

classified under the HS sub-heading 4012.20, whereas new tyres are classified under HS heading 4011.

B. MEASURES AT ISSUE<sup>8</sup>

2.5 On 17 November 2005, the European Communities requested the establishment of a panel in relation to the following measures of Brazil:<sup>9</sup>

- (a) The imposition of an import ban on retreaded tyres, notably by virtue of Portaria 14 of 17 November 2004 of the Secretariat of Foreign Trade of the Brazilian Ministry of Development, Industry and International Commerce (SECEX) that prohibits the issuance of import licenses for retreaded tyres.
- (b) The adoption of a set of measures banning the importation of used tyres, which are sometimes applied against imports of retreaded tyres. In a footnote to this paragraph, the European Communities identifies the following measures banning the importation of used tyres: Portaria No. 8 of the Department of Foreign Trade Operations (DECEX) of 13 May 1991; Portaria DECEX 18 of 19 July 1992; Portaria 138-N of the Brazilian Institute of the Environment and of Renewable Resources (IBAMA) of 22 December 1992; Portaria 370 of the Ministry of Industry, Commerce and Tourism (MICT) of 28 November 1994; Interministerial Portaria 3 of 12 September 1995 of the Ministry of Industry, Commerce and Tourism and of the Ministry of the Economy; Resolution 23 of the National Council of the Environment (CONAMA) of 12 December 1996, and CONAMA Resolution 235 of 7 January 1998.
- (c) The imposition, by virtue of Presidential Decree 3919 of 14 September 2001, of a fine of 400 BRL per unit on the importation, as well as the marketing, transportation, storage, or keeping in deposit or warehouses of imported, but not of domestic retreaded tyres.
- (d) The maintenance of measures at the level of Brazilian States which prohibit the sale of imported retreaded tyres. For instance, Law 12.114 of 5 July 2004 of Rio Grande do Sul which bans the commercialisation of used tyres, as which are considered *inter alia* retreaded tyres that have been manufactured outside of Brazil from the casings of used tyres and imported into Brazil.
- (e) The exemption of retreaded tyres imported from other MERCOSUR countries from the import ban by means of Portaria SECEX 14 of 17 November 2004 and from the above-mentioned financial penalties by virtue of Presidential Decree No. 4592 of 11 February 2003, in response to the ruling of a MERCOSUR panel established at the request of Uruguay.

2.6 The European Communities also noted that for each of the measures referred to above, its request also covers any amendments, replacements, extensions, implementing measures or other related measures.

---

<sup>8</sup> The text of Brazilian laws and regulations is based on translations provided by Brazil in its exhibits as clarified in light of Brazil's answer to panel question No. 1. In its answer to this question, Brazil indicated, *inter alia*, that the Portuguese term "*reformados*" should be translated as "reconditioned or retreaded tyres", the term "*recauchutagem*" as "recapping", "*remoldagem*" as "remolding", and "*recapagem*" as "top-capping".

<sup>9</sup> WT/DS332/4.

## **1. The Import prohibition on retreaded tyres**

2.7 In its first written submission, the European Communities identifies Article 40 of Portaria SECEX 14 of 17 November 2004 ("Portaria SECEX 14/2004") as the current legal basis of the ban on the importation of retreaded tyres in Brazil. Article 40 reads as follows:

"Article 40 – An import license will not be granted for retreaded and used tyres, whether as a consumer product or feedstock, classified under NCM code 4012, except for remoulded tyres, classified under NCM codes 4012.11.00, 4012.12.00, 4012.13.00 and 4012.19.00, originating and proceeding from the MERCOSUR Member States under the Economic Complementation Agreement No. 18.

Sole paragraph – Imports originating in and coming from MERCOSUR must comply with the technical regulations adopted by the National Institute for Metrology, Standardization and Industrial Quality (INMETRO) for the product in question and with the regulations under MERCOSUR rules of origin and regulations of the environmental authorities."<sup>10</sup>

2.8 Portaria SECEX 14/2004 was preceded by a number of regulations that previously prohibited the importation of retreaded tyres. These measures are:

- (a) Portaria SECEX 8 of 20 September 2000, the first measure in Brazil explicitly banning the importation of "retreaded tyres" classified under heading 4012 of the MERCOSUR Common Nomenclature (NCM); and
- (b) Portaria SECEX 17 of 1 December 2003, which replaced Portaria SECEX 8/2000, prohibiting the issuance of licenses for imports of retreaded tyres and excluding from this prohibition only the remoulded tyres originating in other MERCOSUR countries.

2.9 Before the importation of retreaded tyres was expressly banned by means of Portaria SECEX 8/2000, Brazil adopted several measures dealing with the importation of used goods, including used tyres. The European Communities indicated in its first written submission that these measures included the following:<sup>11</sup>

- (a) Portaria DECEX 8 of 13 May 1991, in force in the version of Portaria MICT 370 of 28 November 1994, which prohibits the importation of used consumer goods, including 'used tyres', and
- (b) Resolution CONAMA 23 of 12 December 1996, establishing that inert waste is free from import restrictions except for the importation of used tyres, which is therefore prohibited.

## **2. Fines on importation, marketing, transportation, storage, keeping or warehousing of retreaded tyres**

2.10 On 14 September 2001, through Presidential Decree 3.919, Brazil amended Decree 3.179 of 21 September 1999, which provides for the specific sanctions applicable to conduct and activities harmful to the environment, and other provisions. The amendment introduced Article 47-A, which subjects the importation as well as the marketing, transportation, storage, keeping or warehousing of

---

<sup>10</sup> Exhibit BRA-84. See also Exhibit EC-29.

<sup>11</sup> European Communities' first written submission, footnote 34 to para. 59; Exhibits EC-31-33.

imported used and retreaded tyres to a fine of R\$400/unit. Article 1 of Presidential Decree 3.919 provides:

"Art. 1. The following article is added to Decree 3.179 of September 21, 1999:

'Article 47-A. Importing used or retreaded tyres:

Fine of R\$ 400.00 (four hundred reais) per unit.

Sole paragraph: The same penalty shall apply to whosoever trades, transports, stores, keeps or maintains in a depot a used or retreaded tyre imported under such conditions. (NR)<sup>12</sup>

### **3. State Law restrictions on the marketing of imported retreaded tyres**

2.11 On 5 July 2004, Rio Grande do Sul issued Law 12.114, prohibiting the commercialization of imported used tyres within its territory, which includes imported retreaded tyres as well as retreaded tyres made in Brazil from imported casings. This Law, however, does not prohibit the marketing of retreaded tyres produced in Brazil from domestic casings. Article 1 of Law 12.114 reads:

"Art. 1. It is forbidden to sell imported used tyres in the State of Rio Grande do Sul.

Sole paragraph. An imported used tyre is considered for the purposes hereof as follows:

I – the simple carcass of the used tyre from any other country;

II – the carcass of a used tyre that has been retreaded by top-capping, remoulding or recapping processes abroad and imported in this condition;

III – the carcass of a used tyre from any other country and retreaded in Brazil by any of the industrial processes mentioned in the preceding item."<sup>13</sup>

2.12 On 28 November 2005, the state of Rio Grande do Sul amended Law 12.114 through Law 12.381, which allows the importation and marketing of imported retreaded tyres provided that the importer proves to have destroyed ten used tyres in Brazil for every retreaded tyre imported. Law 12.381, however, requires the destruction of only one used tyre per imported tyre in the case of imports of used tyre casings. Article 1 of Law 12.381 reads:

"Article 1 – The sole paragraph of Article 1 of Law 12.114 of 5 July 2004, prohibiting the sale of used tyres imported into the State and from other sources becomes paragraph 1, and the following paragraphs 2 and 3 are added:

§1º – ...

§2º – The following shall be permitted:

I – the import of a used tyre carcass where importers can demonstrate that they will collect on Brazilian territory and destroy, in an

---

<sup>12</sup> Exhibit BRA-72. See also Exhibit EC-34.

<sup>13</sup> Exhibit BRA-80. See also Exhibit EC-35.

environmentally adequate manner, 1 (one) existing used tyre on the domestic territory for each used tyre carcass to be imported;

II – the import of a carcass of a tyre retreaded by means of top-capping, remoulding, or recapping, outside of Brazil, where importers can demonstrate that they will collect within the domestic territory and destroy, in an environmentally-adequate manner, 10 (ten) existing used tyres within the domestic territory for each used tyre carcass to be imported.

§ 3° – tyre retreaders shall have the right to import one used tyre carcass for each used or retreaded tyre exported without having to comply with the environmental counterpart referred to in part I of paragraph 2 of this Article."<sup>14</sup>

#### **4. Exemption of MERCOSUR countries from the import ban and the fines**

2.13 After the adoption of Portaria SECEX 8/2000, the first measure explicitly banning the importation of "retreaded tyres", Uruguay requested, on 27 August 2001, the initiation of arbitral proceedings under MERCOSUR against this Brazilian measure. On 9 January 2002, the MERCOSUR arbitral tribunal decided that the import ban on retreaded tyres imposed by Portaria SECEX 8/2000 was incompatible with MERCOSUR Decision 22/2000, which requires MERCOSUR partners not to introduce new restrictions to commerce among themselves.

2.14 Following this arbitral award, Brazil eliminated the ban for remoulded tyres imported from MERCOSUR countries by means of Portaria SECEX 2 of 8 March 2002. Article 1 of Portaria SECEX 2/2002 provides:

"Art. 1. The import license for remoulded tyres is hereby authorized, classified under NCM codes 4012.1100, 4012.1200, 4012.1300 and 4012.1900, when proceeding from MERCOSUR member States under the Economic Complementation Agreement no. 18."<sup>15</sup>

2.15 This exception was maintained in Portaria SECEX 17 of 1 December 2003, and it is currently contained in Article 40 of Portaria SECEX 14/2004, transcribed above.

2.16 Similarly, through Presidential Decree 4.592 of 11 February 2003, Brazil exempted retreaded tyres imported from other MERCOSUR countries from the financial penalties set out in Presidential Decree 3.919. Article 1 of Presidential Decree 4.592 reads as follows:

"Article 1: Article 47-A of Decree 3.179 of 21 September 1999 shall apply with the addition of the following paragraph, and the current sole paragraph shall be renumbered as (1):

paragraph (2) – Imports of retreaded tyres classified under heading MCN 4012.1100, 4012.1200, 4012.1300 and 4012.1900, originating in the MERCOSUR member countries under Economic Complementation Agreement No. 18 shall be exempt from payment of the fine referred to in this Article."<sup>16</sup>

---

<sup>14</sup> Exhibit BRA-81. See also Exhibit EC-37 and its answer to panel question No. 63.

<sup>15</sup> Exhibit BRA-78. See also Exhibit EC-41.

<sup>16</sup> Exhibits BRA-79. See also Exhibit EC-42.

### III. FINDINGS AND RECOMMENDATIONS REQUESTED BY THE PARTIES

3.1 The European Communities requests the Panel to find that:<sup>17</sup>

- (a) Brazil has acted inconsistently with Article XI:1 of GATT 1994 by instituting and maintaining a prohibition and restriction other than a duty, tax or other charge on the importation of a product of the territory of another Member, made effective through import licences and other measures.
- (b) Brazil has acted inconsistently with Article XI:1 and/or Article III:4 of GATT 1994 by instituting and maintaining a restriction other than a duty, tax or other charge on the importation of a product of the territory of another Member, made effective through a fine imposed on the importation of retreaded tyres in the amount of 400 BRL per unit.
- (c) Brazil has acted inconsistently with Article III:4 and/or Article XI:1 of GATT 1994 by imposing a fine in the amount of 400 BRL per imported retreaded tyre that is marketed (sold), transported, stored, kept or kept in deposit or warehouses. Thereby, Brazil has failed to accord, to products of the territory of the European Communities imported into the territory of Brazil, treatment no less favourable than that accorded to like products of national origin in respect of laws, regulations and requirements affecting their internal sale, offering for sale, purchase, transportation, distribution or use.
- (d) Brazil has acted inconsistently with Article I:1 of GATT 1994 by eliminating the import ban and the above-mentioned financial penalties for retreaded tyres imported from other MERCOSUR countries, while maintaining those measures for other imports, notably from the European Communities. Thereby, Brazil has failed to accord an advantage granted, with respect to rules and formalities in connection with importation, and with respect to matters referred to in paragraph 4 of Article III, to products originating in other countries immediately and unconditionally to the like products originating in the territory of the European Communities.
- (e) By applying the above-mentioned import ban on retreads as well as the financial penalty on every unit of retreaded tyres imported from the European Communities, but not to those imported from other MERCOSUR countries, Brazil acts inconsistently with Article XIII:1 of GATT 1994, because it applies a prohibition and restriction on the importation of a product of the territory of another Member, although the importation of the like product of all third countries is not similarly prohibited or restricted.

3.2 The European Communities also requests the Panel to recommend, in accordance with Article 19.1 of the DSU, that Brazil bring its measures into conformity with the covered agreements.<sup>18</sup>

---

<sup>17</sup> European Communities, Request for the establishment of a Panel, WT/DS332/4, paras. 11-15.

<sup>18</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 224.

3.3 In turn, Brazil requests the Panel to dismiss all the claims made by the European Communities in its first written submission and to find that:<sup>19</sup>

- (a) Brazil's import ban on retreaded tyres (contained in Portaria SECEX 14/2004) is justified by Article XX(b) of the GATT because it is a measure necessary to protect human, animal and plant life and health.
- (b) The anti-circumvention fines (applied pursuant to Decree 3.919 of 14 September 2001) are justified by Article XX(b) and (d) of the GATT because they are necessary to protect human and animal life and health and the environment, and to secure compliance with the import ban, which itself is not inconsistent with the GATT.
- (c) The limited exemption of MERCOSUR countries from Brazil's import ban (made effective through Portaria SECEX No. 14 of 17 November 2004) is authorized by Article XXIV, because it was adopted pursuant to Brazil's obligations under MERCOSUR – a customs union that is consistent with Article XXIV.
- (d) The limited exemption of MERCOSUR countries from the ban is also justified by Article XX(d), because it is necessary to secure compliance with Brazil's obligation under MERCOSUR, which itself is not inconsistent with the GATT.
- (e) The state measure of Rio Grande do Sul (Law 12.114 of 5 July 2004) is justified by Article XX(b) of the GATT 1994 because it is a measure necessary to protect human, animal and plant life and health.

3.4 Brazil also states that in any event, it is not necessary for the Panel to reach an independent conclusion on the state measures because these measures do not have any independent legal effect.<sup>20</sup>

#### IV. ARGUMENTS OF THE PARTIES

4.1 The arguments presented by the parties in their written submissions and oral statements are reflected below. This Part contains arguments of the parties as summarized in Parties' executive summaries and includes additional arguments taken from submissions and replies to questions as suggested by the Parties in their comments to this Part. Further arguments are contained in the replies and comments on replies annexed to the Panel report.

##### A. THE BAN ON THE IMPORTATION OF RETREADED TYRES

###### 1. Article XI:I of GATT 1994

4.2 The **European Communities** submits that Article 40 of Portaria SECEX 14/2004 provides that no import licences shall be granted for the importation of retreaded tyres into Brazil; however, such import licences are necessary in order to import retreaded tyres into Brazil. Therefore, the European Communities claims that Portaria SECEX 14/2004 prohibits the importation of retreaded tyres of any other WTO Member, including the European Communities, into Brazil. Accordingly, the European Communities claims that Brazil imposes a prohibition on the importation of retreaded tyres

---

<sup>19</sup> Brazil's first written submission, paras. 190 and 191.

<sup>20</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 199.

incompatible with Article XI:1 of GATT 1994.<sup>21</sup> The European Communities notes that Brazil has not contested that its import ban on retreaded tyres violates Article XI:1.<sup>22</sup>

4.3 **Brazil** claims that Article XX exceptions "relate to *all* of the obligations under the General Agreement,"<sup>23</sup> and thus allow Brazil to maintain the ban even if it is *prima facie* inconsistent with Article XI:1.<sup>24</sup> Brazil submits that the European Communities questions the right of Brazil to adopt a ban that seeks to avoid the generation of unnecessary dangerous waste and reasonably deal with the disposal challenge – even though it recognizes the adverse health and environmental effects caused by waste tyre accumulation and disposal.<sup>25</sup>

## 2. Article XX of GATT 1994

4.4 **Brazil** claims that the ban on retreaded tyres is justified by Article XX(b) of GATT 1994.<sup>26</sup> Brazil submits that a Member invoking Article XX(b) must show: (i) that the measure falls within the scope of paragraph (b); and (ii) that the measure is applied in a manner that is consistent with the chapeau of Article XX.<sup>27</sup> Brazil claims that it meets that burden of proof.<sup>28</sup>

4.5 Brazil recognizes and shares the systemic concern that findings upholding an import ban, when necessary, should not lead to abuse of the general exceptions of Article XX. Because of the unique facts of this case, however, Brazil argues that there is no risk that a finding in favour of the ban could serve as a basis for other Members to invoke Article XX to justify an import ban that is not a legitimate measure necessary to protect human health and the environment.<sup>29</sup>

4.6 Brazil argues that this dispute presents a number of complex legal issues as well as fundamental facts that underlie those issues.<sup>30</sup> First, Brazil contends that this dispute cannot be seen outside its broader context: it involves legitimate concerns about health and environment issues, particularly sensitive for developing countries.<sup>31</sup> Brazil argues that the market for retreaded tyres in developed countries is small and getting smaller and the number of undesirable tyre casings that must be disposed of is getting higher. Brazil submits that consumers in developed countries tend to look with disfavour on retreaded tyres, considering them to be less safe even though retreaded tyres must be made to exacting safety applications. Brazil submits further that consumers in developing countries, including Brazil, are very price-oriented and therefore are more likely to buy retreaded tyres than consumers in the developed world.<sup>32</sup> Moreover, Brazil explains that from an exporting country point of view, every exported casing and every exported retread is a disposal problem also to be exported. Brazil stresses, on the other hand, that from an importing developing country point of

---

<sup>21</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 18.

<sup>22</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 1.

<sup>23</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Gasoline*, at 24 (emphasis added).

<sup>24</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 18; Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 12.

<sup>25</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 2.

<sup>26</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 17; Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 11.

<sup>27</sup> See Appellate Body Report on *US – Gasoline*, at 20.

<sup>28</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 18; Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 12.

<sup>29</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 22.

<sup>30</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 5.

<sup>31</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 5.

<sup>32</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 6.

view, along with the retreaded tyres comes the disposal problem. Brazil argues that it has enough disposal problems and does not need to import more.<sup>33</sup>

4.7 Second, Brazil stresses the necessity to protect life and health.<sup>34</sup> However, Brazil contends that while it is often easy to identify the steps that must be taken to protect health and the environment, it is not always easy to take them. Brazil argues further that the "polluter pays" principle may be a sound environmental principle, but the reality is that most polluters do not want to pay, and frequently they are in a position to delay – or entirely block – measures intended to protect health and the environment. Brazil is no different from any other country in this regard. Brazil argues that there are those in Brazil who want to import retreaded tyres and who want to import casings and they have strong allies and advance their interests through the political process and the judicial system. Brazil submits that the European Communities tried to convey to the Panel the false idea that Brazil has a permissive attitude towards the imports of used tyres.<sup>35</sup>

4.8 The **European Communities** claims that the import ban cannot be justified under Article XX. It also claims that it is well-established case-law that the burden of proof in relation to any defence based on Article XX rests on the responding party, in this case Brazil.<sup>36</sup>

(a) Paragraph b) of Article XX

(i) *Introduction*

4.9 **Brazil** claims that the import ban is justified by Article XX(b) because it is a measure necessary to protect human life and health and the environment and it protects Brazil's public and the environment from dangers caused by waste tyres.<sup>37</sup> Brazil argues that the import ban avoids the unnecessary generation of additional tyre waste, and its accumulation and disposal, which presents well-recognized dangers to public health and the environment.<sup>38</sup>

4.10 The **European Communities** argues that the import ban does not fulfil the conditions of Article XX(b).<sup>39</sup> The European Communities argues that it is for Brazil, as the WTO Member invoking an exception to its WTO obligations, to demonstrate that the requirements of Article XX(b) are met.<sup>40</sup> The European Communities submits that according to the Panel Report in *US – Gasoline* and Panel and Appellate Body Reports in *EC – Asbestos*, the party invoking Article XX(b) must prove, first, that the policy pursued falls within the range of policies designed to protect human life or health, and, second, that the inconsistent measures for which the exception is invoked are necessary to fulfil the policy objective.<sup>41</sup> The European Communities contends that the general explanations provided by Brazil as well as the facts on record do not fulfil these two requirements.<sup>42</sup> According to the European Communities, the present proceedings have shown that Brazil has failed to discharge this burden with respect to every single requirement of Article XX(b).<sup>43</sup> The European Communities

---

<sup>33</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 6.

<sup>34</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 6.

<sup>35</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 6.

<sup>36</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 19.

<sup>37</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 18; first oral statement, executive summary, para. 12.

<sup>38</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 1. Brazil notes that it uses the term "environment" to refer to "animal or plant life or health" within the meaning of Article XX(b) and "health" to refer to human life or health.

<sup>39</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 20.

<sup>40</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 7.

<sup>41</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 20.

<sup>42</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 21.

<sup>43</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 7.

recalls the Appellate Body's statement in *EC – Asbestos* that the words "policies designed to protect human life or health" imply the existence of a health risk.<sup>44</sup>

(ii) *To protect human, animal, or plant life or health*

## Introduction

### Policy objective

4.11 **Brazil** claims that the import ban is designed to reduce waste tyre volumes, and by so doing, to reduce the incidence of cancer, dengue, reproductive problems, environmental contamination, and other associated risks.<sup>45</sup> Brazil further claims that the ban falls squarely "within the range of policies designed to protect" human health and the environment because it is designed to avoid the unnecessary generation of tyre waste, and consequently, reduce the health and environmental risks that flow from waste tyre accumulation and disposal.<sup>46</sup>

4.12 Brazil claims that no one questions that waste tyres are a considerable environmental burden, and the fewer of them around, the better.<sup>47</sup> Brazil argues that waste tyre accumulation threatens public health and the environment because waste tyres:<sup>48</sup> (i) fuel epidemics of mosquito-borne diseases; and (ii) release toxic chemicals and heavy metals into the environment.<sup>49</sup> Brazil also submits that accumulated tyres must be collected and disposed of because they fuel mosquito-borne diseases and create fire hazards.<sup>50</sup> Concerning the European Communities' claim that Brazil never explained the risks to animal or plant health or life resulting from the accumulation of waste tyres, Brazil directs the European Communities' attention to the submission of the Humane Society, which was incorporated into the record as Exhibit BRA-98.<sup>51</sup>

4.13 Brazil states that because waste tyre disposal presents health risks that cannot be eliminated, only non-generation of waste tyres allows Brazil to achieve its chosen level of protection.<sup>52</sup> Brazil argues<sup>53</sup> that the import ban is necessary because it prevents the unnecessary generation of a dangerous waste and, consequently, reduces the risks of its disposal.<sup>54</sup>

4.14 Brazil notes that the European Communities also admits that "waste tyres ... pose a significant environmental and public health problem in Brazil".<sup>55</sup> Brazil submits that the parties agree that the accumulation of waste tyres presents risks to human health and the environment and that measures to reduce the accumulation of tyre waste are legitimate responses to these risks.<sup>56</sup> Brazil also submits

---

<sup>44</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 20.

<sup>45</sup> Panel Report on *US – Gasoline*, at para. 6.20.

<sup>46</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 20; first oral statement, executive summary, para. 13; second oral statement, executive summary, para. 20.

<sup>47</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 4.

<sup>48</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 3; first oral statement, executive summary, para. 4.

<sup>49</sup> Brazil's first written submission, paras. 22-37.

<sup>50</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 4.

<sup>51</sup> Brazil's second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 8.

<sup>52</sup> Brazil's second written submission, paras. 6 and 43.

<sup>53</sup> Brazil's first written submission, paras. 1, 6, 17 and 19.

<sup>54</sup> For more information on risks associated with disposal, see Section IV.A.2(a)(iv) "Existence of Reasonably Available Alternatives".

<sup>55</sup> European Commission, Directorate General-Trade, *Examination Procedure Concerning an Obstacle to Trade, Within the Meaning of Council Regulation (EC) No 3286/94, Consisting of Trade Practices Maintained by Brazil Affecting Trade in Retreaded Tyres, Report to the Trade Barriers Regulation Committee 13 (2004)* (Exhibit EC-2). Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 7.

<sup>56</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 1.

that the European Communities has recognized that "measures designed to prevent the incidence of [diseases such as cancer and dengue] do potentially fall within the scope of Article XX(b)"<sup>57</sup> and that<sup>58</sup> "measures aiming to reduce the accumulation of waste tyres *can constitute a legitimate response to health problems arising from waste tyres*".<sup>59</sup>

4.15 In other words, it is Brazil's view that the European Communities does not dispute that Brazil can – in conformity with its WTO obligations – pursue a waste tyre reduction policy to minimize the risks associated with waste tyres, including the imposition of a ban on imports of retreaded tyres. Brazil contends that the European Communities' claims that (i) Brazil is pursuing a goal other than health and environmental protection, and (ii) that Brazil's waste tyre management policy is not the most appropriate means of achieving its stated goal, are unfounded.<sup>60</sup>

4.16 Brazil recalls the Panel's statement in *EC – Asbestos* that "a policy that seeks to reduce exposure to a risk should fall within the range of policies designed to protect human life or health, insofar as a risk exists."<sup>61</sup> Brazil also recalls the Appellate Body's statements that WTO Members "have a large measure of autonomy"<sup>62</sup> to determine their own environmental policies, and that "the preservation of human life and health through the elimination, or *reduction*" of health risks is a value that is "both vital and important in the highest degree."<sup>63</sup>

4.17 The **European Communities** notes Brazil's claim that Article XX(b) is a provision that "preserves the ability of Members to prohibit imports that endanger human life or health and the environment". However, the European Communities argues that according to its wording, Article XX(b) covers only measures which are necessary to protect human, animal, or plant life or health. In turn, a measure designed to protect other concerns, including issues of environmental protection not related to human, animal or plant life or health, cannot be justified under Article XX(b).<sup>64</sup> The European Communities also points out that Brazil regularly and even primarily refers to issues of environmental protection without any direct link to human, animal or plant life or health.<sup>65</sup>

4.18 The European Communities is of the view that the analogy Brazil has attempted to draw with the prohibition of asbestos at issue in *EC – Asbestos* is entirely unfounded since asbestos fibres are immediately and directly harmful to human health, particularly as regards risks resulting from exposure to asbestos.<sup>66</sup> The European Communities argues that this is not comparable to retreaded tyres, which do not constitute any particular health risk.<sup>67</sup> The European Communities recalls that in *EC – Asbestos* the Appellate Body came to the conclusion that the objective pursued by the measure is the preservation of human life and health through the elimination, or reduction, of the well-known, and life-threatening, health risks posed by asbestos fibres. However, the European Communities

---

<sup>57</sup> See European Communities' first oral statement, at para. 16.

<sup>58</sup> European Communities' answer to panel question No. 38 (emphasis added).

<sup>59</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 4 (emphasis original).

<sup>60</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 4.

<sup>61</sup> Panel Report on *EC – Asbestos*, at para. 8.186. Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 20.

<sup>62</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Gasoline*, at 30.

<sup>63</sup> Appellate Body Report on *EC – Asbestos*, para. 172 (emphasis added). See also Panel Report on *Canada – Wheat Exports and Grain Imports*, para. 6.224 ("[P]rotection of human life and health against a life-threatening risk" prevails over commercial interests"). Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 19.

<sup>64</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, para. 15.

<sup>65</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 3.

<sup>66</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 4; second written submission, executive summary, para. 4.

<sup>67</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 4.

argues that the present case is far removed from this situation as there are no "well-known and life-threatening health risks" posed by retreaded tyres. The European Communities therefore contends that it is for Brazil to establish how its measure contributes to the prevention of such risks, and the mere importance of the protection of life and health cannot absolve it from this task.<sup>68</sup>

4.19 The European Communities argues that it has already explained that the real aim of the import ban on retreaded tyres is not the protection of life and health but the protection of Brazil's domestic industry.<sup>69</sup>

#### Factual description

4.20 **Brazil** explains that retreading, a process that involves replacing the tyre's worn-out tread with a new tread, extends the tyre's lifespan by giving what would otherwise be a waste tyre an additional life. By retreading the tyres it consumes, Brazil claims that it directly reduces the number of additional waste tyres that would accumulate and which would have to be disposed of in its territory. Brazil is of the view that there is no effective disposal method to deal with over 40 million waste tyres generated every year in Brazil that is both environmentally sound and economically viable. Brazil submits that unlike new tyres, passenger car retreaded tyres – which in recent years comprised nearly all of European Communities' exports to Brazil – cannot be retreaded again and must be collected and disposed of in Brazil after just a single use. Brazil further submits that at the end of their useful life, these imported retreaded tyres – which cannot be retreaded again – become waste tyres that accumulate in Brazil by the millions.<sup>70</sup>

4.21 Brazil contends that the first written submission of the European Communities reveals a fundamental misunderstanding of what this case is about. Brazil explains that it prohibits imports of retreaded tyres not because they are somehow less safe, but because they have a shorter lifespan: passenger car retreaded tyres cannot be retreaded again and commercial vehicle retreaded tyres have fewer remaining lifecycles; thus, while retreaded tyres are not waste, they do become waste sooner. Brazil contends that the European Communities ignores the central issue: that the import ban avoids the unnecessary generation of dangerous tyre waste that must be disposed of in Brazil and, consequently, reduces the risks that flow from the accumulation and disposal of that waste.<sup>71</sup> Brazil contends that the European Communities agrees that retreading "prevent[s] a used tyre from being discarded needlessly."<sup>72</sup> However, Brazil claims that a country benefits from retreading *only* if it retreaded tyres consumed *within* its territory and that by retreading and exporting its tyres, the European Communities reduces its own waste burden, not Brazil's.<sup>73</sup>

4.22 The **European Communities** claims that Brazil has tried to create the impression that the present case is about human life and health and the environment. The European Communities contends that this is not correct, as the present proceedings concern a product, namely retreaded tyres.<sup>74</sup> The European Communities claims that there is no disagreement that retreaded tyres are new products which, when produced in accordance with the existing international standards, are as safe and durable as new tyres. The European Communities submits that tyre retreading is a mature and accepted technology, which is practiced in many countries worldwide, including in the

---

<sup>68</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 4.

<sup>69</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, para. 10.

<sup>70</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 1.

<sup>71</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 1.

<sup>72</sup> European Communities' first written submission, at para. 45.

<sup>73</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 2.

<sup>74</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 8.

European Communities and Brazil. The European Communities also notes that retreaded tyres are traded, and there are accepted UNECE standards facilitating such trade.<sup>75</sup>

4.23 The European Communities argues that Brazil puts used and retreaded tyres in the same basket, while this case is only about retreaded tyres.<sup>76</sup> Moreover, the European Communities explains that there are no differences between retreaded tyres and new tyres that would be relevant for the question at issue. The European Communities further submits that neither of them spread diseases among countries and continents: both types of tyres are products the production of which involves the use of high temperatures, pressures and solvents, eliminate viruses, bacteria or insects.<sup>77</sup> Moreover, the European Communities argues that the risks produced by burning or disposed tyres might exist in relation to used or end-of-life tyres but are totally misplaced when referring to retreaded tyres, which are stored, sold and then installed in vehicles, in the same way as new tyres.<sup>78</sup>

#### Mosquito-borne diseases

4.24 **Brazil** notes that the European Communities has questioned the genuineness of the cited health risks and has even requested a confirmation that "dengue or malaria cases *in Brazil* are linked to the presence of waste tyres".<sup>79</sup> Brazil recalls the European Communities' acknowledgement, just two years ago, and in the context of this very dispute that<sup>80</sup> "[c]learly, waste tyres ... pose a significant environmental and public health problem in Brazil".<sup>81</sup> Brazil notes that these risks suddenly became less "clear" to the European Communities.<sup>82</sup>

4.25 Brazil explains that when discarded and stockpiled, tyres create ideal breeding grounds for mosquitoes that carry dengue, yellow fever, malaria, and other dangerous diseases. Brazil submits that research indicates that tyres may, in fact, be the mosquitoes' favourite breeding site. Brazil refers to a study of mosquito specimen in Londrina, State of Paraná which observed, for example<sup>83</sup>, that "[t]yres have been a preferred breeding site", possibly because of their "similarities with tree holes".<sup>84</sup> Brazil also refers to a 1997 study that examined *aedes aegypti* colonization in the State of São Paulo and found that:<sup>85</sup>

Positive larvae were collected ... mainly at tyre repair shops, tyre stockpiles and reprocessing units, ... and deposits. ... Tyres were the main culprits for the passive spread of mosquito, which occurs through intense tyre commerce ... With the

---

<sup>75</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 1.

<sup>76</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 4. European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 4.

<sup>77</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 21.

<sup>78</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 22.

<sup>79</sup> European Communities' questions to Brazil following the First Substantive Meeting of the Parties, question 12 (emphasis added).

<sup>80</sup> *Report to the Trade Barriers Regulation Committee 13* (2004) (Exhibit EC-2).

<sup>81</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 5; Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 4.

<sup>82</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 4.

<sup>83</sup> João A. C. Zequi, *Imaturos de Culicidae (Diptera) Encontrados em Recipientes Instalados em Mata Residual no Município de Londrina, Paraná, Brasil*, Revista Brasileira de Zoologia, Volume 22, No. 3, at 657 (2005) (Exhibit BRA-113).

<sup>84</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 7.

<sup>85</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 6.

presence of mosquitoes that transmit both dengue and yellow fever, the region began to undergo the risk of epidemics.<sup>86</sup>

4.26 Brazil submits that transportation of waste tyres also spreads mosquitoes and, with them, diseases. However, in some cases, transportation cannot be avoided, as for example in the Amazon region, which has only few disposal facilities because of its fragile ecosystem. Brazil notes the European Communities' argument that in regions, such as the Amazon, the import ban will not make a difference because (i) few people live there, producing little waste; and (ii) tyres will be disposed of after a single use because such regions have no retreading industry.<sup>87</sup> Brazil claims that the argument is clearly flawed: the Amazon's population is over 20 million (with 14 million living in cities), and the region has some 119 retreaders.<sup>88</sup> Brazil notes that the risks of waste tyre transportation are well recognized.<sup>89</sup> One of the examples Brazil cites in support is a Japanese study that states:

"In the northernmost limit of the mosquito, Higashiyama located on the eastern side of Tohoku district, there is a cement plant in which used tires are used for fuel and raw materials. These tires, which could be infested with mosquitoes, are frequently transported from large cities nearby. It has been shown that this kind of economic activity has a strong connection to the spread of *Ae. albopictus*."<sup>90</sup>

4.27 Brazil submits that three out of four dengue types co-circulate in Brazil today, which increases the likelihood of complications and the introduction of type 4 is a great threat.<sup>91</sup> Brazil also explains that because of their shape and presence in rainy locations, tyres contribute to the proliferation of mosquitoes that carry dengue. Brazil's National Program for Dengue Control, which works to identify the mosquito-breeding sites and educate the population, recognizes deposits of tyre waste as "strategic points", and inspects and fumigates them.<sup>92</sup> Based on his personal experience and on the results obtained so far in the National Dengue Control Program, Dr. Giovaninni Evelim Coelho from Brazil's Ministry of Health states that the import ban is necessary to prevent the spread of the disease and removing the ban will greatly increase the risk of epidemics.<sup>93</sup>

4.28 Over the last decade, Brazil submits that it has suffered from severe epidemics of dengue, a disease that the World Health Organization (WHO) has recognized as "a major international public health concern"<sup>94</sup>, and which is a viral disease that can cause high fever, muscle and joint pain, haemorrhage, circulatory failure, and even death in the event of complications.<sup>95</sup> Brazil submits that waste tyres fuelled Brazil's dengue epidemic, which peaked first in 1998 with 528,388 cases, and again in 2002 with 794,000 cases. Brazil explains that it collected discarded tyres and fumigated tyre stockpiles in the course of its R\$4.5 billion (US\$2 billion) dengue-control effort, but these measures

---

<sup>86</sup> Francisco Chiaravalloti Neto, Ph.D., *Descrição da Colonização de Aedes Aegypti na Região de São José do Rio Preto, São Paulo*, Revista da Sociedade Brasileira de Medicina Tropical, Volume 30, No. 4 (1997) (Exhibit BRA-109).

<sup>87</sup> European Communities' answer to panel question No. 47.

<sup>88</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 8.

<sup>89</sup> Brazil's second written submission, paras. 28-31 (Exhibits BRA-119, 120, 121, 122).

<sup>90</sup> Exhibit BRA-120, cited in Brazil's second written submission, para. 29.

<sup>91</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 5.

<sup>92</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 6.

<sup>93</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 8.

<sup>94</sup> World Health Organization, *Guidelines for Treatment of Dengue Haemorrhagic Fever in Small Hospitals*, (ix) (1999) (Exhibit BRA-14).

<sup>95</sup> See World Health Organization, *Dengue and Dengue Haemorrhagic Fever* (2002) (Exhibit BRA-13).

can only mitigate, not eliminate, the risks.<sup>96</sup> Brazil submits that between 1998 and 2002, 70 per cent of the reported dengue cases in the Americas occurred in Brazil.<sup>97</sup>

4.29 Brazil submits that the European Communities has requested a confirmation that the dengue epidemic in Brazil is indeed linked to the presence of waste tyres. In its second written submission, Brazil notes that it provided several studies that confirm this well-recognized fact. Brazil also notes that one such study<sup>98</sup>, conducted in the State of São Paulo, found positive larvae mainly at tyre shops and stockpiles, and noted that tyres were the "the main culprits" for the spread of mosquitoes, and that the presence of mosquitoes created the risks of dengue and yellow fever epidemics.<sup>99</sup>

4.30 Brazil contends, contrary to the European Communities' suggestion that dengue had nothing to do with tyres, allegedly because the import ban did not produce an immediate reduction in dengue<sup>100</sup>, that the progression of the epidemic depends on many factors in addition to the waste tyre volumes, such as prevalence of other containers, transportation of mosquitoes to new areas, and introduction of new types of the dengue virus. Brazil explains that an import ban by itself cannot solve the dengue problem, but it plays an important part in the solution. Brazil submits that the WHO and the government of the United States both advise targeting waste tyres.<sup>101</sup> Brazil notes that the European Communities, in the alternative, blames Brazil's dengue problem on the historic waste tyre accumulation. However, Brazil points out that new volumes also contribute to dengue because tyres must be stockpiled before disposal and sometimes must be transported. Finally, in addition to the import ban, Brazil submits that it is collecting tyres, teaching the public about dengue prevention, and carrying out mosquito surveillance.<sup>102</sup>

4.31 Moreover, Brazil submits that mosquitoes that breed in tyres also transmit yellow fever, which is, with its high fatality rate (over 33% in Brazil since 1999), significantly more dangerous than dengue.<sup>103</sup> Brazil explains that thus far yellow fever in Brazil has been confined to sparsely populated areas, but the risk of urbanization, aided by waste tyre accumulation and transportation, is real.<sup>104</sup>

4.32 The **European Communities** notes that Brazil has incorrectly claimed that the European Communities itself recognised the public health risks of waste tyre accumulation in Brazil in the Trade Barriers Regulation Committee (TBR) Report issued by the European Commission.<sup>105</sup> The European Communities contends that this report does not refer to public health risks of waste tyres generally, but to risks arising from tyres that "litter the countryside", i.e. to risks arising from improperly managed tyres.<sup>106</sup>

4.33 The European Communities argues that from Brazil's submissions, it is not possible to understand how the life and health of plants are at risk due to mosquito-borne diseases, and Brazil has

---

<sup>96</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 4.

<sup>97</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 6.

<sup>98</sup> Francisco Chiaravalloti Neto, Ph.D., *Descrição da Colonização de Aedes Aegypti* (Exhibit BRA-109).

<sup>99</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 3.

<sup>100</sup> European Communities' second written submission, para. 58.

<sup>101</sup> Exhibit BRA-149 and Exhibit BRA-20.

<sup>102</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 20.

<sup>103</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 5; first oral statement, executive summary, para. 7.

<sup>104</sup> The WHO counts Brazil among a handful of countries in the Americas with the greatest risk of yellow fever. See World Health Organization, *Yellow Fever* (2001) (Exhibit BRA-22). Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 5.

<sup>105</sup> Exhibit EC-2.

<sup>106</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 5.

never explained the animal species that are in danger of being infected by mosquitoes breeding in waste tyres.<sup>107</sup>

The release of toxic chemicals and heavy metals into the environment

4.34 **Brazil** submits that the European Communities has argued that the risks of waste tyre accumulation and disposal are essentially make-believe. Brazil notes that the European Communities has questioned the dangers of tyre fires and has even requested a confirmation of "their real negative effects on health" in Brazil. Brazil submits that the European Communities has argued that tyre fires are low-risk because they are difficult to ignite, yet the United Kingdom's own Health Protection Agency<sup>108</sup> has explained that the major hazard of tyre dumps is the toxic releases during fires, noting that "[a]rson is a common problem; the cause of over half of the fires in the United Kingdom."<sup>109</sup> Brazil submits that the emissions from tyre fires cause premature mortality, reduced lung function, suppression of the immune system, kidney problems, learning disabilities, partial blindness, respiratory problems, heart and chest problems, and cancer.<sup>110</sup>

4.35 Brazil argues that this case turns mostly on facts, which the European Communities has persistently chosen to either misrepresent, minimize, or outright ignore. For Brazil, another example of the European Communities' reckless disregard of the facts in this case is its suggestion that the risk of tyre fires in Brazil is – for some unexplainable reason – less probable in Brazil than in the United Kingdom, Canada, or the United States; or that leaching of dangerous substances from tyre waste is less likely to occur in Brazil than in other parts of the world. Brazil argues that there may be many differences between the European Communities and Brazil, but it is safe to assume that the way natural laws apply in their respective territories is not one of them. Brazil notes that the European Communities' logic is that unless a Member has the misfortune of experiencing, first-hand, a particular environmental or sanitary catastrophe, it does not have the right to take preventive action; that clearly cannot be the case.<sup>111</sup>

4.36 The **European Communities** claims that Brazil has never made any effort to explain the negative consequences of tyre fires on the life and health of animals and plants in Brazil.<sup>112</sup> Moreover, the European Communities submits that the fire risks described by Brazil appear to be related to an incorrect management of end-of-life tyres, as explained in a document prepared in December 1999 by a Technical Working Group of the Basel Convention.<sup>113</sup>

4.37 **Brazil** argues that the European Communities' claim that fires are but a consequence of improper management has no merit.<sup>114</sup> Brazil argues that the Basel Tyre Guidelines state that even with proper control, stockpiling "can be used only for temporary storage before an end-of-life tyres [sic] is forwarded to a recovery operation," and that "landfilling and stockpiling are the least desired options."<sup>115</sup>

---

<sup>107</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 6.

<sup>108</sup> Health Protection Agency (UK), *Chemical Hazard and Poisons Report*, 8 (2003) (Exhibit BRA-10).

<sup>109</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 2.

<sup>110</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 6.

<sup>111</sup> Brazil's second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 3.

<sup>112</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 6.

<sup>113</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 22.

<sup>114</sup> See European Communities' first written submission, at para. 103. Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 9.

<sup>115</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 63 (Exhibit BRA-40).

(iii) *Necessity of the measure*

4.38 **Brazil** recalls the Appellate Body's statement that "determination of whether a measure, which is not 'indispensable', may nevertheless be 'necessary'" involves "weighing and balancing a series of factors"<sup>116</sup>, including: (i) the importance of the interests protected by the measure; (ii) the contribution of the measure to the end pursued; (iii) the trade impact of the measure; and (iv) the existence of reasonably available alternative measures.<sup>117</sup>

4.39 Brazil argues that the ban is necessary because no other measure can prevent the unnecessary generation of waste tyres. Brazil submits that the required weighing and balancing of factors (interest protected, necessity, trade impact, and availability of alternatives) clearly demonstrates that the ban is necessary.<sup>118</sup> Brazil has established that: the ban protects interests that are vital and important in the highest degree; no reasonably available alternative to the ban exists; it does not restrict trade unfairly; it makes a significant contribution to the goal pursued; and therefore, it is necessary within the meaning of Article XX(b).<sup>119</sup>

4.40 Brazil also argues that the strength of one factor may compensate for the relative weakness of another factor. Brazil refers to the Appellate Body's statement in *EC – Asbestos* that<sup>120</sup> "[t]he more vital or important the common interests or values pursued, the easier it would be to accept as 'necessary' measures designed to achieve those ends."<sup>121</sup> While the analysis does not stop at the interest protected, Brazil argues that the protection of human health and the environment is an interest so fundamental, that it weighs substantially in favour of a finding of necessity.<sup>122</sup>

4.41 Should it be accepted, for the sake of argument, that retreaded tyres pose a risk to human health, the **European Communities** argues that Brazil has still to prove that the import ban is necessary to protect human health, as interpreted by the Appellate Body in *Korea – Various Measures on Beef*, *EC – Asbestos* and *Mexico – Taxes on Soft Drinks*.<sup>123</sup> The European Communities further argues that it cannot be maintained that the measure is "necessary" for the purposes of protecting human life and health.<sup>124</sup>

4.42 The European Communities also recalls the Appellate Body's statement that the determination of whether a measure is "necessary" involves a process of "weighing and balancing" a number of factors: first, the importance of the interests protected by the measure; second, the contribution of the measure to the end pursued; third, the impact of the measure on import trade; and, fourth, the existence of alternative measures.<sup>125</sup> The European Communities also notes the Appellate Body's confirmation in *Korea – Various Measures on Beef* that "necessity" is a high standard located

---

<sup>116</sup> Appellate Body Report on *Korea – Various Measures on Beef*, para. 164; See also Appellate Body Report on *US – Gambling*, para. 323; Appellate Body Report on *EC – Asbestos*, para. 172.

<sup>117</sup> See Appellate Body Report on *Korea – Various Measures on Beef*, at para. 164; Appellate Body Report on *EC – Asbestos*, at para. 172; Panel Report on *Canada – Wheat Exports and Grain Imports*, at para. 6.223, Appellate Body Report on *US – Gambling*, at paras. 306, 307; Appellate Body Report on *Dominican Republic – Import and Sale of Cigarettes*, para. 69.

<sup>118</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 14; second oral statement, executive summary, para. 5.

<sup>119</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 11.

<sup>120</sup> Appellate Body Report on *EC – Asbestos*, at para. 172. See also Appellate Body Report on *Korea – Various Measures on Beef*, at para. 162.

<sup>121</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 21.

<sup>122</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 5.

<sup>123</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 23.

<sup>124</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 8.

<sup>125</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 2; second written submission, executive summary, para. 1.

considerably closer to the pole of "indispensable" than to that of "making a contribution to". In the present case, the European Communities is of the view that Brazil has not even demonstrated that its ban is making a contribution to the prevention of public health problems.<sup>126</sup>

4.43 Moreover, the European Communities contends that Brazil is not correct to state that "the strength of one factor may compensate for the relative weakness of the other". The European Communities argues that Brazil seems to hope that the mere invocation of human life and health would be enough to render its measure immune to further legal scrutiny. However, for the European Communities, the process of weighing and balancing must be carried out taking into account all relevant factors, not just the objectives stated by Brazil.<sup>127</sup>

#### Importance of the interests protected by the measure

4.44 **Brazil** claims that it has demonstrated – and the European Communities has not contested – that the interests protected by the import ban (protection of human, animal, and plant life and health) are fundamental; indeed, so fundamental, that they weigh substantially in favour of the necessity of the measure.<sup>128</sup> Brazil argues that the ban seeks to protect human health and the environment<sup>129</sup>, values that are "both vital and important in the highest degree."<sup>130</sup> Because the import ban is designed to achieve these policy goals, Brazil claims that the ban is "necessary."<sup>131</sup>

4.45 The **European Communities** contests that these interests are protected by the import ban and also claims that the ban was adopted with the objective of protecting the manufacturers of new and retreaded tyres located in Brazil and not human, animal or plant life and health.<sup>132</sup>

#### Contribution of the measure to the end pursued

4.46 **Brazil** states that the contribution of the import ban lies in the fact that it prevents the unnecessary generation of additional waste tyres that must be collected and disposed of in Brazil and thereby reduces the health and environmental dangers caused by waste tyre accumulation and disposal.<sup>133</sup> Brazil states that unlike new tyres, retreaded tyres are shorter-lifespan products that become waste sooner. This is so, Brazil explains, because imported passenger car retreaded tyres cannot be retreaded again,<sup>134</sup> and imported commercial vehicle retreaded tyres have fewer remaining lifecycles.<sup>135</sup>

4.47 Brazil argues that only non-generation of waste tyres, which requires an import ban on shorter-lifespan tyres, can achieve Brazil's chosen level of protection.<sup>136</sup> To be justified under Article XX(b), Brazil is of the view that the measure must "contribute, *at least to some extent*,"<sup>137</sup> to addressing the health concerns, and "[t]he greater the contribution, the more easily a measure might

---

<sup>126</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 8.

<sup>127</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 3.

<sup>128</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 12.

<sup>129</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 22; first oral statement, executive summary, para. 14.

<sup>130</sup> Appellate Body Report on *EC – Asbestos*, at para. 172. See also Panel Report on *Canada – Wheat Exports and Grain Imports*, at para. 6.224.

<sup>131</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 22.

<sup>132</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 8.

<sup>133</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 109.

<sup>134</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 82 (Exhibit BRA-2, Exhibit EC-6).

<sup>135</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 82.

<sup>136</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 3.

<sup>137</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Gambling*, at para. 6.494 (emphasis added).

be considered 'necessary'.<sup>138</sup> For Brazil, the import ban contributes to protecting human health and the environment far more than just "to some extent" – no other practical alternative can prevent unnecessary creation of additional waste.<sup>139</sup> Brazil argues that the ban's contribution to achieving this goal is significant because no other practical alternative can prevent the unnecessary generation of tyre waste.<sup>140</sup> Brazil explains that the fact that not all tyres can be retreaded after their initial use does not undermine the ban's contribution because it is never possible to retread all tyres. Brazil points out that the goal is not to achieve the impossible (i.e., full retreadability), but to reduce waste to the greatest extent possible.<sup>141</sup>

4.48 The **European Communities** argues that Brazil must show that the import ban on retreaded tyres makes a contribution to the protection of human, animal or plant life or health. The European Communities claims that Brazil tries to avoid this question by engaging in speculation about why the European Communities wishes to export to Brazil. The European Communities points out that these comments are beside the point for the purposes of Article XX(b) and recalls that under WTO rules, it is not the exporting Member which has to justify why it exports a good; rather, it is for the importing Member to justify why it has decided to restrict imports.<sup>142</sup>

4.49 The European Communities claims Brazil has failed to demonstrate that the import ban on retreaded tyres makes a contribution to the protection of human, animal or plant life or health.<sup>143</sup> The European Communities argues that the importance of life and health by itself is not sufficient to establish that a measure is necessary for the purposes of Article XX(b); rather, a Member must also show that its measure contributes to the achievement of the stated goals, and is proportionate in this respect given notably its trade impact and the availability of other reasonably available alternatives.<sup>144</sup>

4.50 The European Communities recalls the Appellate Body's statement in *Korea – Various Measures on Beef*, that "a 'necessary' measure is ... located significantly closer to the pole of 'indispensable' than to the opposite pole of simply 'making a contribution to'".<sup>145</sup> In the view of the European Communities, the import ban does not even meet the threshold of "making a contribution to"; in any event, it is certainly far from being "indispensable".<sup>146</sup> The European Communities argues that the importation of retreaded tyres does not in any way increase the number of waste tyres to be disposed of in Brazil. For this reason, the European Communities claims that the import ban on retreaded tyres cannot be necessary for preventing any risks which might be associated with the disposal of waste tyres.<sup>147</sup>

4.51 The European Communities notes Brazil's claim that the import ban on retreaded tyres contributes to the protection of human life and health because it reduces the number of waste tyres in Brazil, which in turn could pose a problem to human life and health. However, the European Communities is of the view that the contribution alleged by Brazil is based on several assumptions which Brazil needs to prove: (i) that the ban reduces the number of waste tyres having to be disposed of in Brazil, and (ii) that such a reduction, even if it were established, reduces risks to

---

<sup>138</sup> Appellate Body Report on *Korea – Various Measures on Beef*, at para. 49.

<sup>139</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 23.

<sup>140</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 14; second written submission, executive summary, para. 3.

<sup>141</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 14.

<sup>142</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 6.

<sup>143</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 7.

<sup>144</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 2.

<sup>145</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 19; second oral statement, executive summary, para. 7.

<sup>146</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 19.

<sup>147</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 24.

human life and health.<sup>148</sup> For the European Communities, the import ban does not even make a contribution to the reduction of the accumulation of waste tyres in Brazil, or to the reduction of any health problems associated therewith and in any event, the contribution is not significant.<sup>149</sup>

4.52 Moreover, the European Communities argues that even where a measure makes some contribution, it is necessary to assess the significance of this contribution in order to be able to properly conduct the process of "weighing and balancing" required under Article XX(b). The European Communities recalls that in *Dominican Republic – Import and Sale of Cigarettes* the Appellate Body held that the limited effectiveness of a measure was a relevant factor for concluding that the measure was not "necessary".<sup>150</sup>

#### Whether the ban reduces the accumulation of waste tyres in Brazil

4.53 **Brazil** argues that for every retreaded tyre that is not imported into Brazil, there is a higher likelihood that one more used tyre will be collected in Brazil, retreaded, and reused, thereby eliminating the risks of having to collect and dispose of one additional tyre. Brazil submits that more than 55 million used tyres were collected and retreaded in Brazil between 2001 and 2005. Had the import ban *not* been imposed, Brazil contends that millions of retreaded tyres would have entered Brazil to become waste after a single use, and millions of used tyres consumed in Brazil would *not* have been retreaded, exacerbating the waste tyre problem.<sup>151</sup> Brazil maintains that a high number of tyres used in Brazil are retreadable and are retreaded.<sup>152</sup>

4.54 Brazil argues that it has demonstrated that the import ban, in fact, reduces the amount of waste tyres that must be disposed of in Brazil. It notes that between 1999 and 2005, annual imports of retreaded tyres into Brazil fell from 18,455 tonnes to 1,727 tonnes. Brazil further notes that any reduction in the importation of shorter-lifespan products, such as retreaded tyres, necessarily also leads to a corresponding reduction in the volume of waste tyres generated in the importing country, and, consequently, a reduction in the associated health and environmental risks.<sup>153</sup>

4.55 Brazil further argues that because the ban on used tyres and the ban on retreaded tyres both make an independent contribution to the waste tyre reduction goals, imports of casings through preliminary injunctions do not negate the ban's contribution.<sup>154</sup> Brazil states that so long as it continues to retread the tyres it consumes, fewer imported retreaded tyres will mean more suitable casings and less waste. Brazil notes, however, that because eliminating used tyre imports would further reduce tyre waste, it has vigorously opposed the injunctions.<sup>155</sup>

4.56 According to the **European Communities**, Brazil has not demonstrated that the import ban on retreaded tyres reduces significantly the accumulation of waste passenger car tyres in Brazil.<sup>156</sup> The European Communities argues that an increase in the number of waste tyres to be disposed of in Brazil could result only if the sale of an imported retreaded tyre were to replace either (a) the sale of a new tyre, which will then be retreaded, or (b) the sale of a retreaded tyre made from a casing

---

<sup>148</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 6.

<sup>149</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 8.

<sup>150</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 5.

<sup>151</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 23.

<sup>152</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 107 (Exhibit BRA-162).

<sup>153</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 140; Brazil's first written submission, paras. 6 and 109.

<sup>154</sup> For more information on the number of imported used tyres, see para. 4.65.

<sup>155</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 134.

<sup>156</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 8; second written submission, executive summary, para. 11; second oral statement, executive summary, para. 9; second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 9.

originating in Brazil. However, the European Communities claims that neither has been established by Brazil.<sup>157</sup>

4.57 Moreover, the European Communities submits that retreaded passenger car tyres produced in Brazil are made overwhelmingly from imported casings.<sup>158</sup> The European Communities argues that imported retreaded tyres will compete with domestically produced retreaded tyres.<sup>159</sup> The European Communities claims that an imported retreaded tyre will replace either a new tyre which will generally not be retreaded, or a domestic retreaded tyre which typically has been produced with an imported casing.<sup>160</sup> In either event, the European Communities is of the view that importation does not lead to an increase in the number of passenger car tyres arising in Brazil<sup>161</sup> and that the import ban does not contribute at all to the reduction of waste tyres accumulating in Brazil.<sup>162</sup>

4.58 The European Communities contends that Brazil claims, first, that Brazil retreads a comparatively high percentage of domestically-consumed tyres, and, second, that the ban has substantially contributed to the reduction of tyre waste by eliminating imports of used tyres that cannot be retreaded. The European Communities notes that the second argument is irrelevant for our case because the European Communities does not challenge the import ban on used tyres that cannot be retreaded, though one has to observe that the importation of used tyres has not been eliminated, but has skyrocketed.<sup>163</sup>

4.59 The European Communities notes that Brazil has exclusively relied on the fact that such tyres, unlike new tyres, cannot be retreaded again.<sup>164</sup> For the European Communities, this fact would only matter if passenger car tyres would be retreaded in Brazil to any significant extent.<sup>165</sup> The European Communities claims that only an insignificant percentage of passenger car tyres used in Brazil is actually retreaded.<sup>166</sup> The European Communities notes Brazil's claim that "for every retreaded tyre that is not imported into Brazil, there is one more used tyre that is collected in Brazil and retreaded". However, for the European Communities, this statement could be true only if 100 per cent of all new tyres consumed in Brazil were retreaded; this is not the reality in Brazil.<sup>167</sup>

#### *Data on retreading activities in Brazil*

4.60 **Brazil** contends that it has presented<sup>168</sup> hard suitability data, aggregated by Mazola – a company that selects casings for Brazil's leading tyre retailer, DPaschoal – which shows that about 30 per cent of Brazilian casings are retreadable<sup>169</sup>, and Brazil's Exhibit BRA-95 also demonstrates that domestic casings are indeed being retreaded.<sup>170</sup> Brazil submits that an updated version of the report by

---

<sup>157</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 11.

<sup>158</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 12; second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 9.

<sup>159</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 12.

<sup>160</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 12; second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 9.

<sup>161</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 9.

<sup>162</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 12.

<sup>163</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 10.

<sup>164</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 8; second written submission, executive summary, para. 11; second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 9.

<sup>165</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 9.

<sup>166</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 9.

<sup>167</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 8; second written submission, executive summary, para. 7, 11; second oral statement, executive summary, para. 9.

<sup>168</sup> See Brazil's answer to panel question No. 17. See also Brazil's first written submission, at para. 79.

<sup>169</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 17; Brazil's first written submission (Exhibit BRA-93).

<sup>170</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 20. Brazil's second written submission, para. 116 (Exhibit BRA-95).

the Brazilian Association of the Retreading Industry (ABR), which separates the data by tyre type, shows that most passenger car retreaded tyres are made from domestic casings.<sup>171</sup> Brazil claims that it has always produced more retreaded tyres than it has imported casings and that the gap necessarily has to have been filled by domestic casings. Brazil argues that under the most conservative scenario, which assumes that all imported casings were retreaded, some 70 per cent of passenger car retreaded tyres were made from domestic casings as recently as 2002. Brazil points out that the rate did not decline until 2004 and 2005, when very high numbers of casings were imported.<sup>172</sup>

4.61 The **European Communities** submits that Brazil tries to defend the supposedly high retreading rate of domestic casings, on two grounds: first, with the data aggregated by Mazola on unusable automobile tyres in Brazil, and, second, with the report provided by ABR, to prove that domestic casings are indeed being retreaded and that the European Communities overstates the extent to which Brazilian retreaders use imported casings.<sup>173</sup>

4.62 Concerning the *first argument*, the European Communities notes Brazil's claim that about 30 per cent of passenger car tyres in Brazil remain suitable for retreading. The European Communities submits that in support of this statement, Brazil has not been able to provide any other evidence than a table prepared by a private company, Mazola. However, it is not clear to the European Communities that this table indeed reflects only passenger car tyres, as Brazil claims, and how the term "unusable" is to be understood. The European Communities is of the view that it does not appear that this term only excludes tyres which are "retreadable", but rather it might also exclude tyres which can be used for other purposes, including mid-life tyres, or tyres than can be used for material recycling. The European Communities also remarks that Mazola collects used tyres left by customers at DPaschoal, which is the largest distributor of Goodyear tyres in Brazil. The European Communities submits that it is not clear to which extent figures collected in this context are representative for Brazil overall. Moreover, for the European Communities, information provided by a company associated with new tyre retailers does not appear credible for the purposes of the present proceedings.<sup>174</sup>

4.63 **Brazil** argues that the purported link between the interests of new tyre manufacturers and Mazola is too attenuated: The suitability figures that Brazil has introduced do not come from Goodyear, and not even from DPaschoal, but from Mazola – a third party with no direct link to the sales of new or retreaded tyres. Brazil adds that the 30 per cent suitability figure provided by Mazola offers a representative sample of the market at large. Brazil explains that Mazola has been selecting tyres suitable for retreading for the last 15 years – something it would not have been able to do had there not been suitable Brazilian casings.<sup>175</sup> Brazil also notes that the best testament to the retreadability of Brazil's tyres may be the fact that Brazilian retreaders have retreaded tyres since the 1950s, long before imported casings ever became available.<sup>176</sup>

4.64 Concerning the *second argument*, the **European Communities** points out that even if a small proportion of Brazilian passenger car tyres are retreadable, this does not mean that all of these tyres are as a matter of fact retreaded. The European Communities notes Brazil's claims that in 2005 "Brazilian retreaders processed about 18 million used tyres"<sup>177</sup> and that, according to information provided by ABR in 2005, Brazilian retreaders produced 18.7 million retreaded tyres.<sup>178</sup> However, the

---

<sup>171</sup> Exhibit BRA-157.

<sup>172</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 16.

<sup>173</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 11.

<sup>174</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 15.

<sup>175</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 73.

<sup>176</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 74.

<sup>177</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 9.

<sup>178</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 22.

European Communities notes that Brazil does not say from where these used tyres originate. As the European Communities has set out, Brazilian retreaders operate very largely with tyres imported from third countries: in 2005, Brazil imported, largely for the purposes of retreading, 10.5 million used tyres, out of which 8.4 million were from the European Communities.<sup>179</sup>

4.65 **Brazil** responds that the European Communities vastly overstates the extent to which Brazilian retreaders use imported used tyres in their production. It notes that between 2001 and 2005, more than 84 million tyres were retreaded in Brazil, but only 27 million used tyres were imported; not all of those imported used tyres were suitable for retreading, but even if they had been, some 57 million tyres (two-thirds) would have still been retreaded from domestic casings.<sup>180</sup>

4.66 In Exhibit BRA-162, Brazil provides calculations that compare Brazil's retread production with used tyre imports. The calculations set forth a conservative scenario, which assumes that *all* imported casings were retreadable and were, in fact, retreaded, as well as what Brazil calls a realistic scenario, based on the estimates by the Brazilian retreaders that only two-thirds of the imported casings are retreaded.<sup>181</sup> Brazil states that the figures show that regardless of the scenario, anywhere from 83 to 89 per cent of all retreaded tyres made in Brazil were made from domestic casings in 2001 and 2002. Brazil adds that according to the calculations, the overall retreading rate from domestic casings peaked in 2003 at some 44 per cent under the realistic scenario, or 35 per cent under the conservative scenario. To Brazil, this means that of all potentially retreadable used tyres in Brazil, as much as 44 per cent were not only suitable for retreading, but were, in fact, retreaded.<sup>182</sup>

4.67 The **European Communities** notes Brazil's argument that even if Brazil had retreaded all of the 10.5 million used tyres it imported in 2005, this still would have accounted for only 56 per cent of all tyres retreaded in Brazil.<sup>183</sup> However, the European Communities argues that Brazil overlooks that the number of 18.7 million retreaded tyres indicated by ABR is an aggregate number for truck, bus and passenger car tyres, out of these 18.7 million retreaded tyres, 7.9 million were truck/bus tyres and 10.8 million were passenger car tyres. As to the origin of the casings used, the European Communities notes that ABR indicates that 20 per cent of the truck and bus casings retreaded in Brazil are imported and 80 per cent are domestic. In contrast, for passenger car tyres, the European Communities submits that ABR indicates that "the large majority, but not the totality of passenger car casings reformed in Brazil are imported". The European Communities notes that this information thus fully confirms the European Communities' view that the retreading of domestic passenger car casings represents only a very small proportion of used car tyres arising in Brazil.<sup>184</sup>

4.68 The European Communities recalls that the ABR's report indicates that the large majority of passenger car casings retreaded in Brazil are imported. Therefore, in the European Communities' view, the evidence provided by Brazil shows the contrary of what Brazil pretends.<sup>185</sup>

4.69 **Brazil** first notes that the ABR report confirms that 80 per cent of truck and bus tyres were made with domestic casings in 2005. Brazil then notes that while the report estimates that the majority of the passenger car retreaded tyres were made with imported casings in 2005, this happened only because Brazilian retreaders were able to import a very high number of casings that particular year. Brazil argues that in the previous years, when used tyre imports were substantially lower,

---

<sup>179</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 9.

<sup>180</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 135 (Exhibit BRA-95).

<sup>181</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, paras. 57-62 (Exhibits BRA-94, 162).

<sup>182</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 61.

<sup>183</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 22.

<sup>184</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 23.

<sup>185</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 11.

passenger car, truck and bus retreaded tyres in Brazil were made for the most part with domestic casings.<sup>186</sup>

4.70 Brazil argues that the ABR production data plainly demonstrates that a high proportion of passenger car retreaded tyres in Brazil is made from domestic casings. Brazil states that according to the ABR numbers, between 2001 and 2005, Brazilian retreaders produced some 43.7 million passenger car retreaded tyres, but during the same period these retreaders imported only 27.3 million casings. Brazil points out that the European Communities agrees that at least 15 per cent of the imports are discarded as "technical losses."<sup>187</sup> Brazil argues that even if the remaining 85 per cent were all retreaded (which, Brazil argues, is unlikely) and truck and bus tyres accounted for roughly 15 per cent of the imports, imported casings would have been used to produce just 19.8 million of the 43.7 million passenger car retreaded tyres made between 2001 and 2005. To Brazil, this means that at least 23.9 million, or 55 per cent of passenger car retreaded tyres made in Brazil necessarily had to be made from domestic casings.<sup>188</sup>

4.71 Brazil adds that from 2001 to 2003, before the imports of used tyres increased, this proportion was even higher. Brazil provides a table with these calculations from 2001 to 2005.<sup>189</sup> Brazil notes that the table shows that even under the most conservative assumptions, as much as 74 per cent of passenger car retreaded tyres in Brazil were made from domestic casings.

*Suitability of Brazilian used tyres for retreading*

4.72 **Brazil** submits that the European Communities incorrectly claims that the import ban does not reduce waste tyre volumes because tyres used in Brazil are not suitable for retreading.<sup>190</sup> Brazil argues that the European Communities has built its case on flawed conclusions and, sometimes, outright misrepresentations, as for example that tyres used in Brazil are not retreadable when, in fact, they not only are retreadable, but are in fact retreaded in high numbers.<sup>191</sup> Brazil wishes to recall that the rational explanation for the use of imported casings in lieu of domestic casings for retreading is not due to deficiencies in suitability of domestic casings, but rather to how cheap imported casings are, due to their negative value in Europe.<sup>192</sup> Brazil states that about 30 per cent of Brazilian casings are retreadable. Brazil points out that this retreadability level is quite high compared to the available figures for countries such as the United Kingdom, France, Australia, and the United States.<sup>193</sup>

4.73 The **European Communities** claims that Brazilian authorities have recognised that Brazilian passenger car tyres are generally no longer suitable for retreading after use, as is illustrated by the fact that Brazilian retreaders have to import foreign tyres as necessary primary matter.<sup>194</sup> The European Communities notes that Brazil has attempted to reject the relevance of the fact that Brazilian retreaders need to import foreign casings by claiming that foreign casings have "no value", or even "negative value"; this is manifestly untrue. The European Communities submits that a retreadable casing is a valuable resource for any retreader, which has a positive value, as it has been explicitly confirmed in a report by CEMPRE, a recycling initiative of Brazilian industry, and a

---

<sup>186</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 56.

<sup>187</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 105, citing European Communities' second oral statement, para. 33.

<sup>188</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 105.

<sup>189</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 105.

<sup>190</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 31; second oral statement, executive summary, para. 16.

<sup>191</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 1.

<sup>192</sup> Brazil's second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 11.

<sup>193</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 116; Brazil's first written submission, para. 79.

<sup>194</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 9.

number of invoices documenting purchases of large quantities of casings by the biggest Brazilian retreader, BS Colway S.A. in Europe.<sup>195</sup>

4.74 Moreover, for the European Communities, there is no rational explanation for the considerable efforts spent by Brazilian retraders on obtaining casings abroad other than the fact that these casings are not available in Brazil and this is a further illustration of the unsuitability of Brazilian casings for retreading.<sup>196</sup> The European Communities submits that Brazil has made an attempt to explain the import of casings providing two reasons: first, they are substantially cheaper than the domestic ones, and, second, the existence of an excess capacity in the Brazilian retreading industry. The European Communities notes that Brazil also claims that "the Federal Government has worked vigorously to safeguard the integrity of the ban" and has explained the judicial decisions issued in 2006.<sup>197</sup>

4.75 **Brazil** also notes that to the extent that there may be an apparent shortage in suitable domestic casings, that shortage is a reflection of excess capacity in the Brazilian retreading industry – not of low rates of suitability.<sup>198</sup>

4.76 Concerning the argument on the lower price, the **European Communities** argues that it is already a step back from the previous statements by Brazil that used tyres have a "negative value" in Europe. In any case, the European Communities argues that the imported casing price quoted by Brazil in its second written submission (US\$3) is wrong because it does not reproduce the price reflected in Exhibit BRA-147, which is around US\$7. The European Communities submits that this price should be incremented by 15 per cent (i.e. around US\$1) to take into account the technical losses in retreading tyres from abroad, plus the cost for the import retreader to discard these unretreadable casings that have become waste tyres and the costs of obtaining courts injunctions. The European Communities submits further that the final price therefore appears to be higher than the average price of a domestic casing, according to the prices given by Brazil in its second written submission, which are US\$7 to US\$9.<sup>199</sup>

4.77 **Brazil** notes that in the European Communities, used tyres are a liability – the European Communities pays an average of €1.2 to dispose of a waste tyre. Brazil states that if exports to Brazil ended, many more used tyres would have to be disposed of in the European Communities at a higher cost.<sup>200</sup> Brazil adds that imported casings that begin with a negative value are substantially cheaper than domestic casings, and, in fact, the value of these casings is so low that the importers typically do not insure the shipments.<sup>201</sup>

4.78 Brazil argues that domestic casings are 2-3 times more expensive than imported casings.<sup>202</sup> Brazil points out that Brazilian retraders estimate that the cost of a domestic casing is between US\$7 and US\$ 9.<sup>203</sup> At the same time, Brazil argues, the official figures (Exhibit BRA-158) indicate that an average final cost of an imported casing, which includes freight and taxes, is US\$3.7.<sup>204</sup> Brazil explains that the figure includes commercial vehicle casings, which are far more expensive than

---

<sup>195</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 21.

<sup>196</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 21.

<sup>197</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 13.

<sup>198</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 119.

<sup>199</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 14.

<sup>200</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 70.

<sup>201</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 69 (Exhibit BRA-158).

<sup>202</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 63.

<sup>203</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 117; Brazil's second oral statement, para. 63 (Exhibit BRA-147).

<sup>204</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 63 (Exhibit BRA-158).

passenger car casings. Brazil further states that of this total amount, freight costs average a little more than one dollar, and that the legal costs involved in obtaining injunctions are very low.

4.79 The **European Communities** notes Brazil's argument that "collecting casings in Brazil is more burdensome and expensive than importing them", since used tyres have a "negative value" in Europe. However, it is not clear to the European Communities why it should be more burdensome to collect casings in Brazil rather than collecting them in Europe and shipping them several thousand miles to Brazil.<sup>205</sup> The European Communities also notes that the fact that the market share of retreaded tyres has declined in the European Communities and in other countries has nothing to do with these tyres being "inferior". Rather, for the European Communities this development is largely due to competition of increasingly cheap low-quality new tyres, some of which can no longer even be retreaded after use. The European Communities submits that Brazil also refers to the fact that the European Communities has a trade surplus in retreaded tyres. However, the European Communities points out that this is no reason under WTO law for restricting trade. In any event, it should be noted that the European Communities allows the importation of retreaded tyres.<sup>206</sup>

4.80 Concerning the argument relating to the currently unused capacity of the Brazilian retreading industry, the European Communities is of the view that it does not support the Brazilian argument because this capacity, which is idle at a time when 10 million casings are imported for retreading, confirms the low level of retreadability of Brazilian casings. The European Communities argues that there is no reason why the unused capacity should increase demand for imported casings, rather than domestic casings, if retreadable domestic casings were available in Brazil.<sup>207</sup>

4.81 With respect to excess capacity, **Brazil** points out that over the past several years, production of retreaded tyres has increased by 33 per cent and that it is possible, in principle, that retreaders now require more suitable casings than Brazil generates, even with its very high suitability levels, to sustain these higher production levels.<sup>208</sup> Brazil states that if Brazilian retreaders indeed cannot operate at full capacity on Brazilian casings alone, excess capacity is the only plausible conclusion because Brazil has already achieved some of the highest suitability and retreadability rates reported by any country – a third of the total waste arisings are retreaded according to the retreaders' numbers.<sup>209</sup> However, Brazil argues, it is the Brazilian retreaders that bear the risk of any excess increase in capacity. Brazil states that it has no interest in helping the retreading industry sustain its growth rates if it requires importing shorter-lifespan casings that will have to be disposed of in Brazil.<sup>210</sup>

4.82 Furthermore, the **European Communities** submits that it can be assumed that the sale of retreaded tyres, including both imported and domestic, will to some extent compete with the sale of new tyres. In this respect, the European Communities points out that the import ban would only make a contribution to the reduction of the number of waste tyres arising in Brazil if it could be shown that these new tyres are actually being retreaded after having been used. The European Communities argues that this depends on a number of factors: to which extent new tyres sold in Brazil are of a kind that is suitable for retreading after use; to which extent tyres are typically suitable for retreading after use in Brazil; and to which extent retreadable casings in Brazil are actually retreaded.<sup>211</sup>

4.83 The European Communities claims that it has provided evidence that certain types or brands of new tyres are not retreadable due to the quality or construction of the casing. Accordingly,

---

<sup>205</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 9.

<sup>206</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 7.

<sup>207</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 15.

<sup>208</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 119; Brazil's answer to panel question No. 106.

<sup>209</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 96 (Exhibits BRA-92, 162).

<sup>210</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 119.

<sup>211</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 13.

contrary to Brazil's reply to the Panel's question No. 12, the European Communities contends that it cannot be assumed that all new tyres sold in Brazil are necessarily of such a kind as can be retreaded after use. Moreover, the European Communities also notes that, contrary to what Brazil seems to assume, the observance of international standards for new tyres does not necessarily guarantee the retreadability of the product.<sup>212</sup>

4.84 **Brazil** notes that new tyres sold in Brazil (whether manufactured domestically or imported) are high-quality tyres that comply with strict technical and performance standards that are based on international standards. Brazil argues that tyres manufactured in accordance with these standards have the potential to be retreaded.<sup>213</sup> Brazil believes that this fact is best demonstrated by the high rate of retreadability in Brazil.<sup>214</sup> Brazil also notes that neither Brazil nor any other country, as far as Brazil understands, employs any measures "to prevent imports of cheap low quality new tyres." Brazil states that it is not aware of a means to distinguish between new tyres that are capable of being retreaded and those that are not before the tyres have actually been used.<sup>215</sup>

*Retreading rate of Brazilian tyres*

4.85 **Brazil** points out that the European Communities' entire case depends on it being able to demonstrate that new tyres used in Brazil cannot be retreaded again, and, therefore, present the same health and environmental risks as imported retreaded tyres. Brazil states that the European Communities has failed to prove this point.<sup>216</sup>

4.86 Brazil argues that, in contrast, it has demonstrated that tyres used in Brazil not only are retreadable, but have been and are being retreaded in high numbers.<sup>217</sup> Brazil states that the rate of retreading from domestic casings was 25 per cent in 2005 and 32 per cent in 2003 and 2004 under the realistic scenario, and 9 per cent in 2005 and 26 per cent in 2003 under the conservative scenario.<sup>218</sup> Brazil adds that, in comparison, Italy retreads just 14 per cent of its tyres; Germany, 11 per cent; United States, 9 per cent; Belgium and Sweden, 4 per cent; and Austria, Hungary, Czech Republic and Slovak Republic do not retread at all.<sup>219</sup>

4.87 The **European Communities** submits that confirmation for the view that the retreading of domestic passenger car casings represents only a very small proportion of used car tyres arising in Brazil, can also be found in a recent overview of the Brazilian tyre market, which indicates the rate of retreading of all types of tyres in Brazil in 2005 as 9.9 per cent (which is an aggregate figure including both car and truck tyres):<sup>220</sup> accordingly, given this very low rate of retreading of domestic passenger car tyres in Brazil, Brazil cannot claim that the importation of passenger retreaded tyres leads to any significant increase in the accumulation of waste tyres in Brazil.<sup>221</sup> The European Communities submits that since the retreading of truck tyres in Brazil occurs with a much higher frequency than for car tyres, this means that the effective retreading rate for passenger car tyres must lie appreciably below 9.9 per cent.<sup>222</sup>

---

<sup>212</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 14.

<sup>213</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 12.

<sup>214</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 91 (Exhibit BRA-162).

<sup>215</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 91.

<sup>216</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 107.

<sup>217</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 4, Brazil's answer to panel question No. 107.

<sup>218</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 60 (Exhibit BRA-162).

<sup>219</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 79 (Exhibit BRA-58).

<sup>220</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 24; second oral statement, executive summary, para. 12.

<sup>221</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 24.

<sup>222</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 12.

4.88 The European Communities submits that in its second oral statement, Brazil has presented tables concerning the rate of retreadability of Brazilian passenger car tyres, according to which a conservative estimate would be a rate of retreadability in 2005 of 9 per cent. For the European Communities, the methodology according to which this table has been prepared is not clear. Accordingly, on the basis of the data contained in the LAFIS report on "Brazil – Car Parts and Vehicles: Tyres" (Exhibit EC-92) which gives the rate of retreading as 9.9 per cent for passenger and truck tyres combined, the European Communities submits that the rate of retreading for passenger car tyres must be considerably lower than 9 per cent.<sup>223</sup>

4.89 **Brazil** also criticizes the European Communities' reliance on the LAFIS Report and the 9.9 per cent retreading rate that it allegedly contains.<sup>224</sup> Brazil points out that the actual reading of the report reveals that the number comes from the controversial IPT study, which accounted for just half of the total waste tyre arisings.<sup>225</sup> Brazil states that the study's methodology was so flawed that the author was requested to redo it. Specifically, Brazil explains that the study surveyed only "retailers and tire repair shops"<sup>226</sup> and did not account for retreadable tyres that were retained by owners even though they comprise a third of the total waste arisings. Neither did it account for a large part of commercial tyres because these tyres do not typically pass through the retailers or tyre repair shops.

4.90 Nevertheless, Brazil contends that should the European Communities choose to rely on this report, it should then also accept another one of the report's conclusions: that the rate of *technical suitability* is almost 50 per cent.<sup>227</sup>

4.91 The **European Communities** notes that Brazil has criticised the 9.9 per cent indicated in the LAFIS Report as based on "a controversial IPT study", and argued that this study reflects only the views of new tyre manufacturers. The European Communities notes that, strikingly, at the same time, Brazil asks the Panel to rely on the tables provided by the company Mazola, which is equally associated with the new tyre manufacturers and retailers. For the European Communities, it appears that Brazil regards studies only as controversial when they do not suit its purpose, whereas it would claim that all evidence submitted by itself is uncontroversial. The European Communities argues that the fact that Brazilian casings generally are not retreadable is also confirmed by Exhibit BRA-157, in which the ABR confirms that due to the conditions of the Brazilian roads, a great loss of casings occurs already in the original lifespan, leading to a lack of retreadable casings in Brazil.<sup>228</sup>

4.92 **Brazil** states that even in its criticism of Brazil's sources the European Communities is inconsistent: having just contested the reliability of the ABR report in its response to Panel question No. 107, the European Communities proceeds to cite the report in its response to the same question in support of its low suitability argument. Brazil points out, however, that Exhibit BRA-157, which the European Communities cites in support, is the updated ABR report.<sup>229</sup>

4.93 In addition, Brazil points out that the European Communities has offered no evidence in support of its argument of poor road conditions. Brazil also states that the European Communities misses an important point: regardless of the road conditions in Brazil's countryside, most tyres – and

---

<sup>223</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 10.

<sup>224</sup> For more information on the rate of retreadability, see Brazil's comment on European Communities' answer to panel question No. 107.

<sup>225</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 72 (Exhibit BRA-159).

<sup>226</sup> Brazil's comment on the European Communities' answer to panel question No. 107, citing Exhibit BRA-159.

<sup>227</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 72 (Exhibit BRA-159).

<sup>228</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 12.

<sup>229</sup> Brazil's comment on the European Communities' answer to panel question No. 107, citing European Communities' answer to panel question No. 107 (Exhibit BRA-157).

especially passenger car tyres – are used in urban areas, where the roads are just as good as the roads in wealthier countries.<sup>230</sup>

4.94 The **European Communities** submits that to demonstrate that the import ban on retreaded tyres reduces the accumulation of passenger car waste tyres in its territory, Brazil has attached to its second written submission a study prepared by a Brazilian economist, Professor Nastari, President of Datagro Limitada. The European Communities argues that its assessment of this study shows that it is weak in terms of economics and full of inconsistencies because the basic data are used wrongly or wrong assumptions are made. The European Communities argues that one of the main weaknesses of the study is that it assumes a rate of actual retreading of domestic casings between roughly 44 per cent and 92 per cent in Brazil, which is far too high. The European Communities submits that this mistake in the size of a key variable, results in a gross overestimation of the contribution which retreading of domestic casings makes to waste reduction in Brazil, and accordingly an overestimation of the contribution which imports of passenger cars retreaded tyres would make to waste accumulation.<sup>231</sup>

4.95 In any event, the European Communities claims that a rate of retreading of 9 per cent, claimed by Brazil in its second oral statement, is already considerably lower than the original 30 per cent claimed by Brazil, let alone the even higher numbers used in the study prepared by Professor Nastari. To the extent that the table provided by Brazil indicates higher numbers for earlier years, the European Communities is of the view that this does not reflect the importations of used tyres into Brazil, but the fact that the Brazilian retreading industry is now operating in compliance with standards – Portaria INMETRO 133 – which impose exacting requirements on the quality of the casings to be used.<sup>232</sup>

4.96 **Brazil** argues that the European Communities' criticism of the expert study is most probably due to a partial and incomplete understanding of the demonstration presented in the diagrams that depict the hypothetical cases in which imports of retreaded and/or used tyres would be allowed. In addition, Brazil states that it has demonstrated in Exhibit BRA-162 that the vast majority of tyres retreaded in Brazil were made from domestic casings.<sup>233</sup>

4.97 Brazil argues that the evidence plainly demonstrates that the 9.9 per cent figure does not represent the actual rate of retreading, as the European Communities claims.<sup>234</sup> Brazil states that on the contrary, the rate of retreading for passenger car tyres, using only domestic casings, was, under the more realistic scenario, 25 per cent in 2005 and 32 per cent in 2003 and 2004.<sup>235</sup> Brazil points out that at least for the year 2005, Brazil used hard numbers – not assumptions – to arrive at the number of imported casings that were actually retreaded. Brazil states that this number was the 2005 destination estimate by BS Colway, cited in the "Raupp Opinion".<sup>236</sup> According to this number, Brazil states, of the 11 million casings that were imported into Brazil in 2005, only 7 million were used to make retreaded tyres in 2005. Therefore, Brazil states that the realistic scenario for 2005 is based exclusively on hard numbers, and contrary to the European Communities' suggestion,<sup>237</sup> at least 50 per cent of passenger car retreaded tyres necessarily had to have been made from domestic casings that year. Brazil concludes that this puts the rate of retreading for the passenger car tyres alone at 25 per cent for 2005 – substantially higher than the rate achieved by the European Communities itself.

---

<sup>230</sup> Brazil's comment on the European Communities' answer to panel question No. 107.

<sup>231</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 16.

<sup>232</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 11.

<sup>233</sup> For more detail on this aspect, see Brazil's answer to panel question No. 117 (Exhibit BRA-162).

<sup>234</sup> Brazil's comments on the European Communities' answer to panel question No. 107.

<sup>235</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 60 (Exhibit BRA-162).

<sup>236</sup> Exhibit EC-22, p. 4.

<sup>237</sup> See European Communities' answer to panel question No. 107.

4.98 Finally, Brazil contests the European Communities' argument that the imports of used tyres into Brazil have increased because the stricter new regulation – Portaria INMETRO 133 – rendered Brazilian casings that were previously retreadable no longer suitable for retreading.<sup>238</sup> Brazil points out that the European Communities first made this argument only in its responses to the Panel's questions following the second meeting of the parties. Brazil notes that in its first written submission, the European Communities dedicated three paragraphs to the discussion of Portaria INMETRO 133 and its equivalent for commercial vehicles<sup>239</sup>, but did not once suggest that the *portaria* created a shortage of suitable casings; in its second written submission, the European Communities did not mention the regulation at all.<sup>240</sup> Brazil argues that the European Communities' belated invocation of the *portaria*, at the close of the proceedings, should be seen for what it is – a last minute attempt by the European Communities to bolster its faltering argument.

*The INMETRO technical note 83/2000*

4.99 The **European Communities** argues that it has submitted evidence which proves that Brazilian tyres are not retreadable after use. According to Technical Note 83/2000 of the Brazilian standardisation authority, INMETRO, Brazilian tyres are generally no longer suitable for retreading after use, which explains why Brazilian retreaders have to import foreign tyres as necessary raw material for their business<sup>241</sup>, and the use of Brazilian casings for retreading is not economically viable.<sup>242</sup> The European Communities notes that the same view has also been expressed by the Governor of the State of Paraná.<sup>243</sup>

4.100 **Brazil** argues that the European Communities' reliance on Technical Note INMETRO 83/2000, is misplaced for two reasons: it does not reflect INMETRO's position and it talks of *economic* viability, and not about availability of suitable casings.<sup>244</sup> Specifically, Brazil explains that the note's only function was to memorialize INMETRO's communications with representatives of Brazil's retreading industry. The views that the note reflects are not the official views of Brazil's authorities, as the European Communities suggests, but the views of the domestic retreaders.<sup>245</sup>

4.101 Brazil states that INMETRO took the unusual step of specifically repudiating the note because domestic retreaders used it in courts and in the media to support the low suitability argument, as does the European Communities.<sup>246</sup> According to Brazil, INMETRO has made clear that the note "had no validity whatsoever" and that any technical note is but an "opinion, not binding the Administration or private parties to its motive or conclusions, unless approved by ... Regulations."<sup>247</sup>

4.102 Finally, Brazil argues that the note did not mention suitability at all – it only stated that obtaining domestic carcasses was not *economically* viable. To Brazil, economic viability is not the same as the actual suitability of domestic casings – it merely refers to the higher costs of obtaining

---

<sup>238</sup> Brazil's comments on the European Communities' Responses to the Question 107.

<sup>239</sup> European Communities' first written submission, paragraphs 20-22.

<sup>240</sup> Brazil's comments on the European Communities' Responses to the Question 107.

<sup>241</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 9.

<sup>242</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 16.

<sup>243</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 16.

<sup>244</sup> For more information on Technical Note INMETRO 83/2000, see Brazil's answer to panel question No. 25.

<sup>245</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 25 (Exhibit BRA-163).

<sup>246</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 25 (Exhibit BRA-96).

<sup>247</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 25 (Exhibit BRA-97).

domestic casings.<sup>248</sup> Brazil also notes that the Governor of Paraná did not confirm the alleged low suitability independently, but merely made a reference to the contested INMETRO note.<sup>249</sup>

4.103 The **European Communities** notes Brazil's argument that Technical Note 83/2000 speaks merely of "economic viability", but does not make a statement about the suitability of Brazilian casings. However, the European Communities submits that Brazil does not offer any explanation for this lack of economic viability, other than the lack of suitable casings. The European Communities is of the view that if the price of suitable casings is excessively high, this must be due to the fact that such casings are scarce. However, the European Communities contends that given the fact that Brazil itself claims that 40 millions of waste tyres arise every year in its territory, this scarcity would seem to indicate that only a very small proportion of these waste tyres seem to be suitable for retreading.<sup>250</sup>

4.104 The European Communities submits that Brazil has attempted to diminish the significance of the INMETRO Technical Note. First, the European Communities notes that Brazil claimed that the note "merely memorializes the position of the industry's stakeholders" and does not reflect INMETRO's position. However, the European Communities explains that the note is an official document issued by INMETRO, and is signed by three officials of INMETRO in that capacity. For the European Communities, if the note in addition reflects the position of industry stakeholders, this would seem to increase its relevance rather than diminish it.<sup>251</sup>

4.105 Second, the European Communities notes Brazil's claim that this note has been subsequently "revoked" by INMETRO through a technical note of 9 June 2005, because domestic retreaders used it in Court and in the media to support the low suitability argument, as the European Communities does now. The European Communities claims that the repudiation of the Note, which is made for the purposes of avoiding its use in litigation against the government, lacks all credibility. In any event, for the European Communities the Technical Note contains a statement of fact, the "repudiation" of which does not mean that the statement was wrong.<sup>252</sup>

4.106 According to **Brazil**, this particular note was issued by a committee of INMETRO, which consisted of various stakeholders, including industry representatives. Brazil notes that the final rule, issued by INMETRO itself made no mention of low suitability,<sup>253</sup> and, consequently, INMETRO's pronouncement on the subject, confirmed the suitability of domestic casings.<sup>254</sup>

4.107 Brazil clarifies that the repudiation of the note was not a revocation – the note could not have been revoked because it had no legal effect in the first place. Brazil uses the term "repudiation" to refer to the INMETRO's efforts to stop the misrepresentation and misuse of the note by Brazilian retreaders. Brazil states that it repudiated the note not to avoid its use against Brazil in the present WTO proceedings – as the European Communities claims<sup>255</sup> – but because domestic retreaders misused the note in injunction proceedings to argue that used tyre imports should be permitted because no domestic casings were available.<sup>256</sup>

---

<sup>248</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 25.

<sup>249</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 71.

<sup>250</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 19.

<sup>251</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 17.

<sup>252</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 18.

<sup>253</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 64 (Exhibit BRA-164).

<sup>254</sup> Exhibit BRA-163.

<sup>255</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, paras. 65-66, citing European Communities' second written submission, para. 39.

<sup>256</sup> For a response to the European Communities' argument on the high comparative price of domestic casings contained in para. 4.103, see Brazil's arguments contained in para. 4.77.

*Imports of used tyres as a result of domestic court rulings*<sup>257</sup>

4.108 **Brazil** submits that it bans imports of not only retreaded, but also used tyres. Brazil explains that its reason is simple: used tyres will have to be discarded and disposed of either on arrival, or after a single use. Brazil argues that the prohibition also ensures that Brazilian retreaders process only casings collected in Brazil, thereby helping to solve the disposal problem of Brazil, not the disposal problem of other countries. Brazil submits that Brazilian retreaders have sought and, in some cases, have obtained preliminary injunctions that allowed some used tyres to come in spite of the ban. For these retreaders, Brazil explains that the legal fees are a small price to pay for foreign casings that are substantially cheaper – cheaper because in the European Communities they have no value. Brazil argues that they are a liability in the European Communities, not an asset, and one typically must pay to get rid of them.<sup>258</sup> Brazil notes that the European Communities has based its argument on claims made by Brazilian retreaders, who invoke low suitability to convince courts to authorize imports<sup>259</sup> and expend<sup>260</sup> "resources [to] obtain the right to import retreadable casings".<sup>261</sup> Brazil argues that the reason they do this is simple – imported casings are 2-3 times less expensive.<sup>262</sup>

4.109 While some tyres retreaded in Brazil have been made from used tyres imported through these preliminary injunctions, Brazil argues that it has successfully reversed the vast majority of injunctions in courts, and it is confident that injunctions will soon be denied *ad portas*.<sup>263</sup> Brazil explains that these preliminary injunctions were issued in *ex parte* proceedings. Brazil notes that when the government had an opportunity to present its case, the courts reversed their initial grant of the injunction in two-thirds of the cases. Brazil submits that on appeal the government prevailed in 92 per cent of the cases. With such an overwhelming precedent, Brazil is of the view that fewer and fewer Brazilian courts are issuing these injunctions. While some imports continue to come in as a result of the previously-issued orders, Brazil argues that the tide has now turned, ambiguities about the ban's legal effect have been all but removed, and the imports will soon end.<sup>264</sup>

4.110 Brazil stresses that circumvention of the import ban through preliminary injunctions is but a temporary phenomenon. For Brazil, a decision guided by what will soon become a non-factor would simply mean that once the imports stop a year from now, the Government of Brazil would have to come back to Geneva and repeat the same arguments.<sup>265</sup> Brazil notes the European Communities' claim that used tyre imports negate the contribution of the import ban.<sup>266</sup> Brazil argues that imports of casings through preliminary injunctions do not detract from the ban's contribution (and will soon end).<sup>267</sup> In Brazil's view, so long as Brazil continues to retread the tyres it consumes, fewer imported retreaded tyres will mean more suitable casings and less waste.<sup>268</sup> After all, it would be absurd to suggest that the WTO-compatibility of the French ban on imports of asbestos would be negated if a judge somewhere in France were to authorize a single importation of asbestos.<sup>269</sup>

---

<sup>257</sup> Further arguments by the parties in relation to this issue are contained in paras. 4.186-4.189.

<sup>258</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 2.

<sup>259</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 17.

<sup>260</sup> European Communities' answer to panel question No. 20, at para. 36.

<sup>261</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 31.

<sup>262</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 31; second oral statement, executive summary, para. 17.

<sup>263</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 14.

<sup>264</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, pp. 2-3.

<sup>265</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 3.

<sup>266</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 21.

<sup>267</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, paras. 3 and 33.

<sup>268</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 33; second oral statement, executive summary, para. 21.

<sup>269</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 21.

4.111 However, because eliminating used tyre imports would further reduce waste, Brazil explains that it has vigorously opposed the injunctions. As a result, Brazil argues that the trend has turned around. So far in 2006, Brazil submits that all High Court decisions and the vast majority of the lower court decisions came out against the injunctions.<sup>270</sup> Brazil submits further that the Federal Supreme Court is expected to uphold the import ban soon.<sup>271</sup> Brazil notes that the President of the Republic has authorized and the Solicitor General has filed a constitutional action in Federal Supreme Court on 21 September 2006.<sup>272</sup> Brazil explains that this challenge action, Allegation of Violation of Fundamental Precept, has the power to revoke all the judicial decisions that have allowed the importation of used tyres into Brazil and preclude future judicial decisions permitting new imports. Brazil stated that the preliminary injunction requested by the President in this action would be decided in a matter of days.<sup>273</sup>

4.112 Brazil stresses that the Brazilian Government is fighting each and every case to fully guarantee the effectiveness of the import ban. Brazil explains that the judiciary has been overwhelmingly successful in reversing those wrong decisions. However, Brazil's task has not been made easier by the willingness of others to export their tyre disposal problem to Brazil.<sup>274</sup>

4.113 Brazil submits that while the European Communities is eager to consider a counter-factual in the case of Brazil's new tyre industry – which proves nothing – it refuses to consider that same counter-factual in the case of used tyres. In other words, Brazil argues that while the European Communities argues that the import ban does not make a contribution because used tyres continue to be imported through the court injunctions, it refuses to consider how many more used tyres would be imported in the absence of the ban.<sup>275</sup> Brazil recalls a saying: "*Nemo auditur propriam turpitudinem allegans*" – One is not entitled to base a claim on its wrongdoing.<sup>276</sup>

4.114 The **European Communities** submits that Portaria SECEX 14/2004 bans the importation of used tyres in Brazil.<sup>277</sup> However, the European Communities submits that the importation of the tyres takes place despite the ban on the basis of court injunctions, which have been obtained by Brazilian retreaders.<sup>278</sup>

4.115 The European Communities argues that Brazil has not contested any of these essential facts.<sup>279</sup> The European Communities notes Brazil's confirmation that the main reason for the injunctions is that the import ban "restricts access to supplies of raw material necessary for domestic retreaders to carry on their business".<sup>280</sup> Brazil's defence has merely been that these injunctions have been "erroneous" and are opposed by the government.<sup>281</sup> The European Communities notes that Brazilian retreaders have confirmed that they need to import foreign casings in order to be able to conduct their retreading

---

<sup>270</sup> According to Brazil, these decisions were issued in the following proceedings: AI 2005.02.01.001764-6; MS 2003.51.01.020151-7; MS 2001.02.01.033748-9; AI 2005.02.01.008437-4; MS 2004.70.01.010625-6/PR.

<sup>271</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 33.

<sup>272</sup> Brazil's comments to the European Communities' answer to panel question No. 118 (Exhibits BRA-173, 174).

<sup>273</sup> For more details on the action at the Federal Supreme Court, see Brazil's comments to the European Communities' answer to panel question No. 118.

<sup>274</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 6.

<sup>275</sup> Brazil's second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 6.

<sup>276</sup> Brazil's second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 7.

<sup>277</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 14.

<sup>278</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 14; second written submission, executive summary, para. 51.

<sup>279</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 52.

<sup>280</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 51.

<sup>281</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 52.

business in Brazil. Moreover, the European Communities points to the considerable efforts which Brazilian retreaders have invested in order to gain the right, through judicial injunctions, to import casings into Brazil.<sup>282</sup> However, the European Communities argues that the relevant fact is that the importations are taking place, and are being allowed by Brazilian courts, for which Brazil is responsible under international law.<sup>283</sup>

4.116 The European Communities argues that under public international law, every State is responsible for the acts of its organs. The European Communities submits that as underlined by the Appellate Body, every WTO Member is therefore responsible for the acts of all emanations of all its departments of government, including its courts. Moreover, the European Communities argues that according to Exhibit BRA-86, it is explicitly acknowledged that at the point the appeal is decided, "imports are already authorized and can no longer be *de facto* reverted".<sup>284</sup>

4.117 The European Communities submits that Brazil has also tried to dismiss the large-scale importations of used tyres as a "temporary phenomenon" and claimed that "imports would soon come to a halt". In this respect, the European Communities recalls that future developments are of no relevance for the evaluation of the measure at issue in the present dispute, because the facts have to be assessed as they stood when this Panel was established. Moreover, it should be noted that the importation of used casings has been continuing since 2000, and that the numbers have been increasing steadily.<sup>285</sup>

4.118 In addition, the European Communities argues that it does not see the basis on which Brazil claims that the granting of injunctions be ended. The European Communities submits that Brazil referred to an unidentified court proceeding which is currently pending before the Brazilian Supreme Court, and indicated that "the Government anticipates that the Federal Supreme Court will put an end to the loophole that have [sic] allowed millions of used tyres to be imported into Brazil". The European Communities does not see how Brazil can make predictions as to how the Supreme Court will decide in the future. The European Communities notes that as the Appellate Body has confirmed in *US – Shrimp (Article 21.5 – Malaysia)*, speculation about the outcome of pending cases in national courts would be incompatible with the duty of Panels to make an objective assessment of the facts, as required by Article 11 of the DSU.<sup>286</sup>

4.119 Moreover, the European Communities argues that the question is not only whether new injunctions are being issued; as Brazil itself has noted, imports are also continuing "because some of the previously-issued injunctions remain in effect". The European Communities argues that Brazil has not explained how a reversal of the practice of Brazilian courts in the future would affect those injunctions which are in force and no longer subject to an appeal. The European Communities submits that, in this context, the Brazilian retreader Pneuback has obtained an injunction which entitles it to import used tyres as raw material for its retreading business. The European Communities submits that this injunction has been upheld by the Brazilian Supreme Court, and is now no longer subject to any further possibility of appeal. The European Communities further submits that the biggest Brazilian retreader, BS Colway had obtained a decision by the President of the Superior Tribunal of Justice of 12 December 2003 entitling it to import casings as indispensable raw material. The European Communities notes that the Superior Tribunal of Justice subsequently rejected three appeals by the government against the decision by President Naves. Moreover, the

---

<sup>282</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 20.

<sup>283</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 52.

<sup>284</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 14.

<sup>285</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 53.

<sup>286</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 54.

European Communities submits that in a decision of 22 May 2006, the Federal Regional Tribunal of the Second Region of Brazil confirmed the right of Colway to continue importing used tyres.<sup>287</sup>

4.120 The European Communities submits that Brazil has tried to liken its ban to the ban on asbestos at issue in the *EC – Asbestos* case by arguing that this ban would not have been negated if a "judge somewhere in France were to authorize a single importation" of asbestos. The European Communities claims that this scenario has nothing to do with the present case, where Brazil allows the importation of millions of used tyres, and in addition produces retreaded tyres itself. The European Communities does not believe that the ban on asbestos would have been upheld in similar conditions.<sup>288</sup>

4.121 **Brazil** notes the European Communities' argument that some injunctions have exhausted judicial review. However, Brazil explains that the case of Pneuback, which the European Communities cites as an example, is subject to further appeal, and is in fact being appealed. Meanwhile, Brazil notes that, in describing the BS Colway case, the European Communities completely ignored the substantive March 2006 ruling – in favour of the government – and noted only the subsequent stay pending the appeal.<sup>289</sup>

Whether the reduction of the accumulation of waste tyres can reduce risks to human life and health

4.122 **Brazil** argues that its campaign against dengue, which designated tyre waste reduction as a key target, has been the primary reason for the declining incidents of dengue in recent years. Brazil makes the point that by shrinking the waste tyre volumes, the import ban reduces the amount of waste tyres that will be stockpiled or illegally dumped, and, consequently, reduces mosquito breeding grounds.<sup>290</sup>

4.123 The **European Communities** argues that even if Brazil had established that its ban makes a contribution to the reduction of waste tyres, this is not yet enough for Article XX(b). The European Communities is of the view that Brazil would also have to prove that this reduction in waste tyres leads to the reduction of problems for human life and health.<sup>291</sup> This also, the European Communities claims that Brazil has failed to show.<sup>292</sup> The European Communities contends that Brazil cannot simply evoke the existence of such health problems currently and it is not clear that there would be any additional impact on public health caused by the importation of retreaded tyres.<sup>293</sup>

4.124 As the European Communities claims to have shown that the human life and health problems to which Brazil has referred, e.g. dengue mosquitoes breeding in tyres, are first of all not exclusively due to waste tyres, and secondly, to the extent that they are, they are related to the millions of tyres which are, according to Brazil's submissions, littering the Brazilian countryside despite the ban.<sup>294</sup> The European Communities considers that only historic waste tyres (i.e. those discarded before the import ban on retreaded tyres was adopted) might continue producing health risks in Brazil.<sup>295</sup> For the European Communities, any health problems which might be caused by waste tyres in Brazil are not

---

<sup>287</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 55.

<sup>288</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 19.

<sup>289</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 22.

<sup>290</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 123.

<sup>291</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 10; second written submission, executive summary, para. 30; second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 15.

<sup>292</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 15.

<sup>293</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 10; second written submission, executive summary, para. 30.

<sup>294</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 15.

<sup>295</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 82.

attributable to the importation of retreaded tyres, but to the 100 million waste tyres scattered throughout the country, which are the heritage of an insufficient waste management policy.<sup>296</sup> The European Communities contends therefore that the import ban is not a necessary measure to put an end to those possible health risks.<sup>297</sup>

4.125 The European Communities claims that waste tyres management problems, such as large amounts of scattered tyres throughout the country and tyre fires, are not attributable to the importation of retreaded tyres because imports of retreaded tyres were banned in 2000 and the health problems continue.<sup>298</sup> The European Communities points out that it is not clear that any additional amounts of waste tyres which might be created by the removal of the ban would lead to an increase in the health problems referred to by Brazil.<sup>299</sup> The European Communities notes that Brazil reacts by alleging that "prohibiting retread imports clearly cannot eliminate the health and environmental harms *in their entirety* because tyre waste will continue to be generated". For the European Communities, it seems very difficult to reconcile this affirmation with the requirement, as declared by the Appellate Body in *Korea – Various Measures on Beef*, that the contribution of the measure has to be significant, this term meaning close to indispensable.<sup>300</sup>

4.126 The European Communities submits that the system established by Resolution CONAMA 258/1999 aims at putting an end to this historic problem, though the slow pace it establishes to collect waste tyres and its insufficient implementation weakens its efficiency.<sup>301</sup> The European Communities is of the view that this situation is irrespective of the number of retreaded tyres imported into Brazil. The European Communities submits that more imported retreaded tyres will not increment the risks described by Brazil, because these risks do not depend on the number of discarded tyres but on their correct management and other questions linked mainly to the health problems that Brazil is trying to solve.<sup>302</sup>

4.127 The European Communities claims that Brazil has not demonstrated that the import ban contributes significantly to the prevention of life and health problems in Brazil. To succeed in that demonstration, the European Communities submits that Brazil would have to prove that a possible increase in the number of waste tyres arising from imported retreaded tyres would also lead to an increase in the life and health problems arising from mosquito-borne diseases, tyre fires and toxic leaching from "stockpiled and illegally dumped tyres". The European Communities submits further that Brazil cannot simply evoke the existence of such health problems in order to justify the need for the import ban on retreaded tyres.<sup>303</sup>

4.128 **Brazil** argues that after suggesting that dengue has nothing to do with tyres, the European Communities turns around and says that in case it does, the blame lies not with new tyre accumulation, but with "the 100 million waste tyres scattered throughout the country, which are the heritage of an insufficient waste management policy."<sup>304</sup> Brazil argues that the argument is manifestly flawed. It explains that new tyre accumulation contributes to the volumes of waste tyres in the environment and correct management alone will not eliminate the risks in their entirety. Brazil states that even if it collected all of its waste tyres – and it is doing its best to do that – these tyres would still

---

<sup>296</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 31.

<sup>297</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 82.

<sup>298</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 10; second written submission, executive summary, para. 30; second oral statement, executive summary, para. 22.

<sup>299</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 15.

<sup>300</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 22.

<sup>301</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 31.

<sup>302</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 32.

<sup>303</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 18.

<sup>304</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 84, citing European Communities' second written submission, para. 55.

have to be transported to the disposal location and temporarily stockpiled until their disposal. According to Brazil, both the transportation and the stockpiling would involve risks of dengue. Brazil states that, in addition, collection does not eliminate disposal risks.<sup>305</sup>

*In relation to dengue*

4.129 **Brazil** contends that there are only a few legal issues that are in dispute in this case. Unfortunately for the European Communities, this case turns mostly on facts, which the European Communities has persistently chosen to either misrepresent, minimize, or outright ignore. Brazil submits that a good example – but certainly not the only one – is the European Communities' pretension that waste tyres are not an important factor in the spread of dengue.<sup>306</sup> Brazil notes that based on that patently wrong factual premise, the European Communities concludes that Brazil's import ban does not make a contribution to the protection of human health and the environment.<sup>307</sup>

4.130 Brazil submits that according to the European Communities tyre waste reduction may not actually help to combat dengue in Brazil. While Brazil agrees that eliminating waste tyres *alone* would not solve the dengue problem<sup>308</sup>, Brazil states that waste tyres receive special attention because of their great potential for breeding and disseminating mosquitoes and to ignore them would be irresponsible.<sup>309</sup> Brazil further submits that while waste tyres are one of mosquitoes' most common breeding grounds, they are not the only ones. Brazil explains that this is why Brazil targets all of the key containers in its campaign against dengue. Brazil also promotes changes in the habits of its population through advertising and carries out mosquito surveillance.<sup>310</sup>

4.131 Brazil also explains that waste tyres receive special attention because they have a great potential for breeding and disseminating mosquitoes: of over one thousand Brazilian municipalities surveyed, waste tyres were the most important breeding place in a quarter of them, and either the second or third most important breeding place in the remaining municipalities.<sup>311</sup> For Brazil, to ignore waste tyres would be irresponsible.<sup>312</sup>

4.132 In relation to the dengue problem, the **European Communities** submits that Brazil has explained that dengue cases jumped from 107,168 in 2004 to 214,171 in 2005, five years after the adoption of the import ban on retreaded tyres. The European Communities argues that assuming that the average life of a passenger tyre is five years, the dengue cases should have dropped down in 2005 instead of increasing. In the same way, for the European Communities, the peak in imported retreaded tyres that occurred in 1998 should have produced an increase five years later, in 2003/2004, compared with the situation in the preceding years. The European Communities argues that the figures provided by Brazil show just the opposite.<sup>313</sup>

4.133 The European Communities claims that the incidence of dengue cases in Brazil is, therefore, not related to changes in the number of waste tyres present in Brazil, let alone to the number of imported retreaded tyres. Rather, it is the view of the European Communities that it must be assumed that the number of dengue cases must be related to other factors, such as viral patterns and behaviour,

---

<sup>305</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 84.

<sup>306</sup> Brazil's second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 2.

<sup>307</sup> Brazil's second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 2.

<sup>308</sup> See European Communities' first oral statement, at para. 47.

<sup>309</sup> Brazil's second written submission, paras. 124-125, 127.

<sup>310</sup> Technical Note No. 25/DIGES/SVS/2006, at Components 1-3 (Exhibit BRA-148). Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 32.

<sup>311</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 127; Minister of Environment Marina Silva, initial statement by Brazil at the first substantive meeting of the parties, para. 6.

<sup>312</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 127.

<sup>313</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 33.

or meteorological conditions.<sup>314</sup> Moreover, the European Communities submits that waste tyres, and less, therefore, those arising from imported retreaded tyres, are not the only element in dengue control, as it derives from the National Dengue Control Programme, adopted on 24 July 2002 by the Brazilian Health Ministry. The European Communities further submits that in its intervention before the Consumer, Environment and Minority Protection Committee on 14 April 2002 a representative of the Minister of Health explained that "even if we were to eliminate all tyres from Brazil we would still not prevent transmission of [dengue]" .<sup>315</sup>

4.134 The European Communities notes that Brazil submits a number of scientific papers that are mainly focused on the relation between tyres and breeding sites for mosquitoes which transmit dengue and yellow fever. However, the European Communities notes that these studies consider that waste tyres are not the only reason for the current epidemiological situation related to these two diseases in Brazil. The European Communities argues that there is even scientific evidence, attached to Brazil's submissions, demonstrating the importance of several other breeding sites. Moreover, the European Communities notes that the World Health Organization has confirmed that relatively small numbers of "key containers", which are not limited to waste tyres, may produce the great majority of the adult mosquitoes that trigger disease outbreaks. For the European Communities, this demonstrates that a reduction in waste tyres would not necessarily reduce the incidence of dengue.<sup>316</sup>

4.135 **Brazil** argues that the European Communities continues to embrace a simplistic view that a decrease in retreaded tyre imports should immediately reduce dengue and other risks. According to Brazil, it is elemental that the progression of the dengue epidemic depends on many factors, in addition to imports of retreaded tyres and the consequent increase in waste volumes. Brazil states that these factors include the prevalence of other key containers that breed mosquitoes, transportation of the mosquitoes to new areas, and introduction of new types of the virus. Brazil maintains that while prohibiting imports of the shorter-lifespan retreaded tyres cannot, by itself, solve the dengue problem, it does play a key role in the solution.<sup>317</sup>

4.136 Brazil points out that the WHO advises countries to target "key containers" because a "relatively small numbers of 'key containers' (e.g. *old tyres*, water storage containers) may produce the great majority of the adult mosquitoes that trigger disease outbreaks."<sup>318</sup> Brazil also notes that the US Center for Disease Control and Prevention likewise emphasizes that "infestation may be contained through programs of surveillance, removal of breeding sites (*especially tires*), interruption of interstate dispersal of tires, and judicious use of insecticides."<sup>319</sup>

4.137 Brazil adds that it is not sitting idly on the sidelines, waiting for the import ban to solve its dengue problem. Brazil says that it is actively collecting tyres that have been discarded in the environment: it has helped private companies set up tyre collection centres and launched a comprehensive campaign against dengue, which promotes habits that would reduce the number of all key containers used by mosquitoes.<sup>320</sup>

---

<sup>314</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 34.

<sup>315</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 35.

<sup>316</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 19.

<sup>317</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 83.

<sup>318</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 128, citing Exhibit BRA-149.

<sup>319</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 85, citing Exhibit BRA-20.

<sup>320</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 129 (Exhibit BRA-148).

*In relation to tyre fires*

4.138 **Brazil** explains that waste tyres in stockpiles and dumps often ignite, producing devastating consequences<sup>321</sup> for human health and the environment and generating pyrolytic oil and noxious plumes that contain hazardous chemicals and heavy metals.<sup>322</sup> Brazil also explains that accumulation of waste tyres in stockpiles and illegal dumps creates a risk of tyre fires and toxic leaching, which have substantial adverse effects on human health and the environment.<sup>323</sup> Brazil contends that tyre fires are difficult to extinguish and can burn for weeks, months, and even years – a fire in Powys, Wales<sup>324</sup> has been burning for 17 years.<sup>325</sup> In Brazil, the State of Minas Gerais alone has experienced 338 tyre-related fires since 2000.<sup>326</sup>

4.139 Concerning waste tyre fires on Brazil's territory, the **European Communities** claims that Brazil recognizes that it has no statistics,<sup>327</sup> Brazil only explained that tyre fires are a genuine threat in Brazil as they are elsewhere in the world.<sup>328</sup> However, the European Communities argues that as the Appellate Body declared in *US – Wool Shirts and Blouses*, the mere assertion of a claim cannot amount to proof. The European Communities argues further that risks from waste tyre fires depend very much on the location, dimension, distribution, and existence of fire prevention and extinction measures.<sup>329</sup> The European Communities considers that a reference to some specific cases of waste tyre fires that occurred in the past in the United States and the United Kingdom, or a general reference to waste tyres fires in Brazil without providing information on their location, origin/causes, dimension and duration and an assessment of their real negative effects on health, are not enough to meet the burden of proof that Brazil has under Article XX(b).<sup>330</sup> The European Communities argues that the risk of a fire occurring should be considered as low, taking into account that tyres are very difficult to ignite. The European Communities explains that the fact that, in the case of a fire, the negative consequences on health may be important does not imply that the risk of fire from waste tyres is high. Besides, for the European Communities, it should not be forgotten that there are means of minimising the negative consequences of a fire if the preventive measures to which the European Communities made reference in its first oral statement are taken.<sup>331</sup>

4.140 The European Communities submits that the problems which Brazil seems to have with tyre fires reflect difficulties of fighting the causes of such fires. The European Communities argues that even if it were the case that a certain incidence of such fires was statistically unavoidable, Brazil's problems again seem to be in the first place related to the lasting problem of waste tyres that are still not adequately disposed of. In such a situation, the European Communities is of the view that where Brazil incidentally has not been able to solve its problems in a measurable way six years after the

---

<sup>321</sup> See Environmental Protection Agency (US), *Air Emissions from Scrap Tyre Combustion* (viii) (1997) (Exhibit BRA-26).

<sup>322</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 6.

<sup>323</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 9.

<sup>324</sup> See Health Protection Agency (UK), *Chemical Hazard and Poisons Report 8* (2003) (Exhibit BRA-10).

<sup>325</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 34 (Exhibit BRA-10).

<sup>326</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 6.

<sup>327</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 36; European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 20.

<sup>328</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 20.

<sup>329</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 20.

<sup>330</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 36; European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 20.

<sup>331</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 37.

imposition of the import ban, it should not be allowed to maintain an import ban which makes no significant contribution to such solution.<sup>332</sup>

4.141 In respect of leaching of hazardous substances from tyres, the European Communities notes that a study attached by Brazil shows the results of the leaching behaviour under extreme conditions not corresponding to field trials. In any case, the European Communities argues that only trace quantities of cadmium and lead were found and the report admits that the amounts of zinc could result from surface contamination of the tyres. The European Communities argues that a second report, with very general observations in relation to field trials, shows that groundwater quality was not deteriorated. Moreover, the European Communities notes that Brazil has provided no explanations and evidence on leachate from waste tyres in its territory.<sup>333</sup>

4.142 **Brazil** states that it has provided information on tyre fires in the States of Paraná, Minas Gerais and in the Federal District.<sup>334</sup> Brazil explains that it has not been able to obtain information on tyre fires in other states because fire brigades of those states do not maintain records that distinguish between tyre fires and other fires. Brazil notes, however, that unavailability of these records does not mean that tyre fires do not occur in other states.<sup>335</sup>

4.143 Brazil argues that there is no need to assess the negative effect on human, animal or plant life or health of tyre fires specifically in Brazil because there is extensive evidence of the risks resulting from fires all over the world. Brazil states that fires in Brazil are no different from fires elsewhere.<sup>336</sup> Brazil states that the European Communities' argument is based on what is referred to as the problem of induction, *i.e.*, reasoning that just because experience shows that event A has always followed event B, it does not mean that it will do so again. Brazil argues that Governments cannot base their decisions on this reasoning: prudent governments believe that if stockpiles of used tyres can be set on fire by lightning or arson elsewhere, the same can happen in their territory; likewise, prudent governments also believe that if those fires emitted deadly pollutants elsewhere, the same will happen in their territory.<sup>337</sup> Brazil notes that it was aware of the devastating tyre fires in Wales, in California, in Ontario, and in many other locations, both in Brazil and in other countries.<sup>338</sup> Brazil adds that it was also aware of studies showing the toxic risks of such fires.<sup>339</sup>

4.144 Brazil states that no prudent government could or would have ignored such warnings with the unsound reasoning that, simply because tyres caught fire elsewhere, and simply because those fires emitted deadly toxins into the atmosphere elsewhere, there is no basis on which to conclude that the same could happen in its territory. Brazil concludes that it saw those warning signs and acted on them – responsibly and prudently.<sup>340</sup>

#### Contribution of the import ban on retreaded tyres for commercial vehicles and aircraft

4.145 **Brazil** argues that commercial vehicle retreaded tyres pose the same type of health and environmental risk as passenger car retreaded tyres.<sup>341</sup> Brazil explains that retreaded tyres in both categories have fewer remaining lifecycles and become waste sooner. Brazil adds that the level of risk from the commercial vehicle retreaded tyres is frequently higher than that from the passenger car

---

<sup>332</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 38.

<sup>333</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 21.

<sup>334</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 88; Brazil's first written submission, para. 36.

<sup>335</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 88.

<sup>336</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 88.

<sup>337</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 88.

<sup>338</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 88 (Exhibits BRA-10, 35, 36, 139).

<sup>339</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 88.

<sup>340</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 88.

<sup>341</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 5.

retreaded tyres because (1) commercial vehicle retreaded tyres are substantially heavier and, thus, produce more waste, and (2) a commercial vehicle retread that is imported closer to the end of its useful life could have less than 20 per cent of its useful life left compared to the 50 per cent in the case of the passenger car retread.<sup>342</sup>

4.146 The **European Communities** argues that Brazil also bans retreaded tyres for commercial vehicles and for aircraft, which can be retreaded more than once<sup>343</sup>, depending on the specific conditions of their use.<sup>344</sup> In fact, the European Communities makes the point that it is not even clear whether Brazil is invoking Article XX(b) in respect of these tyres.<sup>345</sup> The European Communities argues that Brazil has made no effort to demonstrate the effect of its ban as regards a reduction of the waste from truck and aircraft tyres.<sup>346</sup> However, for the European Communities a separate demonstration of the contribution of the import ban on truck and aircraft tyres would be most necessary, since such tyres can be retreaded multiple times, and therefore contribute less to the accumulation of waste tyres than passenger car tyres.<sup>347</sup> Moreover, the European Communities notes that Brazil refers merely to the fact that passenger car tyres "have made up nearly all of the European Communities' retread exports to Brazil in recent years".<sup>348</sup> However, the European Communities points out that it challenges Brazil's import ban on retreaded tyres as such and as a whole. It further argues that the WTO-compatibility of an import restriction does not depend on whether and in what quantity imports have taken place, or might take place if the ban was removed.<sup>349</sup>

4.147 The European Communities notes that it is true that the retreading of truck and also of aircraft tyres appears to occur in Brazil. However, the European Communities submits that this fact is more than offset by the fact that truck and aircraft tyres can be retreaded more than once, and in the case of aircraft tyres sometimes up to 10 times or more. Moreover, the European Communities remarks that truck and aircraft tyres are typically retreaded without any change in ownership.<sup>350</sup> Accordingly, the European Communities argues that trade in such tyres is not likely to occur at a large scale, and where it occurs, it is not likely to have a significant net impact on the amounts of waste tyres to be disposed of.<sup>351</sup> Finally, the European Communities submits that it seems that Brazil does not retread all of its truck and aircraft tyres.<sup>352</sup>

4.148 The European Communities argues that Brazil's arguments as regards tyres for commercial vehicles and aircraft are weaker than as regards passenger car tyres.<sup>353</sup> The European Communities points out that it is not clear why the importation of retreaded tyres for commercial vehicles and aircraft should increase the amount of waste tyres to be disposed of in Brazil. On the contrary, the European Communities submits that certain low-quality new truck tyres, even though conforming to the applicable technical regulations/standards, cannot be retreaded at all after first use. In this sense, the European Communities argues that the importation of a retreaded truck tyre made from a good-quality casing is even preferable, since such retreaded tyres can normally be retreaded again.<sup>354</sup>

---

<sup>342</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 5.

<sup>343</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 8.

<sup>344</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 25.

<sup>345</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 8.

<sup>346</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 17; European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 13.

<sup>347</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 17.

<sup>348</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 8.

<sup>349</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 8.

<sup>350</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 13.

<sup>351</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 13.

<sup>352</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 17.

<sup>353</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 25.

<sup>354</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 25.

4.149 The European Communities notes that Brazil has tried to defend its ban on truck and aircraft retreaded tyres by arguing that such tyres "nevertheless have fewer remaining lifecycles before they, too, must be collected and disposed of". However, for the European Communities this statement is largely conjectural, and does not allow evaluating the precise contribution made by Brazil's ban to the reduction of waste tyres. The European Communities recalls that there are no legal limits on the number of times a truck or aircraft tyre may be retreaded again. The European Communities submits that conservative estimates based on the practice of retreaders indicate that commercial vehicle tyres can be retreaded up to three or four times, whereas aircraft tyres can be retreaded up to eight times. However, the European Communities submits further that it is not excluded that in individual cases, a tyre can be retreaded even more frequently.<sup>355</sup>

4.150 The European Communities argues that Brazil is thus banning the importation of retreaded truck and aircraft tyres which have been retreaded only once, and can still be retreaded multiple times. The European Communities explains that such a ban does not make any demonstrable contribution to the reduction of the amount of waste tyres accruing in Brazil. The European Communities submits that this is all the more so since the proportion of Brazilian truck tyres actually retreaded still seems to be considerably below 100 per cent.<sup>356</sup>

4.151 The European Communities notes that Brazil has also referred to the fact that commercial vehicle tyres are substantially heavier than passenger car tyres, and thus produce more waste. The European Communities notes further that while it may be true that truck tyres (but not necessarily aircraft tyres) are heavier than passenger car tyres, it is also true that truck tyres typically reach a far higher mileage compared to passenger car tyres. Moreover, the European Communities submits that the number of truck tyres in Brazil appears to be far inferior to that of passenger car tyres. Accordingly, the European Communities argues that the assumption that truck tyres somehow create "more waste" than passenger car tyres is not accurate.<sup>357</sup>

4.152 Finally, the European Communities submits that Brazil imported basically no retreaded truck and aircraft tyres from the European Communities before the imposition of the ban. The European Communities notes that Brazil chose to impose a ban on these products even though there was hardly any trade, and therefore certainly no waste management problem created by such trade.<sup>358</sup>

4.153 **Brazil** notes that while it is certainly true that commercial vehicle tyres can be retreaded more than once, all things being equal, when imported, they will have at least one-fewer lifecycle remaining. Consequently, they too will turn into waste sooner than new tyres and augment Brazil's waste tyre burden.<sup>359</sup> Brazil argues that the harm is even greater when a commercial vehicle retread is imported close to its end of life, because it might have to be disposed of after a single use, whereas a new tyre could have served 3-4 lifecycles. Finally, Brazil notes that because a commercial vehicle tyre is substantially heavier than a passenger car tyre, it will produce exponentially more waste with every unused lifecycle than a passenger car tyre.

#### Quantification of the contribution

4.154 The **European Communities** notes Brazil's argument that it cannot be asked to quantify the reduction in the number of waste tyres accumulating in Brazil due to the import ban. The European Communities points out that in *EC – Asbestos* the Appellate Body was referring to the risks to human life or health as such and noted that where direct risks to human life and health are

---

<sup>355</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 26.

<sup>356</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 27.

<sup>357</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 28.

<sup>358</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 29.

<sup>359</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 82.

concerned, it may not be possible to evaluate such risks in purely quantitative terms, such as numbers of persons dead or sick, or in terms of threshold values for exposure to certain substances. The European Communities is of the view that this has nothing to do with the present case, where, before even addressing the question of risks to human life and health, Brazil must prove its assertion that removing the import ban would result in "higher volumes of waste tyres" to be disposed of in Brazil. The European Communities notes that "higher volumes" is clearly a quantitative concept, and therefore requires a quantification of the volumes of waste tyres at issue.<sup>360</sup>

4.155 The European Communities notes Brazil's claim that there are 40 million tyres which become waste in Brazil every year and that there are currently "over 100 million waste tyres scattered around the country". The European Communities believes that if it is possible to provide this information, it must also be possible to provide information on by how many tyres the import ban reduces the number of waste tyres accruing in Brazil.<sup>361</sup> In the absence of this information, the European Communities does not see how the Panel could even begin to assess the contribution which the import ban might make to the prevention of risks for human life and health resulting from waste tyres. Clearly for the European Communities, such an assessment requires that the impact of the import ban is put into a relationship to the number of waste tyres already accumulating in Brazil.<sup>362</sup>

4.156 Overall, the European Communities notes that Brazil has resoundingly failed to quantify the contribution made by its ban to the reduction of waste tyres. In this context, the European Communities notes that Brazil still contests that it must proceed to such a quantification, and even argues that it is immaterial whether there are five hundred fewer waste tyres or five million. For the European Communities, this argument is manifestly wrong. The European Communities argues that imposing an import ban on retreaded tyres just because of five hundred waste tyres, when there are already 100 million of waste tyres in Brazil, would manifestly be disproportionate.<sup>363</sup>

4.157 The European Communities recalls that in response to the Panel's question No. 40 on how much less waste Brazil accumulates as a result of the import restriction, Brazil answered by simply recalling the numbers of retreaded tyres imported into Brazil per year. Accordingly, the European Communities argues that Brazil seems to maintain its untenable view that every imported retreaded tyre leads to an additional waste tyre to be disposed of in Brazil. With these statements, it is the European Communities' view that Brazil fails to discharge its burden of proof under Article XX as a justification under Article XX cannot be based merely on conjecture and untested assumptions.<sup>364</sup>

4.158 **Brazil** notes that the European Communities and some third parties have asked Brazil to quantify by how much the import ban reduces the waste tyre risks.<sup>365</sup> Brazil objects to the European Communities' argument that quantification of the contribution is "a necessary precondition in the contribution analysis required by Article XX(b)".<sup>366</sup> Brazil contends that it is common sense that while some risks can be easily quantified, others cannot; that is the reason why the Appellate Body in *EC – Asbestos* has recognized that "a risk may be evaluated either in quantitative or *qualitative* terms".<sup>367</sup>

---

<sup>360</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 8.

<sup>361</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 9.

<sup>362</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 10.

<sup>363</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 14.

<sup>364</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 8; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 7.

<sup>365</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 2.

<sup>366</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 75, citing European Communities' second written submission, para. 30.

<sup>367</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 2, citing Appellate Body Report on *EC – Asbestos*, para. 167 (emphasis added).

4.159 In the *EC – Asbestos* case, Brazil recalls that the Appellate Body categorically rejected the argument that a "quantification" of risks is necessary and made it clear that "there is *no* requirement under Article XX(b) ... to quantify, as such, the risk to human life or health."<sup>368</sup> For Brazil, there is absolutely nothing in the text of Article XX(b) that requires quantification, and the Appellate Body has explicitly held that there is "no requirement" to quantify the risk.<sup>369</sup> Brazil argues that this holding was in no way limited to concepts that are difficult to quantify. Brazil explains that the more waste tyres there are, the higher the risks. Brazil argues that these risks are reduced every time the generation of a waste tyre is avoided and it is immaterial for the analysis of the contribution under Article XX(b) whether there are five hundred fewer tyres or five million.<sup>370</sup>

4.160 Brazil states that when an imported retread displaces a Brazilian retread made from a domestic casing, one less suitable domestic casing will be retreaded, and when imported retreaded tyres displace new tyres, they increase the waste tyre volumes by about a third (Brazil's rate of retreading). Brazil states that waste reduction lies between these two points and, regardless of whether it is closer to one or the other, it is substantial. Brazil also explains that a more precise quantification of the waste reduction requires a complex calculation of price elasticities, which, as a practical matter, is impossible. According to Brazil, calculation of elasticities requires collection of detailed economic data that simply does not exist for this industry, or for many others. Brazil states, however, that it is obvious that imported shorter-lifespan retreaded tyres become waste sooner than new tyres, and thereby increase the waste volumes.<sup>371</sup>

4.161 While it is impossible to give the exact count of mosquitoes, dengue cases, tyre fires, or dioxins that every imported retread would create, Brazil is of the view that one fact remains self-evident: higher volumes of waste tyres bring about an increase in the risks that flow from their accumulation and disposal. For Brazil, the logic could not be more straightforward: if elimination of tyre stockpiles helps control mosquitoes and tyre fires, then the fewer waste tyres will mean less dengue and fewer fires; if waste tyre disposal harms public health and the environment, then fewer tyres disposed will mean less harm. In this context, Brazil refers to the British Environment Agency, which said that when it comes to dealing with tyre waste, the best one can do is "to prevent or reduce its production".<sup>372</sup>

4.162 Brazil argues that the import ban does precisely that – it prevents unnecessary generation of a dangerous waste and whether the imports involve passenger car, truck, or airplane retreaded tyres makes absolutely no difference. For Brazil, a retreaded tyre, no matter the type, will always have fewer remaining lifecycles and a shorter lifespan than a retreadable new tyre<sup>373</sup>, and the fact remains that imports of retreaded tyres increase waste tyre volumes, and with them the associated risks. Brazil claims that without the import ban, Brazil could not effectively eliminate these risks.<sup>374</sup>

#### Impact of the measure on international trade

4.163 **Brazil** argues that, while the import ban, by definition, will always be restrictive, this does not make the measure unnecessary.<sup>375</sup> Brazil argues that what is relevant is that the ban's trade impact is

---

<sup>368</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 2, citing Appellate Body Report on *EC – Asbestos*, para. 167 (emphasis added).

<sup>369</sup> Appellate Body Report on *EC – Asbestos*, at para. 167.

<sup>370</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 19.

<sup>371</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, paras. 79-81 (Exhibit BRA-146).

<sup>372</sup> Environment Agency (UK), *Tyres in the Environment*, at § 4.4 (1998) ("*UK – Tyres in the Environment*") (Exhibit BRA-1). Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 2.

<sup>373</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 2.

<sup>374</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 3.

<sup>375</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 15; Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 30.

not unfair or inequitable, because Brazil's waste tyre program also imposes substantial burdens<sup>376</sup> on domestic manufacturers;<sup>377</sup> it subjects domestic tyre manufacturers and importers to costly disposal obligations<sup>378</sup> and significantly raises production costs for domestic retreaders by banning imports of foreign casings.<sup>379</sup> Moreover, Brazil argues that the unique facts of the present case justify Brazil's measures. Brazil points out that unlike other waste streams, tyres cannot be recycled into new tyres and cannot be landfilled. Brazil argues that because their disposal presents significant risks, the less tyre waste generated, the better.<sup>380</sup>

4.164 Brazil notes the European Communities' point that even though it has a tyre disposal problem, it has not found it necessary to impose an import ban. Brazil argues that what the European Communities conveniently leaves out – or overlooks – is that it does not have a significant market for retreaded tyres and, therefore, does not face imports of retreaded tyres. Brazil further argues that it is disingenuous for the European Communities, therefore, to suggest that the conditions prevailing in Brazil and in the European Communities are alike.<sup>381</sup>

4.165 Brazil also points out that a number of countries besides Brazil have restricted used and retreaded tyre imports. According to Brazil, Argentina, Bangladesh, Bahrain, Nigeria, Pakistan, Thailand, and Venezuela all prohibit imports of both used and retreaded tyres; Morocco, Macedonia, Saint Vincent and the Grenadines and Jordan demand previous import licenses for used and retreaded tyres.<sup>382</sup>

4.166 The **European Communities** argues that when assessing the necessity of the measure, the impact of the measure on the import trade is the most severe that a WTO Member can adopt<sup>383</sup>, as the Appellate Body observed in *US – Gasoline*.<sup>384</sup> The European Communities argues that this characteristic makes it impossible to consider as "necessary" the measure challenged in this case.<sup>385</sup> The European Communities contends that this element is important in the weighing and balancing analysis to assess whether the import ban can be regarded as "necessary" for the protection of life and health.<sup>386</sup> The European Communities recalls the Appellate Body's statement in *Korea – Various Measures on Beef* that "a measure with a relatively slight impact upon imported products might more easily be considered as 'necessary' than a measure with intense or broader restrictive effects".<sup>387</sup> The European Communities argues that not only does Brazil not clearly reply to these arguments, but also the fact that its domestic producers may be required to comply with other costly obligations is irrelevant for the "necessity" test set out in *Korea – Various Measures on Beef*.<sup>388</sup> Moreover, the European Communities submits that Resolution CONAMA 258/1999 expressly includes imported retreaded tyres in the recovery programme and imposes on importers of retreaded tyres the highest disposal burden. The European Communities is also of the view that some extra costs incurred by the

---

<sup>376</sup> See Brazil's first written submission, at para. 110; Brazil's first oral statement, at para. 52.

<sup>377</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 24; Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 15.

<sup>378</sup> See Resolução CONAMA 258/1999, Art. 6 (Exhibit BRA-4).

<sup>379</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 24.

<sup>380</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 30.

<sup>381</sup> Brazil's second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 13.

<sup>382</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 67.

<sup>383</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 28; European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 11; European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 23.

<sup>384</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 40.

<sup>385</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 28.

<sup>386</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 40.

<sup>387</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 28; European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 11.

<sup>388</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 11.

domestic industry in Brazil are not equivalent to an import ban. The European Communities explains that the protection created by Brazil's import ban has caused considerable harm to the retreading industry of the European Communities.<sup>389</sup>

4.167 The European Communities notes that the only reaction by Brazil concerning the impact on international trade in its first oral statement is that "in other cases, import bans have been found to be justified under Article XX". The European Communities argues that this reference to *EC – Asbestos* is incorrect, because it does not take into account that the measure in that case was not primarily an import ban, which is the only measure in the present case, but that it was a general ban on the product, including an internal prohibition on the production, processing and marketing, coupled with export and import bans. The European Communities explains that in contrast Brazil has banned imports of retreaded tyres, whereas both the domestic production and marketing, as well as the exportation of retreaded tyres, remain allowed.<sup>390</sup>

4.168 The European Communities submits that Brazil has taken the radical step of banning the importation of a product which it produces and exports itself, including to the European Communities. The European Communities points out that with this measure, Brazil is almost alone. The European Communities and the overwhelming majority of WTO Members do not restrict the importation of retreaded tyres, which are traded freely between many countries. The European Communities submits that following the two disputes initiated by Uruguay, this is the case even within MERCOSUR.<sup>391</sup>

4.169 The European Communities contends that due to the import ban, many European retreaders have lost an important market for their products. The European Communities submits that simultaneously, Brazil allows the importation of retreaded tyres from MERCOSUR countries, and the production in Brazil of retreaded tyres, most of which are produced with used tyres imported from the European Communities. Accordingly, retreaders of the European Communities have been injured twice. The European Communities explains that retreading firms are typically small and medium enterprises, which cannot easily adjust to the loss of an important market. The European Communities further submits that as a consequence, Brazil's ban has driven several firms into closure, or has forced them to cut jobs.<sup>392</sup>

(iv) *Existence of reasonably available alternatives*

#### Burden of proof

4.170 The **European Communities** claims that it is upon Brazil to prove that there are no reasonably available alternatives to the import ban on retreaded tyres.<sup>393</sup> The European Communities notes Brazil's claim that the burden of identifying a reasonably available alternative is incumbent upon the European Communities as complaining party and that the European Communities has not met this burden of proof. The European Communities contends that this claim is unfounded and relies on a distorted reading of the WTO case law. The European Communities recalls that in its Report in *US – Gambling*, the Appellate Body placed the burden of proof to demonstrate that an alternative is not reasonably available not on the complaining party, but on the responding party. The European Communities argues that the latter is only relinquished from the obligation to identify the

---

<sup>389</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 11.

<sup>390</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 39.

<sup>391</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 2.

<sup>392</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 6.

<sup>393</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 19.

universe of alternative measures, which shall be advanced by the complaining party or may also be identified by the responding party.<sup>394</sup>

4.171 The European Communities argues that there are alternative measures to the import ban on retreaded tyres that Brazil could take to improve the management of waste tyres on its territory<sup>395</sup> and that the European Communities has presented several such alternatives in its first written submission and first oral statement.<sup>396</sup> The European Communities explains that further to measures to ensure and increase retreading, it has concentrated its arguments on three alternatives, each of them including several possibilities: controlled stockpiling and landfilling; energy recovery; and material recycling.<sup>397</sup> Moreover, the European Communities notes that Brazil has also referred in its first written submission to some alternatives.<sup>398</sup>

4.172 The European Communities contests Brazil's statement that the European Communities wishes to flood Brazil with waste tyres. To the extent that Brazil is referring to the exportation of retreadable casings, the European Communities notes that it has already explained that such casings are not waste, and that their importation is precisely for that reason, allowed by Brazilian courts. To the extent that Brazil refers to actual waste tyres, the legislation of the European Communities in fact prohibits the exportation of such tyres to countries which do not allow such imports. Moreover, the European Communities points out that it has not challenged Brazil's ban on the importation of used tyres.<sup>399</sup>

4.173 Therefore, the European Communities argues that the application of the Appellate Body's interpretation to the present case implies that the burden of proving that those alternatives are not reasonably available rests with Brazil.<sup>400</sup> The European Communities claims that Brazil has not met this burden<sup>401</sup> in relation to neither measures reducing the number of waste tyres in Brazil nor measures improving the management of waste tyres.<sup>402</sup> However, in order to assist the Panel in the resolution of the case, the European Communities develops further arguments to support the existence of waste tyres management activities that are WTO-consistent alternatives to the import ban.<sup>403</sup>

4.174 **Brazil** is of the view that the main point of disagreement between the parties is whether the ban is necessary to protect human health and the environment and this question comes down largely to whether there is a reasonably available alternative.<sup>404</sup> Brazil contends that an alternative measure is *not* "reasonably available" if it is merely theoretical, if it imposes an "undue burden," if it does not achieve the "desired level of protection,"<sup>405</sup> or if its result or outcome is uncertain.<sup>406</sup> Brazil argues

---

<sup>394</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 42.

<sup>395</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 15; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 58.

<sup>396</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 43.

<sup>397</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 58.

<sup>398</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 43.

<sup>399</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 5.

<sup>400</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 43; European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 27.

<sup>401</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 44.

<sup>402</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 27.

<sup>403</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 44.

<sup>404</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, paras. 3, 15.

<sup>405</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Gambling*, at para. 308, citing Appellate Body Report on *EC – Asbestos*, paras. 172-174. See also Appellate Body Report on *Korea – Various Measures on Beef*, at para. 180.

<sup>406</sup> See Panel Report on *Mexico – Taxes on Soft Drinks*, para. 8.188.

further that the complaining party<sup>407</sup>, *i.e.* the European Communities, bears the burden of identifying a less trade-restrictive measure that is reasonably available.<sup>408</sup>

4.175 Brazil claims that the European Communities has not met its burden of proof because it has not identified a disposal method that is safe, adequate, and viable.<sup>409</sup> Moreover, Brazil submits that no third party has proposed a viable alternative to the ban on retreaded tyres for reducing the number of waste tyres that must be disposed of and that remains the case. Brazil notes that the European Communities has acknowledged that it has not had time to carry out a full assessment of the alternative measures. In addition, Brazil submits that some of the third parties made confused statements on this issue and in response to questions they replied that they would go back to capitals for further information.<sup>410</sup>

4.176 Brazil claims that the import ban is "necessary" because no alternative measure can eliminate the risks caused by the unnecessary generation of waste tyres<sup>411</sup> and no alternative to the import ban is reasonably available.<sup>412</sup> Brazil contends that while some disposal methods are less harmful than others, these methods cannot handle high volumes of waste tyres.<sup>413</sup>

#### Measures presented as alternatives

##### Measures to reduce the number of waste tyres

4.177 The **European Communities** argues that Brazil has not done all it could to reduce the number of waste tyres accumulating in Brazil.<sup>414</sup> The European Communities argues that, strikingly, Brazil does not even have a system of mandatory vehicle inspections in place which could contribute to ensuring that used tyres remain retreadable after their use. Even more strikingly, the European Communities submits that Brazil allows the importation of huge amounts of used tyres into Brazil, most of which are used for retreading, but some of which are even discarded immediately.<sup>415</sup>

4.178 **Brazil** submits that the import ban on retreaded tyres avoids the unnecessary generation of additional waste tyres and, therefore, reduces the volume of waste tyres that must be incinerated or disposed of through methods that pose health and environmental risks.<sup>416</sup> Brazil also argues that the incontrovertible fact is that the fewer tyres Brazil must dispose of, the better. Brazil contends that the import ban is the most important vehicle for increasing retreadability of local casings because imported retreaded tyres reduce the number of retreadable tyres in Brazil.<sup>417</sup> Brazil points out that imports of tyres that cannot be retreaded again "prejudice efforts to address the used tyre issue,"<sup>418</sup> as the British Used Tyre Working Group has recognized.<sup>419</sup> Brazil also notes that it has already

---

<sup>407</sup> See Appellate Body Report on *US – Gambling*, at para. 320.

<sup>408</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 39, citing Appellate Body Report on *US – Gambling*, para. 320.

<sup>409</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, paras. 3, 15.

<sup>410</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 1.

<sup>411</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, paras. 21, 25.

<sup>412</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 15.

<sup>413</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 15.

<sup>414</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 45; European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 28; European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 18.

<sup>415</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 18.

<sup>416</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 6.

<sup>417</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 52.

<sup>418</sup> Used Tyre Working Group (UK), *Sixth Report of the Used Tyre Working Group*, para. 11.5 (2003) (Exhibit BRA-55).

<sup>419</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 124, citing Exhibit BRA-55.

implemented a number of measures that encourage non-generation<sup>420</sup> and that it has a system of vehicle inspections.<sup>421</sup>

*Measures to ensure that Brazilian tyres remain retreadable after use*

4.179 The **European Communities** notes that one of the main obstacles to the retreading of domestic tyres in Brazil remains the low suitability of Brazilian passenger car tyres for retreading. Therefore, for the European Communities measures to ensure that Brazilian tyres remain retreadable after use constitute one reasonable alternative to reduce the amount of waste tyres in Brazil.<sup>422</sup>

4.180 The European Communities argues that Brazil could take further measures to reduce the number of waste tyres, such as: (i) measures to promote the use of retreaded tyres, e.g. in public procurement<sup>423</sup>; (ii) measures to reduce the use of tyres for individual transport, e.g. by promoting public transport<sup>424</sup> or campaigns on better driving habits<sup>425</sup>; and (iii) measures to ensure regular inspections of automobiles.<sup>426</sup> The European Communities contends that Brazil has so far not responded to these reasonable alternatives.<sup>427</sup>

4.181 The European Communities submits that one effective measure to be taken in this context are regular inspections of automobiles, including their tyres, since in this way it can be ensured that tyres are replaced before they reach or surpass the minimum thread depth, and thus at a time when they are typically still retreadable.<sup>428</sup> The European Communities notes that Brazil has referred to a draft bill (5.979/2001) which would replace state-specific vehicle safety requirements with national standards. Therefore, for the European Communities, Brazil recognises that it does not currently have a system of regular mandatory vehicle inspections in place. The European Communities submits that there is no system in place that would ensure that tyres are replaced before they become so worn that they can no longer be retreaded.<sup>429</sup>

4.182 The European Communities notes that Brazil merely argues that a system of mandatory inspections might be introduced in the future. At the point of time of the Panel's establishment, the European Communities submits that the establishment of a system of mandatory vehicle inspections is a reasonably available alternative, which has not been used by Brazil. For the European Communities, whether Brazil will implement such a system in the future is therefore irrelevant for the purposes of the present discussion.<sup>430</sup> The European Communities notes further that there is no guarantee that Brazil will indeed implement a system of mandatory inspections.<sup>431</sup> The European Communities submits that Brazil has provided no firm indication as to when the bill will be adopted, or as to when the mandatory inspection system would finally take effect throughout Brazil.<sup>432</sup>

---

<sup>420</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 104.

<sup>421</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 87 (Exhibits BRA-102, 167).

<sup>422</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 45.

<sup>423</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 57; European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 28.

<sup>424</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 57; European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 28.

<sup>425</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 28.

<sup>426</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 28.

<sup>427</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 57.

<sup>428</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 46.

<sup>429</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 47.

<sup>430</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 48.

<sup>431</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 49.

<sup>432</sup> See also para. 4.83.

4.183 **Brazil** submits that it has introduced demanding manufacturing standards for new tyres, which assure that more tyres remain suitable for retreading after the first use. Brazil explains that the National Code of Traffic (Law 9.503/1997) establishes a system of mandatory vehicle inspections in Brazil.<sup>433</sup> Brazil points out that the Code requires examination of the vehicle's safety, including tyres, and its compliance with emission rules. Brazil explains that under the law, states have the jurisdiction to develop and enforce safety standards and inspection procedures in their individual territories and, at present, that is what happens. Brazil further explains that the Legislature is currently considering a bill to establish uniform federal inspection standards (Bill 5.979/2001) (Exhibit BRA-167).<sup>434</sup>

4.184 Brazil also notes that the absence of nationwide rules at present does not mean that Brazilian states and municipalities cannot in the interim use local rules to carry out regular inspections – they can and they do. In addition, Brazil notes that the inspections are not limited to the annual inspections: vehicles are inspected when first licensed, when their ownership changes, and also when the vehicle owner moves to a different state. Brazil points out that according to the National Traffic Department, 30 per cent of the Brazilian automobile fleet is annually inspected because of a change in ownership or the owner's move to a different state.<sup>435</sup>

4.185 Brazil also notes that it is developing an annual vehicle inspection plan designed to increase the frequency of tyre replacement, and consequently the number of suitable casings.<sup>436</sup> Brazil notes that the European Communities proposes four alternatives to achieve the non-generation goal: "better vehicles maintenance," "educational campaigns on better driving habits," promotion of public transportation, and public procurement rules to encourage use of retreaded tyres.<sup>437</sup> Brazil submits that it has already implemented a number of measures that encourage non-generation: (i) a public transportation campaign is hardly necessary, however, in developing countries such as Brazil, where most of the population do not own cars and already use public transportation; and (ii) public procurement rules are also unnecessary because Brazil already has a substantial demand for retreaded tyres.<sup>438</sup> However, Brazil argues that these "alternatives" will not allow Brazil to achieve its chosen level of protection, because the goal is to prevent as much waste as possible and, without the ban, some waste that could have been prevented would not be prevented.<sup>439</sup> Therefore, Brazil argues that measures such as these complement the import ban, but they cannot replace it.<sup>440</sup>

*Measures against imports of used tyres*<sup>441</sup>

4.186 The **European Communities** argues that Brazil has not taken effective measures to prevent the constant and growing flow of used tyres into Brazil.<sup>442</sup> The European Communities claims that Brazil imports a growing number of used tyres.<sup>443</sup> In 2005 alone, the European Communities submits that Brazil imported a total of 10.5 million tyres from third countries, including 8.4 million from the

---

<sup>433</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 87 (Exhibit BRA-102).

<sup>434</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 87 (Exhibit BRA-167).

<sup>435</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 87.

<sup>436</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 14.

<sup>437</sup> See European Communities' answer to panel question No. 38; See European Communities' first oral statement, at para. 57.

<sup>438</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 104.

<sup>439</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 29.

<sup>440</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 51.

<sup>441</sup> Further arguments by the parties in relation to this issue are contained in paras. 4.108-4.121

<sup>442</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 13; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 50; European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 29.

<sup>443</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 13.

European Communities<sup>444</sup> and in the first seven months of 2006, another 4.5 million casings have been imported.<sup>445</sup> The European Communities contends that a large majority of these tyres are used for the fabrication of retreaded tyres in Brazil. However, unlike in the case of importation of retreaded tyres, the European Communities argues that a small proportion of the imported used tyres, because they are unsuitable for retreading or for other reasons, will get discarded immediately.<sup>446</sup> Accordingly, the European Communities submits that, following the logic of Brazil, the importation of used tyres should be prevented even more urgently than the importation of retreaded tyres.<sup>447</sup>

4.187 In response to Brazil's claims that the importation of used tyres will soon end, the European Communities submits that presently ongoing legislative developments are moving in the direction of permitting the importation of casings (and retreaded tyres). The European Communities contends that two such draft laws enjoy considerable support in Brazil's Federal Chamber and the Federal Senate, respectively. The European Communities further submits that draft law 203/91 was approved by the Special National Waste Policy Commission by a majority of 22 votes against 4 votes. The European Communities also submits that draft law 216/03 on 16 December 2005 was approved by the Federal Senate's Social Affairs Commission in a vote of 18 against one, with only one abstention.<sup>448</sup> The European Communities submits that Brazil only claims that "the Federal Government has worked vigorously to safeguard the integrity of the ban" and explains the judicial decisions taken in 2006.<sup>449</sup>

4.188 However, the European Communities contends that the reality is that injunctions are in force under which Brazilian retreaders continue to import casings for retreading in Brazil. For the European Communities, Brazil's assurances that Brazilian courts are no longer or, in the future, would no longer grant injunctions, and that the importation of casings would stop, remain contradicted by the facts. The European Communities notes that it has already provided evidence challenging Brazil's statement that all 2006 decisions in the High Court upheld the government's position. The European Communities argues that although Brazil stresses its judicial victories over several importers of used tyres, the biggest retreaders of the country continue to operate with the permission to import the casings needed for their production.<sup>450</sup>

4.189 **Brazil** submits that to further promote retreading of tyres it consumes it prohibits imports of used tyres, compelling its retreaders to process casings from domestic and imported new tyres collected within Brazil's territory.<sup>451</sup>

#### Waste management measures

##### *Controlled stockpiling and landfilling*

4.190 The **European Communities** understands controlled stockpiling as the activity consisting of storing waste tyres in adequate installations, which are designed to prevent fires and pests (including mosquitoes). The European Communities argues that stockpiling is different from "landfilling" in that the latter consists in discarding large amounts of waste tyres directly on or into the ground. The European Communities explains that landfilling has been normally done by tossing waste into piles, a method that requires little effort or handling by a site operator but also requires the most storage space

---

<sup>444</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 50; European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 30.

<sup>445</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 30.

<sup>446</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 13; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 50.

<sup>447</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 13.

<sup>448</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 56.

<sup>449</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 29.

<sup>450</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 30.

<sup>451</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 14.

and where randomly stacked tyres are a greater fire risk because they expose more tyre surface area and create greater volumes of air between other tyres than other stacking methods.<sup>452</sup>

4.191 The European Communities further explains that waste tyres are stockpiled in several ways. The European Communities submits that besides the random stacks system, which is common in landfills but rarely used in controlled stockpiling because of storage space and handling requirements, the alternative methods of storing tyres at waste tyre facilities are: barrel stacks, laced stacks, bundling and shredding. For the European Communities, all these, to a different degree, take advantage of space, reduce interior spaces decreasing potential insect habitats and exposes less surface area of the tyres to a fire.<sup>453</sup>

4.192 The European Communities does not agree with Brazil's argument that stockpiling is a dangerous<sup>454</sup> and unsound disposal method because it poses substantial hazards<sup>455</sup>, provides breeding grounds for mosquitoes and contaminates the soil through the leaching of hazardous substances. However, for the European Communities, this is a description of the hazards arising from improperly managed installations, which could be avoided by implementing properly the Basel Convention Technical Guidelines and the California Code of Regulations.<sup>456</sup> The European Communities notes that Brazil refers as evidence to some documents from the United Kingdom, France, the United States and the European rereaders. The European Communities argues that those documents do not refer to properly managed installations, but to illegal dumps or historic landfills. The European Communities is of the view that they cannot, therefore, serve to contradict the European Communities' position on this question.<sup>457</sup> Moreover, the European Communities claims that it has no relevance that the Basel Guidelines signal that stockpiling can be used only for temporary storage before a waste tyre is forwarded to a recovery operation.<sup>458</sup> The European Communities argues that stockpiling plays an important role acting as a buffer to other disposal operations and its duration and capacity can be adjusted to the specific needs of the relevant country.<sup>459</sup>

4.193 The European Communities argues that stockpiling allows the management of waste tyres in a controlled and surveyed manner, thus reducing, or even eliminating in well designed and managed installations, the risks arising from mosquitoes and fires. For the European Communities, relevant evidence of their non-dangerous nature is the fact that waste tyre stockpiling installations are not subject to compulsory environmental impact assessment in Brazil and under the only existing international agreement on environmental impact assessment: the Espoo Convention of 25 February 1991 on Environmental Impact Assessment in a Transboundary Context.<sup>460</sup>

4.194 **Brazil** claims that stockpiling is a dangerous practice that is no longer accepted as a legitimate waste tyre management solution. Brazil argues that stockpiling is not a disposal method at all because it does not eliminate tyre waste. In addition, Brazil submits that stockpiling presents a risk of mosquitoes, toxic leaching, and dangerous emissions during fires.<sup>461</sup> Brazil draws the attention of the Panel to Exhibit BRA-25, which contains images of tyre stockpiles and tyre fires and shows that

---

<sup>452</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 63.

<sup>453</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 64.

<sup>454</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 65.

<sup>455</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 16; European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 36.

<sup>456</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 16.

<sup>457</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 36.

<sup>458</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 36.

<sup>459</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 36.

<sup>460</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 65.

<sup>461</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 1; Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 10.

stockpiling is hardly safe. Brazil argues that the European Communities' cavalier treatment of these well-recognized risks exemplifies its treatment of all disposal alternatives.<sup>462</sup>

4.195 Brazil notes the European Communities' claim that these "hazards aris[e] from *improperly managed* installations" and refers the Panel to the management practices outlined in the Basel Tyre Guidelines and the California regulations.<sup>463</sup> Brazil notes that the European Communities says that the Basel Tyre Guidelines endorse stockpiling.<sup>464</sup> However, in reality, Brazil contends that the Basel guidelines are explicit that even with proper control, stockpiling "can be used only for *temporary* storage before an end-of-life tyre is forwarded to a recovery operation," and that "landfilling and stockpiling are the *least desired* options".<sup>465</sup> Moreover, Brazil submits that California's Tyre Recycling Act<sup>466</sup> names among its key objectives "[c]leanup, abatement, or other remedial action related to waste tyre *stockpiles*".<sup>467</sup>

4.196 Brazil notes that the European Communities points to a number of documents and reports that Brazil has supposedly misread.<sup>468</sup> Brazil submits some information on the content of those reports concerning stockpiling – a disposal method that is entirely environmentally sound, according to the European Communities:<sup>469</sup> (i) the British Environment Agency, in its publication "Tyres in the Environment" (Exhibit BRA-1), says that "[s]tockpiled tyres ... are a fire risk ..." and "[f]ires in the past have caused severe air and water pollution, so we need to reduce this risk"<sup>470</sup>; and (ii) the Basel Tyre Guidelines.<sup>471</sup>

4.197 Brazil submits that the environment agencies of the European Communities member States recognize the dangers of stockpiling and are working to eliminate stockpiles.<sup>472</sup> Brazil submits further that the United Kingdom, for example, has a Stockpile Working Group to provide guidance for clearance of stockpiles.<sup>473</sup> Brazil also notes that in the United States, most states prohibit new tyre stockpiles and require stockpile owners and operators to cease accepting new tyres and to develop plans to eliminate the stockpiles.<sup>474</sup>

4.198 The **European Communities** notes that controlled landfilling is also an alternative and that Brazil accepts landfilling of grinded or cut tyres, and, therefore, this must also be considered as an

---

<sup>462</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 1.

<sup>463</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, at paras. 74-75 (emphasis added).

<sup>464</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 10.

<sup>465</sup> *Basel Convention Technical Guidelines on the Identification and Management of Used Tyres*, pp. 11-12 (Exhibit BRA-40) (emphasis added). Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 1; Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 10; Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 21.

<sup>466</sup> *California Tyre Recycling Act of 1989*, California Public Resource Code Sec. 42885.5(b)(2) (emphasis added).

<sup>467</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 21.

<sup>468</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, para. 72.

<sup>469</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 1.

<sup>470</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 1.

<sup>471</sup> See para. 4.195. Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 1.

<sup>472</sup> See e.g., Ministère de l'écologie et du développement durable (France), *Réglementation de la collecte et de l'élimination des pneumatiques usagés*, 10 November 2005 (Exhibit BRA-135), *UK – Tyres in the Environment*, Foreword (1998) (Exhibit BRA-1); Health Protection Agency (UK), *Chemical Hazard and Poisons Report 8* (2003) (Exhibit BRA-10). Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, paras. 2, 22; Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 10.

<sup>473</sup> The Environment Council, Stockpile Working Group, *Seeking Solutions for Waste Tyres: Informing the Environment Agency's Waste Tyres Program – Tyre Stockpile Paper 23* (2004) (Exhibit BRA-136)

<sup>474</sup> See John Serumgard, *Internalization of Scrap Tyre Management Costs*, at 3 (1998) (Exhibit BRA-125), at 19. Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, paras. 22; Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 10.

alternative in Brazil to the import ban.<sup>475</sup> The European Communities submits that Article 1 of Joint Resolution SMA/SS 1/2002 of 5 March 2002 conditions final tyre disposal in waste landfills to previous decharacterization by grinding or cutting the tyre and to the previous mixing of these parts with household waste or its spread over the latter.<sup>476</sup> The European Communities submits that the penultimate recital of this Joint Resolution reminds that Resolution CONAMA 258/1999, stipulates that final disposal of waste tyres shall be carried out through environmentally sound measures. Consequently, for the European Communities, it has to be concluded that Brazil considers landfilling of shredded tyres as creating no environmental risks. The European Communities argues that the statement made by Brazil that "shredding of tyres ... does not prevent potential leaching of harmful organic chemicals" and heavy metals contradicts its own legislation and must be considered unfounded.<sup>477</sup>

4.199 With respect to landfilling, **Brazil** is not sure what the European Communities means by "controlled" landfilling, but landfilling of any kind is prohibited in the European Communities since July 2006.<sup>478</sup> Brazil submits that both Brazil and the European Communities prohibit landfilling of tyres<sup>479</sup> because they damage the landfill's structure and can leach harmful contaminants into the environment.<sup>480</sup> Brazil is of the view that there is no good reason why Brazil should accept something that the European Communities has rejected. Brazil notes the European Communities' claim that Brazil permits landfilling, but the regulation the European Communities cites is a provisional state measure with no nation-wide application that was adopted in response to an acute dengue crisis in the state.<sup>481</sup>

#### *Energy recovery and waste co-incineration*

##### Activities of energy recovery and waste co-incineration

4.200 The **European Communities** contends that both parties in this dispute allow energy recovery through the co-incineration of waste tyres.<sup>482</sup> The European Communities submits that in Brazil, Resolution CONAMA 264 of 26 August 1999 is the relevant measure.<sup>483</sup> The European Communities submits that energy recovery is one of the best waste management practices mentioned in the OECD report on "Improving Recycling Materials".<sup>484</sup> The European Communities submits that the percentage of energy recovery from waste tyres has jumped in Europe from 11 per cent in 1994 to 30 per cent in 2003.<sup>485</sup>

4.201 The European Communities notes that Brazil has concentrated its arguments on co-incineration in cement kilns, though co-incineration can also take place in other installations, like paper mills or steel furnaces.<sup>486</sup> The European Communities contends that co-incineration of waste

---

<sup>475</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 66. European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 37.

<sup>476</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 66.

<sup>477</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 67.

<sup>478</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 10.

<sup>479</sup> See Golder Europe EEIG, *Report on Implementation of the Landfill Directive in the 15 member States of the European Union* 122 (2005) (Exhibit BRA-41).

<sup>480</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 7.

<sup>481</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 10.

<sup>482</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 17; European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 37.

<sup>483</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 17.

<sup>484</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 68.

<sup>485</sup> See figure 4.3 of the OECD report on "Improving Recycling Materials" contained in Exhibits EC-16 and BRA-58, p. 125. European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 17.

<sup>486</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 37.

tyres or tyre-derived fuel in different installations (cement kilns, pulp and paper mills, electric arc furnaces for the manufacture of high-carbon steel products, and utility and industrial boilers) is considered a safe activity throughout the world. For the European Communities, that explains its expansion in several countries, like the United States, Australia, Japan or the European Communities.<sup>487</sup>

4.202 The European Communities notes Brazil's acknowledgement that it has licensed some 46 companies to process waste tyres, and, presumably, several of them use waste tyres as fuel.<sup>488</sup> For the European Communities, it is regrettable that Brazil did not provide a useful answer to the second part of the Panel's question No. 43 (What types of disposal methods are used by the Brazilian companies that are authorized to process waste tyres in Brazil?) and refused to answer to the European Communities' question No. 17 (concerning the 46 companies authorised to process waste tyres).<sup>489</sup> The European Communities considers that the information requested is relevant to assess to what extent energy recovery is a reasonable alternative in Brazil, which the European Communities claims it is.<sup>490</sup>

4.203 The European Communities submits that the authorities in Brazil seem to encourage energy recovery as an alternative. In its response to the Panel's question No. 43, the European Communities notes that Brazil admitted that co-processing in cement kilns and co-processing with bituminous schist are disposal methods usually approved by state environmental authorities in the framework of the implementation of Resolution CONAMA 258/1999.<sup>491</sup> In any case, for the European Communities, it is clear that energy recovery plays already an important role in Brazil. The European Communities submits that the report "Panorama dos Resíduos Sólidos no Brasil" (Solid Waste Panorama in Brazil) states that, in 2004, 56,06 per cent of waste tyres in Brazil were used to produce alternative fuel.<sup>492</sup> The European Communities has already explained that, in view of its capacities as country and its important participation in the cement and paper mills industries and energy, Brazil cannot claim to have difficulties in implementing energy recovery as an alternative measure. The European Communities points out that according to the World Bank country fiche, Brazil's industrial sector represents 40 per cent of its economy, and the publication "World Steel in Figures" by the International Iron and Steel Institute, ranks Brazil in the ninth post among the major steel-producing countries in 2005.<sup>493</sup>

4.204 **Brazil** argues that outside of landfilling, only incineration can handle the large existing volumes of waste tyres, but incineration produces harmful emissions that can cause cancer, as well as a variety of respiratory, reproductive, and immune system problems.<sup>494</sup> Brazil points out, for example, that the US EPA study found that a "well-designed, well-operated, and well-maintained combustion device" could mitigate the added harm from the TDF emissions; however, "it is not likely that a [well-designed] solid fuel combustor without add-on particulate controls could satisfy air emission regulatory requirements in the United States," and "there is serious concern that emissions [from poorly designed or primitive combustion devices] would be more like those of an open tire fire than a well-designed combustor."<sup>495</sup>

---

<sup>487</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 74.

<sup>488</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 17; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 75.

<sup>489</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 75; European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 39.

<sup>490</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 75.

<sup>491</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 76.

<sup>492</sup> Exhibit EC-114.

<sup>493</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 77.

<sup>494</sup> Brazil's first written submission, paras. 21, 44 (Exhibit BRA-48).

<sup>495</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 46 (Exhibit BRA-26).

#### Safety of energy recovery and waste co-incineration

4.205 **Brazil** argues that it is entitled to opt for the highest level of protection, and that is precisely what Brazil is doing.<sup>496</sup> Brazil explains that Brazil, the European Communities, and other WTO Members continue to incinerate tyre waste not because the practice is safe, but because landfilling and stockpiling are even more dangerous, and the less risky disposal methods cannot absorb the volumes generated.<sup>497</sup> Brazil argues that incineration of waste tyres in cement kilns and similar facilities does not allow Brazil to achieve its chosen level of protection.<sup>498</sup> Brazil claims that while there is clearly an overwhelming consensus on the dangers of incineration, Brazil needs only to show that it is relying, in good faith, on qualified and respected, even if divergent, opinion.<sup>499</sup> Brazil notes that the European Communities admits that<sup>500</sup> "some governments and scientific communities have expressed concern about incinerating waste tyres".<sup>501</sup>

4.206 The **European Communities** argues that Brazil distorts the European Communities' arguments in order to give the impression that co-incineration in cement kilns is dangerous. The European Communities notes that Brazil continues with the surprising affirmation that dumping is a less harmful disposal method than incineration. The European Communities contends that contrary to what Brazil claims co-incineration will continue to be used in the medium term until recycling is fully developed, especially in the current international scenario of petrol prices. For the European Communities, this explains why, in 2004, 56.06 per cent of waste tyres in Brazil were used to produce alternative fuel. Moreover, the European Communities notes that Brazil has not alleged that co-incineration is not an adequate system to eliminate tyres, as mosquito-breeding places, or to reduce open tyre fires.<sup>502</sup>

4.207 The European Communities argues that Brazil has not demonstrated either that co-incineration of waste tyres increases emissions of hazardous substances. The European Communities claims that all its evidence is based on studies issued ten years ago or more, precisely when the discussions to regulate co-incineration started, and the studies correspond to installations using old technology, like the wet cement kilns, or burning other fuels.<sup>503</sup>

4.208 **Brazil** states that the incineration was not safe ten years ago, and it still is not safe today. Brazil further argues that the studies provided by Brazil are the most recent studies available on the subject. Brazil states that the European Communities has only been able to provide one study that is more recent, which specifically addresses the safety of waste tyre incineration.<sup>504</sup> That very study, according to Brazil, reported significant increases in dioxin emissions during the incineration of waste tyres. Brazil also notes that a British report, dated 2002, prepared with the British Government's participation, observed that "public and regulatory concern over emissions makes consents [to incinerate tyres] difficult to obtain."<sup>505</sup>

---

<sup>496</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 13.

<sup>497</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 42.

<sup>498</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 23.

<sup>499</sup> See Appellate Body Report, on *EC – Asbestos*, at para. 178. Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 13.

<sup>500</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, at para. 76.

<sup>501</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 23; Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 13.

<sup>502</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 38.

<sup>503</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 39.

<sup>504</sup> Exhibit EC-86.

<sup>505</sup> Exhibit BRA-56, cited in Brazil's answer to panel question No. 123; Brazil's second oral statement, para. 35.

Emissions of dioxins, furans and other persistent organic pollutants (POPs)

4.209 **Brazil** notes that the European Communities concedes that<sup>506</sup> incineration "can lead to emissions of dioxins, furans and other persistent organic pollutants".<sup>507</sup> Brazil submits further that the European Communities yet argues that (i) safety of incineration is beside the point because Brazil permits it; and (ii) emission controls could make it safe.<sup>508</sup> Brazil claims that both arguments are flawed.<sup>509</sup>

4.210 *First*, Brazil and other countries permit incineration not because it is safe, but because other, less risky methods cannot absorb the existing volumes of tyre waste, even if used in combination. According to the European Environment Agency, incineration is appropriate only "if no other outlet is possible".<sup>510</sup> Brazil notes that the European Communities makes a half-hearted attempt at defending the safety of incineration. However, the studies it cites support Brazil's arguments.<sup>511</sup> Brazil submits that the study prepared for the cement industry describes tests conducted at 16 German kilns since 1989 and reports a 1,233 per cent to 3,900 per cent increase in dioxin emissions when tyres are burned.<sup>512</sup> Brazil notes that the study also acknowledges that burning alternative fuels, such as tyres, could result in release of heavy metals.<sup>513</sup> Brazil further notes that two other studies cited by the European Communities do not measure dioxin emissions at all, and one admits that tyre material in material recycling uses leaches lead, nickel, chromium and cadmium.<sup>514</sup>

4.211 Brazil argues that incineration produces harmful emissions (including dioxins, furans, and lead) that cause cancer, affect the immune system, and lead to reproductive problems.<sup>515</sup> Brazil notes that it has explained in detail why incineration of waste tyres is harmful, even under controlled conditions. Brazil submits that Ontario banned incineration until it realized that there was no other way to reduce stockpiling of its tyre waste. Brazil argues that not a single study introduced by the European Communities supports its ambitious claim that incineration is entirely safe – instead, the studies document increases in dioxin emissions and leaching. Brazil points out that if waste tyres were indeed the safe and valuable fuel that the European Communities claims they are, it would seem that they would be in high demand; however, they are not.<sup>516</sup> Brazil notes that cement kilns still charge gate fees to accept tyres and, as the British Used Tyre Working Group correctly points out, "[t]he speed of regulatory approval for cement works to consume used tyres as a replacement fuel has to date been extremely slow."<sup>517</sup>

---

<sup>506</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, at para. 76.

<sup>507</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 23; Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 13.

<sup>508</sup> See European Communities' first oral statement, at paras. 77-79.

<sup>509</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 23.

<sup>510</sup> European Environment Agency, *Waste from Road Vehicles 2* (2001) ("EU – Waste from Road Vehicles") (Exhibit BRA-108). Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, paras. 2, 24; Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 11.

<sup>511</sup> See European Communities' answer to panel question No. 48.

<sup>512</sup> Exhibit EC-86. See European Communities' answer to panel question No. 48.

<sup>513</sup> See European Communities' answer to panel question No. 48.

<sup>514</sup> See IVL Swedish Environmental Research Institute LTD, *LCA Utilization of Used Tyres* (Exhibit EC-87); Fraunhofer Institute Materialfluss und Logistik, Study on Cost-benefit Scenarios for Recycling in the EU 126 (Exhibit EC-62). Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 25.

<sup>515</sup> Seymour Schwartz et al., *Domestic Markets for California's Used and Waste Tyres*, Attachment A: Environmental and Health Consequences from Using Tyres as Fuel; Health Risk Assessment 1 (1998) (Exhibit BRA-48). Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 8.

<sup>516</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 11.

<sup>517</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 42, citing Exhibit BRA-55.

4.212 Brazil submits that to downplay the risks of dioxins, the European Communities explains that "[d]ioxins are found widely in the environment and the main source of exposure is via diet."<sup>518</sup> However, Brazil notes that as the United States EPA explains in Exhibit BRA-31, dioxins enter the food chain from the emissions in the atmosphere, accumulate in the animal tissue, and are then passed on to the person who consumes the animal's meat. Brazil submits that the European Communities also argues that there is a tolerable exposure level, as established by the WHO.<sup>519</sup> Brazil submits further that however the United States Government report, cited by the European Communities, reveals that the United States EPA disagreed that such a threshold existed, and notes that the WHO recommended that "every effort ... be made to reduce exposure to the lowest possible level."<sup>520</sup> Brazil notes that, in addition, the same US report underlines that every time the WHO has returned to the issue, it has lowered the tolerable intake level for dioxins.<sup>521</sup> Finally, Brazil argues that the European Communities is flatly wrong when it states that dioxins are not one of the 12 POPs targeted for elimination under the Stockholm Convention; a quick look at the Annex C and Article 5 makes this clear.<sup>522</sup>

4.213 Brazil notes that the European Communities casually dismissed the hazards presented by a deadly chemical<sup>523</sup> by stating that dioxins are released from back-yard barbecues.<sup>524</sup> Brazil argues that the level of dioxins released from a cement kiln – even properly operated, state-of-the-art cement kiln – is far greater than the amount released from any barbecue. If the European Communities has contrary information, Brazil would be pleased to receive it.<sup>525</sup>

4.214 *Second*, Brazil contends that stricter emission standards can mitigate, but not eliminate the health and environmental harm caused by incineration.<sup>526</sup> Brazil further argues that such emission standards require cost-prohibitive upgrades.<sup>527</sup> Brazil submits that zero-level emissions, in principle, could eliminate the risks of incineration. However, Brazil argues that, in practice, demanding such standards will render incineration no longer technically or economically viable, and the waste previously incinerated will have to be landfilled or stockpiled, which is even more harmful. Brazil submits that because these risks are unavoidable, the only way to reduce them is to reduce the volumes of tyres that must be disposed of.<sup>528</sup>

4.215 Brazil argues that the decision on whether a steel mill or paper mill will use tyres as fuel is a decision that the private operator of the mill will make based on various economic variables, including the cost of the fuel (in the case of tyres, most charge a fee to accept the tyres to burn), plus the cost of the burning process. Brazil submits that the higher the restrictions on that process, the higher the cost of compliance. In Brazil's view, the result is that if Brazil set the emissions standards high enough to meet its desired level of protection, the cost of meeting those standards would be so high that the operators would choose an alternative source of fuel. Paragraph 49 of Brazil's first written submission provides an example of an European Communities member State, where the use of tyres as fuel declined after the emission standards were raised. Brazil noted that in Austria, the energy

---

<sup>518</sup> European Communities' Second Written Submission, at para. 116.

<sup>519</sup> See European Communities' Second Written Submission, at para. 116.

<sup>520</sup> General Accounting Office (US), *Environmental Health Risks: Information on EPA's Draft Reassessment of Dioxins*, 27-28, 46 (2002) (Exhibit BRA-33).

<sup>521</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 39.

<sup>522</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 12.

<sup>523</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 2.

<sup>524</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 1.

<sup>525</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 1.

<sup>526</sup> OECD Environment Directorate, *Improving Recycling Markets* (2005) ("*OECD – Improving Recycling Markets*") (Exhibit BRA-58), at 140. Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 8; Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 25.

<sup>527</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 8.

<sup>528</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 26.

recovery market share declined from 70 to 40 per cent in 2000 after introduction of stricter environmental regulations.<sup>529</sup>

4.216 Brazil submits that the issue, therefore, is not whether Brazilian incinerators can afford the safest technology available to reduce emissions, but whether incineration of waste tyres would continue to make business sense if expensive investments were required, especially in developing countries like Brazil. Brazil points out that with the present state of technology, the fewer tyres are incinerated, the more tyres will have to be stockpiled and landfilled – at an even greater health and environmental cost.<sup>530</sup>

4.217 Brazil argues that the European Communities has built its case on flawed conclusions and, sometimes, outright misrepresentations, as for example the fact that it portrayed a deadly chemical - dioxin - as a benign substance. In addition, Brazil is of the view that by downplaying the risks of waste tyre accumulation and disposal in Geneva, the European Communities has contradicted its own environmental officials in Brussels.<sup>531</sup>

4.218 To respond to Brazil's arguments that energy recovery produces "dangerous, harmful emissions, even under its most controlled conditions", the **European Communities** notes that in its first oral statement several reasons to support this alternative were provided.<sup>532</sup> The European Communities notes that it is true that burning wastes – if not properly done – can lead to emissions of dioxins, furans and other POPs; however, the incineration or co-incineration of waste destroys POPs in the waste input. The European Communities submits that the practice of waste co-incineration can also be considered in the light of the Basel Convention, which adopted in 2004 General Technical Guidelines for the Environmentally Sound Management of wastes consisting of, containing or contaminated with POPs. The European Communities submits that cement kiln co-incineration is included in the guidelines as one appropriate technology for the destruction and irreversible transformation of the POPs content in waste.<sup>533</sup> The European Communities submits further that the technology and equipment for ensuring the respect of those emissions limits exists, and the Brazilian cement, steel and paper mills companies can surely afford the investments, if they have not done it yet. Brazil has submitted no evidence to the contrary.<sup>534</sup>

4.219 The European Communities submits that Brazil has acknowledged that stricter emissions standards will produce fewer emissions. The European Communities submits that, of course, emission limits are set up to protect human health and the environment against risks that are significant, not against those that are insignificant. The European Communities contends that our societies are very far away from the technological and economic levels ensuring zero risk. The European Communities has the strictest standards in the world: its dioxin emissions limits, for example, are five times lower than those in Brazil.<sup>535</sup> In the European Communities, incineration of tyres must meet at least the standards of the waste incineration Directive 2000/76/EC, which ensures a high level of health protection.<sup>536</sup>

4.220 The European Communities notes that Brazil reacted to the European Communities' arguments by saying that the European Communities was "casually dismissing the hazards presented by a deadly chemical" (dioxins). The European Communities notes that no arguments were advanced by Brazil in relation to the increased use of this alternative in the European Communities, Brazil and

---

<sup>529</sup> Brazil's second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 14.

<sup>530</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 97.

<sup>531</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 1.

<sup>532</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 68.

<sup>533</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 17.

<sup>534</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 40.

<sup>535</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 40.

<sup>536</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 17.

elsewhere and the positive role that cement kiln co-incineration of waste tyres plays in the destruction of the POPs content in waste.<sup>537</sup>

4.221 The European Communities explains that dioxins are formed in very small quantities when organic materials such as oil, wood, grease and plastics are burnt. The European Communities explains that the EC fiche on emission values from the group of activities to which cement clinkers belong shows that dioxin total emissions to air per year in the European Communities amount to 0.0322 kg, which represents 4 per cent of the dioxins emission in the European Communities. The European Communities notes that the WHO considers that TCDD (the most hazardous dioxin) does not affect genetic material and there is a level of exposure below which cancer risk would be negligible. The European Communities further submits that the WHO has recommended a monthly tolerable intake of 70 picograms per kilogram of body weight.<sup>538</sup>

4.222 Moreover, the European Communities stresses that Brazil has slipped into its submissions some inaccuracies on dioxins as hazardous substance; namely, the statements that dioxins are harmful no matter how small the amount and that the Stockholm Convention on POPs has listed dioxins among 12 contaminants targeted for elimination.<sup>539</sup> The European Communities points out that dioxins do not form part of the 12 contaminants whose production, use and trade are prohibited or must be eliminated according to Article 3 of the POPs Convention. The European Communities explains that dioxins are included in Annex C to the Convention, with other chemicals whose total releases from anthropogenic sources must be reduced, according to Article 5 of the Convention, with the goal of their continuing minimization and, where feasible, ultimate elimination. Dioxins levels have been decreasing in recent years, mainly due to the reduction in emissions to the air from industrial installations. The European Communities is actively working on further reductions: Directive 2000/76/EC sets up 0.1 ng/Nm<sup>3</sup> for incineration and co-incineration plants, compared to the 0.5 ng/Nm<sup>3</sup> set up in the Brazilian Resolution CONAMA 316 of 29 October 2002 on procedures and criteria for the operation of thermal waste treatment systems.<sup>540</sup>

4.223 Finally, the European Communities notes that the reports mentioned by Brazil in its first written submission are not representative of the current situation of energy recovery as an alternative and, in some cases, the use by Brazil of those reports is biased. The European Communities argues that the most recent scientific evidence shows that incineration of waste tyres in cement kilns does not influence or affect the emissions of dioxins and furans, reduces SO<sub>2</sub> emissions and does not increment emissions for lead, nickel, chromium and cadmium.<sup>541</sup>

#### *Material recycling*

4.224 The **European Communities** contends that material recycling of waste tyres for different purposes is considered a safe activity throughout the world. For the European Communities, that explains its expansion in several countries, like the United States, Australia or the United Kingdom. The European Communities submits that authorities in Brazil also seem to encourage material recycling as an alternative. The European Communities notes that in its response to the Panel's question No. 43, Brazil states that the production of rubber asphalt and rubber products and appliances are disposal methods usually approved by state environmental authorities in the framework of the implementation of Resolution CONAMA 258/1999. The European Communities submits that according to a recent press article found on the website of the Brazilian Ministry of the Economy, the company "Ecovias" is applying rubber asphalt on 146 kilometres of road in São Paulo and the

---

<sup>537</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 69.

<sup>538</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 71.

<sup>539</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 70.

<sup>540</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 72.

<sup>541</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 73.

company "Greca" one of its providers, with three asphalt installations in Rio Grande do Sul, Paraná and São Paulo, is constructing another one in Minas Gerais.<sup>542</sup>

4.225 The European Communities notes however that Brazil considers that material recycling is not an acceptable option. However, for the European Communities the reports attached as exhibits by Brazil show that material recycling or reuse is well expanded; this is reflected in figure 4.3 of the OECD report, which shows that recycling of waste tyres has jumped in Europe from 6 per cent in 1994 to 28 per cent in 2003.<sup>543</sup> The European Communities submits that Brazil repeats that material recycling is not always economically and technically viable, and can only absorb a fraction of the waste tyres arising in Brazil. The European Communities argues that Brazil insists in assessing this alternative in isolation.<sup>544</sup>

4.226 In any case, the European Communities is of the view that Brazil still has to explain its capacities in this respect and, more notably, to comment on the report "Panorama dos Resíduos Sólidos no Brasil" (Solid Waste Panorama in Brazil) that states that, "[i]n 2004, of the 146 thousand tonnes of unusable tyres, ... 17.65 per cent [were] rolled into sheeting, [and] 19.65 per cent [used] for rubber goods and material".<sup>545</sup> Finally, the European Communities argues that among the environmental health actions foreseen in its chapter 5.1, the National Dengue Control Programme, adopted on 24 July 2002 by the Brazilian Health Ministry, refers to 100.000 grinders for shredding tyres, which will be provided to the municipalities to support the use of tyres as raw material for the construction of houses.<sup>546</sup>

4.227 The European Communities notes Brazil's claims that material recycling of rubber remains "largely experimental and their environmental impact unknown", that rubber-asphalt can cause occupational hazards and that civil engineering applications pose negative environmental effects. The European Communities claims that these claims are inaccurate. The European Communities notes that the report attached by Brazil to its first written submission concludes that "no definitive results were obtained indicating that rubber asphalt exposures are more hazardous than conventional asphalt exposures". The European Communities submits that, in regard to civil engineering, a report produced by HR Wallingford Ltd., in March 2005, for the United Kingdom Department of Trade and Industry and the Environment Agency explains the different re-uses of tyres in port, coastal and river engineering and concludes that the overall risk of damage to the environment and human health is expected to be reduced to low or to near zero.<sup>547</sup>

4.228 **Brazil** also argues that material recycling applications – though often safer – are not always the best solution. Brazil submits that an industry association<sup>548</sup> that supports material recycling nevertheless recognizes that "[e]ach potential civil engineering use brings with it a particular set of technical, environmental and economic constraints".<sup>549</sup> Brazil states, for example, that rubber asphalt has yet to gain wide acceptance and concerns about emissions during paving and resurfacing remain.<sup>550</sup> Brazil explains that material recycling is preferred to stockpiling and incineration because it is generally safer and extracts the greatest environmental benefit from the waste tyre, next to

---

<sup>542</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 79.

<sup>543</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 18.

<sup>544</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 41.

<sup>545</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, paras. 80-81; European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 41.

<sup>546</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 80.

<sup>547</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 78.

<sup>548</sup> Serumgard, at 10 (Exhibit BRA-125).

<sup>549</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 28.

<sup>550</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 55 (Exhibits BRA-1, 60, 62).

retreading. Brazil explains, however, that material recycling does not have the capacity to absorb the existing volumes.<sup>551</sup>

4.229 Brazil submits that the European Environment Agency, for example, advises member States that "[r]etreading and recycling of tyres should be encouraged and increased, in preference to combustion and energy recovery".<sup>552</sup> However, Brazil explains that material recycling cannot absorb the existing volumes. Brazil argues that in the European Communities, it helps dispose of just slightly over a quarter of the tyre waste.<sup>553</sup> Brazil submits that the European Environment Agency notes:<sup>554</sup> "*Too many tyres are still being landfilled or burnt. ... [C]ompliance with the EC Directives on land-filling and waste combustion emissions will require considerable investment in new retreating and recycling facilities*".<sup>555</sup>

4.230 Brazil submits further that because the vulcanization process that gives a tyre its rigid physical properties cannot be effectively reversed, true recycling is impossible.<sup>556</sup> Brazil explains that devulcanization is cost-prohibitive, results in pollution and produces poor-quality rubber with limited demand and applications – tyre manufacturers simply cannot recycle an old tyre into a new one.<sup>557</sup> Brazil explains that pyrolysis (self-contained breakdown of the tyre material in an oxygen-free environment) remains experimental and expensive.<sup>558</sup> Brazil contends that civil engineering uses, such as construction of artificial reefs and landfill lining, can help dispose of only a small fraction of the existing volumes and their environmental impact remains unknown. Brazil notes that adding shredded waste tyres to asphalt has yet to gain wide acceptance and concerns about emissions during paving and resurfacing remain.<sup>559</sup> Brazil submits that in the European Communities, rubber asphalt applications<sup>560</sup> help dispose of less than one per cent of waste tyres.<sup>561</sup>

4.231 Brazil notes the European Communities' argument that the report "Panorama dos Resíduos Sólidos no Brasil" allegedly proves that Brazil successfully disposes of all of its tyres. Brazil states that all that the report does, however, is quote the highly controversial IPT study, commissioned by Brazil's new tyre manufacturers.<sup>562</sup> Brazil points out that the methodology of the IPT study was so flawed that the manufacturers requested that the study be redone.<sup>563</sup> Brazil explains that the problem with the report is that, while it accounted for the disposal of 100 per cent of the tyres that were in fact disposed of by the business entities surveyed, the quantity disposed of by these businesses was less than half of all waste tyre arisings in that particular year. In addition, Brazil states, according to the report, more than half of the tyres were incinerated, and incineration, as Brazil has explained, presents health and environmental risks.<sup>564</sup>

---

<sup>551</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 94.

<sup>552</sup> *EU – Waste from Road Vehicles*, at 1 (Exhibit BRA-108).

<sup>553</sup> See European Communities' First Oral Statement, at para. 81.

<sup>554</sup> *EU – Waste from Road Vehicles*, at 3 (Exhibit BRA-108) (emphasis added).

<sup>555</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 27. See also Brazil's comments on European Communities' answer to panel question No. 125 (Exhibit EC-84).

<sup>556</sup> See California Environmental Protection Agency (US), *Integrated Waste Management Board, Increasing the Recycled Content in New Tyres* 21 (2004) (citing Bridgestone/Firestone Corporation) (Exhibit BRA-59).

<sup>557</sup> Brazil's first written submission, paras. 52-53.

<sup>558</sup> See *OECD – Improving Recycling Markets* 132 (Exhibit BRA-58).

<sup>559</sup> See *UK – Tyres in the Environment* (Exhibit BRA-1).

<sup>560</sup> Serge Palard, BLIC, *Rubber Recycling Activities in Europe: Trends and Challenges*, Presentation at a meeting of the Canadian Rubber Association, 20 October 2004, at slide 13 (Exhibit BRA-60).

<sup>561</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 7.

<sup>562</sup> Exhibit BRA-159.

<sup>563</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 24 (Exhibit BRA-159).

<sup>564</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 24.

Other measures

*Resolution CONAMA 258/1999 and the Rodando Limpo programmes in various Brazilian states*

4.232 The **European Communities** submits that the Brazilian legislation itself contains one alternative measure to the import ban on retreaded tyres:<sup>565</sup> the collecting and disposal system set up by Resolution CONAMA 258/1999, as amended in 2002<sup>566</sup>, and makes it mandatory for domestic producers of new tyres and importers of new and retreaded tyres to provide for the safe disposal of waste tyres in specified proportions.<sup>567</sup> The European Communities is of the view that this disposal scheme, if it were enforced correctly, would eliminate the eventual health hazards created by waste tyres. The European Communities argues that schemes like this are even more effective than an import ban, since they cover all waste tyres. For the European Communities, this would also correspond to the modern waste management policies adopted around the world, where different types of recycling and recovery schemes have been established to limit or eliminate the landfilling or uncontrolled disposal of certain wastes.<sup>568</sup>

4.233 The European Communities claims that Brazil has not explained so far how waste tyre collection from consumers is organised in its territory. It seems to the European Communities that no obligations are imposed on garages or specialist tyre retailers to collect and correctly manage waste tyres in the replacement activities. The European Communities submits that Brazil has only referred to the system established by Resolution CONAMA 258/1999, which institutes an obligation on new tyres producers and importers and on importers of retreaded tyres. However, the European Communities argues that Brazil is not ensuring the correct implementation of the CONAMA scheme, as can clearly be deduced from the very high figures of incidents of non-compliance.<sup>569</sup>

4.234 Moreover, the European Communities submits that an alternative measure could consist in destroying waste tyres beyond the mandatory controlled disposal programme adopted by Resolution CONAMA 258/1999. Thus, in the State of Paraná, the European Communities notes that there is a voluntary multi-sector programme called "Paraná Rodando Limpo" ("Paraná Rolling Clean"), in which more than 10 million old tyres have so far been disposed of, thus eliminating the waste tyre problem in that State. The European Communities submits that equivalent programmes are now being implemented in Pernambuco and Paraíba. The European Communities argues that nothing prevents Brazil from applying to the whole Union a programme that has been put in place in several of its States.<sup>570</sup> The European Communities also notes that Brazil has not explained why these programmes could not be applied to the whole Union.<sup>571</sup>

4.235 The European Communities submits that tyre collection, transport and interim storage, are activities necessary to ensure the various recycling, recovery and other disposal practices. The European Communities argues that these activities should be carried out in a way ensuring that tyres are free of adult mosquitoes or their larvae and eggs. The European Communities submits that Brazil's own exhibits reflect the need to ensure a proper handling of tyres, where it is explained that

---

<sup>565</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 15.

<sup>566</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 15.

<sup>567</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 25.

<sup>568</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 26.

<sup>569</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 61.

<sup>570</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 27.

<sup>571</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 15.

tyres "should be properly discarded, covered or stacked in a shed ... so that they cannot be filled with water".<sup>572</sup>

4.236 The European Communities argues that Resolution CONAMA 258/1999 and the import ban are measures having different objectives and are not, contrary to Brazil's opinion, "the complementary and indivisible foundations of the national strategy for waste tyre management". In reality, the European Communities is of the view that the import ban renders obsolete some of the obligations explicitly imposed by the Resolution CONAMA to collect and dispose of a certain number of waste tyres, namely those relating to the importers of retreaded tyres.<sup>573</sup>

4.237 Finally, the European Communities notes Korea's suggestion that Brazil could foresee retreading as a possibility to fulfil the obligations under Resolution CONAMA 258/1999.<sup>574</sup> In addition, the European Communities argues that imposing disposal obligations on the importers of retreaded tyres could be another alternative, provided that such disposal obligations are proportionate to the contribution that retreaded tyres make to the additional waste burden in Brazil. The European Communities argues further that this is already the case under Resolution CONAMA 258/1999, which imposes on importers of retreaded tyres the highest disposal burden. The European Communities contends that Brazil has not explained why proportionate disposal obligations are not a sufficient means of addressing any waste implications that imported retreaded tyres might have.<sup>575</sup>

4.238 **Brazil** notes at the outset that the alternative measure must be likely to secure the goals of the contested measure, yet do so in a manner that is less trade-restrictive.<sup>576</sup> Brazil notes that the European Communities has pointed to Resolution CONAMA 258/1999 as an alternative measure. Brazil explains, however, that Resolution CONAMA 258/1999 imposes the obligation on tyre manufacturers and importers of collecting and ensuring the "environmentally appropriate final disposal of unusable tyres in Brazil."<sup>577</sup> According to Brazil, the Resolution specifies that manufacturers and importers (or third parties contracted by manufacturers or importers) must collect and dispose of a certain number of waste tyres, in proportion to the number of imported or locally manufactured new tyres or imported reconditioned tyres.<sup>578</sup> Brazil notes that the Resolution does not specify which disposal methods are considered environmentally appropriate; it does identify, however, the methods that are prohibited (i.e., dumping of waste tyres in landfills, the sea, rivers, lakes or streams, derelict land or wetlands and open burning).<sup>579</sup>

4.239 Brazil states that Resolution CONAMA 258/1999 is but one component of Brazil's comprehensive waste management program, which complements – but cannot substitute for – the import ban.<sup>580</sup> Brazil points out that even when the collection and disposal methods conform to the environmental legislation in force, in accordance with Resolution CONAMA 258/1999, they pose health and environmental risks. Brazil notes that while effective and timely collection may help control mosquito-borne diseases, the collected tyres must still be disposed of – and there is no known completely safe way to do that with the volumes involved. For this reason, Brazil explains, although

---

<sup>572</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 35.

<sup>573</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 4.

<sup>574</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 57.

<sup>575</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 17.

<sup>576</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 112.

<sup>577</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 118 (Exhibit BRA-4).

<sup>578</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 118 (Exhibit BRA-4).

<sup>579</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 118 (Exhibit BRA-4).

<sup>580</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 118 (Exhibit BRA-4).

collection is a vital part of Brazil's program, it is not an "alternative" to the disposal or the non-generation of additional waste.<sup>581</sup>

4.240 Brazil explains that because the collection and final disposal of waste tyres have significant adverse effects on human health and the environment, Brazil's waste tyre management program emphasizes non-generation because to rely solely on collection and disposal of waste tyres would not as effectively avoid or mitigate the health and environmental risks. Brazil states that because the Resolution is a collection, the Resolution, by itself, does not achieve the desired level of protection sought by the import ban and it is therefore not an alternative measure that is "reasonably available" to Brazil.<sup>582</sup>

4.241 Brazil also adds that between the moment a waste tyre is collected and the moment it is disposed of, it must be transported (spreading diseases along the way) to a disposal facility, stockpiled (posing the risks of accidental fires, soil and water course contamination, etc.), and only then disposed of. Thus, even if huge strides were made in technology so that the harmful effects of the known disposal methods were eliminated, collection, transport and stockpiling themselves would pose health and environmental risks.<sup>583</sup>

4.242 The **European Communities** notes Brazil's claim that collection schemes, such as Resolution CONAMA 258/1999 and Paraná Rodando Limpo, are not alternatives because they are not non-generation instruments. For the European Communities, this reflects a fundamental misunderstanding by Brazil of the nature of the requirement about existing alternatives. The European Communities contends that these are not alternatives equal to a hypothetical non-generation waste measure (the import ban), but alternatives, even if they manage waste, which would allow Brazil to attain the same objectives it pretends to achieve with the import ban: the protection of life and health from mosquito-borne diseases, tyre fires and leaching.<sup>584</sup>

#### *Imposition of Fines*

4.243 The **European Communities** argues that Brazil's imposition of fines for the non-compliance with the CONAMA scheme is not a sign of serious enforcement, but the opposite. The European Communities submits that an official IBAMA press release of June 2005 gives evidence of fines against 8 companies. The European Communities further submits that the total amount of unfulfilled tyre disposal obligations is around 340 thousand tonnes, i.e. nearly 70 million waste (passenger) tyres. Therefore, the European Communities submits that these fines result in an amount of R\$0.30 per tyre (R\$60 per tonne), which is extremely low and much lower than the saving, namely the cost of disposal. In this context, the European Communities finds it interesting to note that the Senate draft 216/2003 proposes to increase this fine to R\$400 per non-disposed tyre.<sup>585</sup>

4.244 Brazil notes the European Communities' suggestion to increase the fines for failure to satisfy the disposal obligations because it would allegedly cost tyre manufacturers less to pay the fine than to dispose of the required number of used tyres.<sup>586</sup> Brazil argues that the European Communities misunderstands the operations of fines: first, they are discretionary, and fines for the second offence may well be higher; second, they do not relieve the companies of having to satisfy the obligations.<sup>587</sup>

---

<sup>581</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 120.

<sup>582</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 119.

<sup>583</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 121; Brazil's second written submission, paras. 26-31 (Exhibits BRA-119, 120, 121, 122).

<sup>584</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 32.

<sup>585</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 62.

<sup>586</sup> See European Communities' second written submission, at para. 102.

<sup>587</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 15.

Brazil contends that the fines do not substitute for the obligations themselves because they are but a penalty for non-compliance.<sup>588</sup>

4.245 To reinforce the import ban on used and retreaded tyres, **Brazil** explains that it imposes a R\$400 per unit fine<sup>589</sup> for importation of used and retreaded tyres, as well as marketing, transporting, and storing of such imports.<sup>590</sup> To stimulate tyre collection and disposal, Brazil submits that it has established rigid tyre collection and disposal obligations. Brazil requires manufacturers and importers of new tyres to collect and dispose of five scrap tyres for every four new or imported tyres. Brazil explains that the importers must also furnish appropriate disposal plans to receive import licenses.<sup>591</sup> Brazil claims that it has strictly enforced these obligations and has fined violators R\$20.5 million (approximately US\$8.8 million).<sup>592</sup>

*Combination of various disposal measures within a waste tyre management programme*

4.246 The **European Communities** argues that Brazil has not done all it could to improve the management of waste tyres in Brazil.<sup>593</sup> The European Communities submits that alternatives such as collection, controlled stockpiling, shredded tyres landfilling, material recovery and energy recovery, must form part of a policy scheme, a plan or a programme, to improve the management of waste tyres on its territory.<sup>594</sup> The European Communities claims that stockpiling, incineration and material recycling, plus landfilling in those countries accepting it, can play a relevant role in waste tyre management provided the existence of adequate waste tyre collection from consumers, as it has been underlined in the two reports by the Atech Group and by the United Kingdom Environment Agency and by Japan, in its submissions as third party in this case.<sup>595</sup>

4.247 The European Communities submits further that these alternatives cannot be organised in isolation or rejected one by one, as Brazil continues doing, just because each one does not ensure alone that all waste tyres are properly managed. The European Communities argues that all options should be implemented with a policy scheme, not in isolation, in order to ensure a sound management of waste tyres.<sup>596</sup> The European Communities notes Brazil's claim that it has a comprehensive waste tyre management policy, where it includes the import ban; however, it has attached no documents to prove it.<sup>597</sup> Moreover, the European Communities claims that Brazil has not explained yet whether such a scheme exists for the whole of its territory.<sup>598</sup>

4.248 **Brazil** explains that it has implemented a comprehensive management program to protect its population and its environment from the dangers caused by waste tyres. Brazil's ban on imports of used and retreaded tyres<sup>599</sup> is a central element of that program because it prevents creation of tyre waste.<sup>600</sup> Brazil submits that it classifies tyres as a "special" waste because they are difficult to collect and to dispose of. The waste tyre management policy is governed by the principles of non-generation,

---

<sup>588</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 53.

<sup>589</sup> Decreto Presidencial 3.919/2001 (Exhibit BRA-72), amending Decreto Presidencial 3.179/1999, Art. 47-A (Exhibit BRA-73).

<sup>590</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 10.

<sup>591</sup> See Resolution CONAMA 258/1999 (Exhibit BRA-4).

<sup>592</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 11.

<sup>593</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 12.

<sup>594</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, paras. 31, 33.

<sup>595</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 60.

<sup>596</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 59.

<sup>597</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 33.

<sup>598</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 59.

<sup>599</sup> The ban is currently effected through Portaria SECEX 14/2004.

<sup>600</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 10.

reduction, reutilization and recycling. Resolution CONAMA 258/1999 and the prohibition on used and retreaded tyres are two complementary and inseparable pillars of this policy.<sup>601</sup>

4.249 Brazil contends that its public authorities have helped private companies set up collection centres and stepped up their own collection efforts. However, collection by itself does not address the disposal problem. Brazil works actively to develop viable and safe disposal methods: it funds research on rubber asphalt, it has established emission rules for tyre incineration, it has licensed some 46 companies to process waste tyres, and its state-owned Petrobras is testing a pyrolysis unit.<sup>602</sup>

4.250 Brazil submits that as the European environmental authorities struggle with waste tyre disposal, the European Communities' representatives in Geneva seem to think that there is an easy answer: a combination of stockpiling, landfilling, material recycling, and cement kilns.<sup>603</sup> Brazil contends that the combination of stockpiling, incineration, and material recycling is not an alternative because material recycling has limited disposal capacity, and stockpiling and incineration are dangerous.<sup>604</sup>

4.251 Moreover, Brazil argues that the combination of the three disposal alternatives proposed by the European Communities does not enable Brazil to safely dispose of waste tyres: material recycling – the least risky of the three – cannot absorb the existing volumes – as the European Communities openly admits<sup>605</sup>; and the remainder must be incinerated or stockpiled, both of which are harmful. Brazil argues that it is thus impossible to dispose of waste tyres without producing adverse health and environmental effects.<sup>606</sup>

#### Alternative measures and chosen level of protection

4.252 The **European Communities** argues that Brazil has adopted a measure which, despite the existence of other available alternatives, unfairly and disproportionately burdens imported products compared to domestic products.<sup>607</sup> For the European Communities, most of the health risks to which Brazil refers arise from improperly discarded or managed tyres. The European Communities contends however that such risks can be avoided through the establishment of appropriate collection and disposal programmes.<sup>608</sup> The European Communities argues that to the extent that appropriate collection and disposal programmes are not properly enforced – and this is the sole responsibility of Brazil –, Brazil can therefore not justify the imposition of a ban on the products of other WTO Members.<sup>609</sup> Moreover, the European Communities is of the view that the evidence shows that Brazil greatly exaggerates the difficulties of waste tyre management in its territory.<sup>610</sup> Thus, the report "Panorama dos Resíduos Sólidos no Brasil" (Solid Waste Panorama in Brazil) states that "[i]n 2004, of the 146 thousand tonnes of unusable tyres, 56.06 per cent were used to produce alternative fuels, 17.65 per cent rolled into sheeting, 19.65 per cent for rubber goods and material and 6.64 per cent for export".

4.253 The European Communities submits that it has shown that there are numerous alternatives for properly managing and disposing of waste tyres, including stockpiling, shredded tyres landfilling,

---

<sup>601</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 9.

<sup>602</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 12.

<sup>603</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 10.

<sup>604</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, paras. 2, 13.

<sup>605</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 14.

<sup>606</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 14.

<sup>607</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 19; European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 16.

<sup>608</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 16.

<sup>609</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 16.

<sup>610</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 81.

material recycling, and energy recovery. The European Communities contends that Brazil's response to each of these alternatives has been to analyse and dismiss them one by one in isolation. However, as the European Communities has shown, the alternatives must be evaluated and implemented not in isolation, but as part of a coherent policy. Accordingly, the European Communities contends that a single alternative does not have to absorb all the waste tyres arising in Brazil.<sup>611</sup>

4.254 The European Communities claims that the alternatives that it has presented allow ensuring the objectives of protection of life and health from mosquito-borne diseases, tyre fires and leaching. For the European Communities, collection, controlled stockpiling, shredded tyres landfilling, material recovery and energy recovery, which will be applied to all waste tyres, not only to those arising from imported retreaded tyres, contribute importantly to the fight against diseases, tyre fires and leaching.<sup>612</sup>

4.255 **Brazil** is still waiting for someone to establish that there is an alternative way to reduce the level of tyre casings that must be disposed of in Brazil. Until they do, Brazil contends that the import ban remains necessary.<sup>613</sup> Brazil claims that its chosen measure – the import ban on the shorter-lifespan used and retreaded tyres – is the only known waste tyre management option that does not endanger human health and the environment because it prevents the unnecessary creation of additional waste tyres, thereby eliminating the adverse health and environmental effects of their collection and disposal.<sup>614</sup>

4.256 Because no known disposal method is simultaneously safe, adequate, cost-effective and economically viable to deal with the high volume of waste tyres, Brazil prohibits importation of the shorter-lifespan retreaded tyres to prevent the unnecessary generation of tyre waste.<sup>615</sup> Brazil contends that every known method capable of dealing with the existing volumes carries with it serious risks and adverse effects on human health and the environment.<sup>616</sup> Brazil argues that to this day neither Brazil nor any other country has discovered a safe, effective, and economical disposal method. Until such method emerges, Brazil contends that retreading of tyres that Brazil consumes and prohibiting imports of tyres that must be disposed of after a single use remains the only way to minimize the risks associated with waste tyre accumulation and disposal.<sup>617</sup>

4.257 Brazil claims that it cannot achieve the level of protection it has chosen without prohibiting imports of shorter-lifespan tyres because without the import ban, some generation of waste tyres that could have been prevented would not, in fact, be prevented.<sup>618</sup> Thus, in Brazil's view only non-generation of waste tyres, which requires an import ban on shorter-lifespan tyres, can achieve Brazil's chosen level of protection.<sup>619</sup>

4.258 Brazil argues that the alternatives suggested by the European Communities will not allow Brazil to achieve its chosen level of protection, which is to reduce the waste tyre risks to the *maximum extent possible*<sup>620</sup>, and to do that Brazil must reduce the volumes of waste tyres generated as much as

---

<sup>611</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 20.

<sup>612</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 33.

<sup>613</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 1.

<sup>614</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 9.

<sup>615</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, paras. 3, 7; Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 4.

<sup>616</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 7.

<sup>617</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 13.

<sup>618</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 29. Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 14.

<sup>619</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 2.

<sup>620</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 2.

possible.<sup>621</sup> Brazil notes that because the disposal capacity of material recycling is limited, the European Communities advises Brazil to combine it with incineration and stockpiling.<sup>622</sup> However, Brazil is of the view that both incineration and stockpiling present significant risks.<sup>623</sup> Brazil argues that to limit these risks to the maximum extent possible, Brazil must prevent the unnecessary generation of tyre waste to reduce the volumes that must be incinerated.<sup>624</sup>

4.259 Brazil submits that collection and disposal obligations alone do not achieve the desired level of protection and are not an available alternative.<sup>625</sup> The obligations complement – but cannot substitute for – the import ban, because they do not help avoid generation of additional waste tyres that must be disposed of in Brazil.<sup>626</sup> Because transportation, stockpiling, and the eventual disposal present unavoidable health and environmental dangers, they cannot reduce the risks of waste tyre accumulation and disposal as effectively as the import ban does, and thus cannot achieve Brazil's desired level of protection.<sup>627</sup>

4.260 Brazil submits that it has demonstrated that the import ban is necessary within the meaning of Article XX(b) to reduce the accumulation of tyre waste and the associated risks because no reasonably available alternatives exist.<sup>628</sup>

#### Other issues

##### The European Communities' management of waste tyres

4.261 **Brazil** submits that in the European Communities itself: 20 per cent of the tyre waste continues to be landfilled, despite a formal prohibition; illegal dumping remains a big problem; funding for stockpile remediation is difficult to secure; the consumer demand for retreaded tyres remains low; and material recycling remains limited.<sup>629</sup> Brazil argues that the positions taken by the European Communities before this Panel contradict its statements made in Brussels, which support Brazil's position.<sup>630</sup>

4.262 Brazil submits that when the European Landfill directive prohibited landfilling of whole tyres from 2003 and shredded tyres from 2006, the European Environment Agency<sup>631</sup> expressed concern that some EU Members "still [had] to find alternative outlets for more than two thirds of their waste tyres to meet the target".<sup>632</sup> Brazil submits that in 2004, only nine of the EU 25 countries recovered at least 90 per cent of the annual arisings; the remaining 16 recovered less than 61 per cent, with seven of them recovering anywhere between zero and 25 per cent.<sup>633</sup> Brazil submits further that<sup>634</sup> today a

---

<sup>621</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 29; Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 14.

<sup>622</sup> See European Communities' First Oral Statement, at para. 72.

<sup>623</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 29.

<sup>624</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 29.

<sup>625</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 26.

<sup>626</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 26.

<sup>627</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 26.

<sup>628</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 26; Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 14.

<sup>629</sup> See Brazil's second written submission, at paras. 94-98.

<sup>630</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 25.

<sup>631</sup> European Environment Agency, *Paving the Way for EU Enlargement* 27 (2002) (Exhibit BRA-127).

<sup>632</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 16; second oral statement, executive summary, para. 7.

<sup>633</sup> European Tyre & Rubber Manufacturers' Association, *End-of-life Tyres: A Valuable Resource with a Wealth of Potential* (2006) ("*End-of-life Tyres*") (Exhibit EC-84) (Exhibit BRA-126), at 5.

<sup>634</sup> *End-of-life Tyres*, at 6 (Exhibit EC-84) (Exhibit BRA-126).

fifth of waste tyres in the European Communities are still landfilled.<sup>635</sup> Brazil submits that the Environment Agency notes that:<sup>636</sup> "[t]oo many tyres are still being land-filled or burnt" and that "compliance with the EC Directives ... will require considerable investment".<sup>637</sup> In light of this data, Brazil argues that it is hardly surprising to hear the Chairman of the British Environment Agency admit:<sup>638</sup> "[a]s a nation, we have a problem with the disposal of tyres".<sup>639</sup>

4.263 Brazil further submits that a report by the European Tyre and Rubber Manufacturers' Association provides that the enlarged European Union faces the "challenge of managing, in an environmentally sound manner, more than 3.2 million metric tons of used tyres,"<sup>640</sup> at the annual cost of at least €600 million, which translates into €1.2 per passenger car tyre equivalent. Brazil submits that the specific challenges include:<sup>641</sup> unavailability of landfilling, guaranteeing ecological treatment, promoting efficient and sustainable disposal solutions, remedying the historic stockpiles, and controlling exportation to low-income countries.<sup>642</sup>

4.264 Brazil submits that the United States faces similar challenges. Brazil notes that a rubber industry official<sup>643</sup> has remarked that "[the United States] is a fully developed economy, although to look at some experiences involving scrap tyres one might think otherwise".<sup>644</sup> Brazil notes that this data squarely contradict the European Communities' claim that the available disposal options, when "implemented within a policy scheme, not in isolation, [can] ensure a sound management of waste tyres."<sup>645</sup> Brazil argues that if this disposal capacity were indeed available, nothing should prevent the European Communities members from achieving full recovery.<sup>646</sup>

4.265 Brazil submits that the European Communities apparently considers exports a legitimate disposal alternative. Brazil notes that Exhibit EC-92 states: "In practice, there is still no economically viable way to reduce the dumping of used tyres ... . Thus, the cheapest solution in Europe has been to try to export them to developing countries".<sup>647</sup> Brazil notes that the European Communities considers<sup>648</sup> exports a legitimate means of reducing its waste tyre burden.<sup>649</sup> Brazil submits that within the European Communities, however, the British Used Tyre Working Group<sup>650</sup> has expressed consternation that tyres were being imported into the United Kingdom, "with the UK ultimately being responsible for their disposal," and expressed concern that "the UK is

---

<sup>635</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 16; Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 7.

<sup>636</sup> *EU – Waste from Road Vehicles 3* (Exhibit BRA-108).

<sup>637</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 7.

<sup>638</sup> *UK: Clamping Down on Illegal Tyre Dumping*, Newsletter of the European Environmental Press, 4 September 2002 (Exhibit BRA-129).

<sup>639</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 16.

<sup>640</sup> Exhibit EC-84. Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 15; Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 7.

<sup>641</sup> *End-of-life Tyres*, at 4 (2006) (Exhibit EC-84) (Exhibit BRA-126).

<sup>642</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 15; Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 7.

<sup>643</sup> See Serumgard, at 19 (Exhibit BRA-125).

<sup>644</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 17.

<sup>645</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, at para. 72. See also European Communities' answer to panel question No. 46.

<sup>646</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 18.

<sup>647</sup> Exhibit EC-92, p. 10.

<sup>648</sup> See Valerie L. Shulman, Ph.D., Secretary General of the European Tyre Recycling Association, at 29-30 (Exhibit BRA-9).

<sup>649</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 19.

<sup>650</sup> Used Tyre Working Group (UK), *Sixth Report of the Used Tyre Working Group 6* (2001) (Exhibit BRA-55).

continuing to be the tyre dump of Europe".<sup>651</sup> Brazil argues that its ban on used and retreaded tyres is based on this very concern: Brazil does not want to receive shorter-lifespan tyres and "ultimately [be] responsible for their disposal" and Brazil does not want to be "the tyre dump of Europe."<sup>652</sup>

4.266 Finally, Brazil points out that the European Communities dismissed the well-established environmental principle of non-generation as nothing more than a political statement.<sup>653</sup> In the same manner, Brazil submits that the European Communities dismissed the well-recognized risks of waste management and disposal.<sup>654</sup>

4.267 The **European Communities** notes that Brazil claims that a good illustration that the alternatives do not exist is the European Communities' continued challenges with managing its growing volumes of tyre waste. The European Communities argues that Brazil does not take into account that 6 European Communities member States already recycle and recover 100 per cent of their waste tyres. Moreover, the European Communities claims that it is not true that some 20 per cent of waste tyres are still being landfilled. This was the situation in 2004, two years before the complete landfilling prohibition entered into force. Furthermore, the European Communities points out that it has not adopted an import ban on retreaded tyres. Accordingly, the European Communities is not obliged to explain its waste tyres management policy or the policy of its 25 member States, which is not at issue in the present dispute.<sup>655</sup>

4.268 The European Communities contests Brazil's statement that the European Communities wishes to flood Brazil with waste tyres. To the extent that Brazil is referring to the exportation of retreadable casings, the European Communities notes that it has already explained that such casings are not waste, and that their importation is precisely for that reason, allowed by Brazilian courts. To the extent that Brazil refers to actual waste tyres, the legislation of the European Communities in fact prohibits the exportation of such tyres to countries which do not allow such imports. Moreover, the European Communities points out that it has not challenged Brazil's ban on the importation of used tyres.<sup>656</sup>

4.269 Brazil submits that the European Communities makes the point that even though it has a tyre disposal problem, it has not found it necessary to impose an import ban. Brazil responds that what the European Communities conveniently leaves out – or overlooks – is that it does not have a significant market for retreaded tyres and, therefore, does not face imports of retreaded tyres.<sup>657</sup>

4.270 Brazil points out that in Europe, most consumers have refused to purchase retreaded tyres, largely because they perceive retreaded tyres as inferior. Brazil notes that this perception remains in place even though retreaded tyres must comply with stringent quality controls comparable to the new tyre standards.<sup>658</sup>

---

<sup>651</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, paras. 19- 20.

<sup>652</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 20; Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 9.

<sup>653</sup> For examples of the European Communities' own policies on non-generation of waste, see Brazil's answer to panel question No. 37. See also, Brazil's comments on European Communities' answer to panel question No. 125 (Exhibit EC-84) and Brazil's answer to panel question No. 124.

<sup>654</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 2.

<sup>655</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 34.

<sup>656</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 5.

<sup>657</sup> Brazil's second concluding statement, para. 13.

<sup>658</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 62 (Exhibits BRA-2, 3, 58).

Economic and environmental costs of disposal of waste tyres

4.271 Moreover, **Brazil** argues that the disposal of waste tyres carries high economic and environmental costs. Brazil submits that the basic fact remains that waste tyres are a liability.<sup>659</sup>

"At present, in most of the world, a basic fact of life about scrap tyres is that they are a waste material...; that is, it costs money to have them removed from the point of generation... . In addition to these direct management costs, scrap tyres can also generate indirect social costs..."<sup>660</sup>

4.272 Brazil explains that it authorizes certain disposal methods, but each method creates a new set of environmental problems. Brazil argues that incineration can handle large volumes of waste tyres, but it produces higher emissions of dioxins, furans, and heavy metals than conventional fuels. Brazil submits that the co-processing with bituminous schist, a form of pyrolysis, is still experimental, with unknown environmental impact and limited capacity. Brazil explains that rubber asphalt applications remain limited in Brazil, as in other countries and recycling involves high costs and produces low quality material with limited demand. Brazil submits that these disposal methods are all used in Brazil, but they are not, in any manner, alternative measures to the non-generation achieved by the import ban. Brazil further submits that beyond disposal, collection and transportation of used tyres are also a challenge because of Brazil's geographic characteristics.<sup>661</sup>

4.273 Brazil submits that the European Communities argues that waste tyres are a valuable resource. However, Brazil notes that, to quote the European tyre industry, they are, in fact, "waste with a negative value (collection and recovery/disposal cost)."<sup>662</sup> Brazil claims that the European Communities, in its arguments before the Panel, has constructed an alternate reality where waste tyres are a valuable resource, where waste tyre accumulation has no relation to disease, where dioxins are benign, and where a developing country like Brazil could safely dispose of all of its waste tyres if it only were as efficient and competent as the European Communities. For Brazil, the alternate reality the European Communities paints is wholly divorced from the real world.<sup>663</sup>

4.274 For the **European Communities**, the fact that all alternatives may have some environmental disadvantages is unavoidable, and not specific to waste tyres. The European Communities is of the view that there is hardly any waste which can be disposed of in a way which is environmentally entirely neutral. In addition, the European Communities submits that none of the disadvantages or costs to which Brazil has referred are so significant as to rule out these alternatives, as illustrated by the fact that all of the alternatives discussed are used in many countries, including in Brazil. Finally, for the European Communities these disadvantages or costs still would appear to be lower than the risks to human life and health resulting from improperly managed tyres.<sup>664</sup>

4.275 The European Communities argues that there are different options available also for developing countries, as explained in the OECD Report on Improving Recycling Markets, the Basel Convention Technical Guidelines on the Identification and Management of Used Tyres, the Report of the United Kingdom Environment Agency on Transport and Management of Waste Tyres and the report on Tyre Piles Fires, prepared by Environmental Engineering and Contracting, Inc.<sup>665</sup> Moreover, the European Communities notes that the OECD report on "Improving Recycling Materials" explains

---

<sup>659</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 14.

<sup>660</sup> Serumgard, at 3 (Exhibit BRA-125).

<sup>661</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 10.

<sup>662</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 18, citing G. Paolo Giuliani, BLIC, *Management of End-of-Life Tyres: The Point of View of Tyre Manufacturers*, at 8 (2000) (Exhibit BRA-138).

<sup>663</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 25.

<sup>664</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 21.

<sup>665</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 15.

that incineration, energy recovery, rubber recycling and retreading are best waste management practices for waste tyres.<sup>666</sup>

4.276 Besides, the European Communities claims that any measure establishing a scheme to ensure that waste tyres are disposed correctly would be coherent with Principle 16 of the Rio Declaration on Environment and Development. Indeed, waste tyre disposal schemes allow charging the environmental costs on the relevant operators/consumers, while ensuring, at the same time, a high level of environmental protection with no distortion of international trade.<sup>667</sup>

(v) *Conclusion on Article XX(b)*

4.277 The **European Communities** is of the view that the ruling of the present Panel will have considerable implications on how retreaded tyres will be regarded in the future. For the European Communities, if Brazil were to prevail with the argument that banning retreaded tyres is necessary to protect human life and health, other countries may equally feel encouraged to impose similar bans. The European Communities claims that this would mean that retreaded tyres would become a product which might be increasingly excluded from international trade and such a situation would be extremely harmful to the public perception of retreaded tyres. The European Communities considers that such a result would be diametrically opposed to the interests of environmental protection and responsible waste management.<sup>668</sup>

4.278 The European Communities also notes that Brazil's arguments concerning Article XX(b) have implications that go beyond retreaded tyres. The European Communities contends that contrary to the assertions of Brazil, retreaded tyres are not unique in having implications from the point of view of waste management. The European Communities notes that all products eventually turn into waste, and many products which are commonly traded today turn into waste which is as or even more problematic than waste tyres. The European Communities argues that if it were possible to ban the importation of products simply because of the fact that they eventually turn into waste which may be difficult to dispose of, then many products might in the future become affected by similar trade bans.<sup>669</sup>

4.279 The European Communities notes that Brazil admits that the general exceptions of Article XX should not be abused and that "the import ban does not restrict trade unfairly or inequitably". The European Communities notes further that the reason given by Brazil for this presentation is that the facts of this case are unique, because "tyres differ from most other waste streams".<sup>670</sup> The European Communities does not agree with this conclusion. The European Communities points out that the policy rationale that Brazil has applied to justify the ban could perfectly be used by other WTO Members to ban the importation of products with a shorter life than other competing goods that are also produced domestically.

4.280 The European Communities argues that international trade in cars, electric and electronic equipment, toys, furniture, clothing and other goods could thus be limited by an extended application of Article XX(b).<sup>671</sup> Moreover, the European Communities notes that similar arguments to those made by Brazil in respect of retreaded passenger car tyres could also be made with respect to other goods which have a perfectly predictable lifespan: WTO Members could decide to ban the importation of beverages bottled in plastic bottles rather than reusable glass bottles taking into

---

<sup>666</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 26.

<sup>667</sup> European Communities' first written submission, paras. 138-139.

<sup>668</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 3.

<sup>669</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 4.

<sup>670</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 23.

<sup>671</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 24.

account that plastic bottles are also used by mosquitoes as breeding places and, if they burn, the smoke plume also contains hazardous substances.<sup>672</sup>

4.281 As for commercial and airplane tyres, the European Communities submits that these products do not have a predictable life span. Accordingly, the European Communities argues that if Brazil is allowed to ban imported truck and aircraft tyres, there is no reason why other Members could not ban low quality electronic goods on the basis that these are likely to have a shorter life span than high-quality ones.<sup>673</sup>

4.282 **Brazil** notes the European Communities' argument that waste tyres are no different from other products, and that, therefore, finding that Brazil's import ban is justified would pave the way for other WTO Members to abuse Article XX exceptions. Brazil contends that all the products pointed out by the European Communities are clearly distinguishable from waste tyres – i.e. the uniqueness of the product – because none of those products mentioned by the European Communities pose a similar set of collection and disposal problems. Brazil notes that for instance, unlike waste tyres, plastic bottles can be easily recycled. Brazil also notes that the European Communities has an end-of-life directive for cars; however even the European Communities does not have an end-of-life directive for waste tyres. Brazil explains that many internal discussions took place in Brazil on this issue to try and find a product that presents waste management challenges similar to those of waste tyres, but no such product could be found. Brazil notes that the European Communities also failed to do so.<sup>674</sup>

4.283 Brazil contends that the waste tyre problem is not black and white. For Brazil, every solution presents its own set of risks. The dilemma that Brazil faces is essentially this: does it risk exposing its population to dengue or to cancer? Brazil submits that choices such as this are best avoided, as much as possible, by avoiding the generation of tyre waste as much as possible. In Brazil's view, the import ban allows Brazil to accomplish this goal. Brazil argues that the Panel should, therefore, dismiss all of the claims made by the European Communities.<sup>675</sup>

4.284 Therefore, Brazil claims that the foregoing makes it clear that Brazil's import measures are "necessary" within the meaning of Article XX(b).<sup>676</sup>

(b) Paragraph g) of Article XX

4.285 **Brazil** does not rely on Article XX(g) as a possible defence for the import ban on retreaded tyres.

4.286 According to the **European Communities**, the import ban does not fulfil the conditions of Article XX(g). The European Communities argues that as a first condition, the ban would have to relate to the protection of "exhaustible natural resources". The European Communities argues further that it is for Brazil, as the defending party, to demonstrate that waste tyres, which are considered as inert waste by Article 4 of Resolution CONAMA No 23, cause pollution of specific exhaustible natural resources.<sup>677</sup>

4.287 The European Communities submits that the GATT Panel Report on *Canada – Herring and Salmon* was of the view that a measure must be "primarily aimed at" the conservation of exhaustible natural resources in order to fall within the scope of Article XX(g). The European Communities

---

<sup>672</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 25.

<sup>673</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 26.

<sup>674</sup> Brazil's second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 12.

<sup>675</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 26.

<sup>676</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 15.

<sup>677</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 29.

submits further that this language was followed by three (unadopted) GATT reports (*United States – Tuna I* and *Tuna II*, and *United States – Taxes on Automobiles*) and by the Appellate Body in *United States – Gasoline*, where it also accepted a measure because it presented a "substantial relationship", which "cannot be regarded as merely incidentally or inadvertently aimed at the conservation of clean air". The European Communities notes that finally, in *United States – Shrimp*, the Appellate Body accepted a measure because there was "a close and real" relationship of means and ends and the measure was "reasonably related" to the protection and conservation of sea turtles.<sup>678</sup>

4.288 The European Communities claims that it is therefore clear that a measure which does not make a contribution to the achievement of the stated goal, namely the protection of natural exhaustible resources, cannot be regarded as "related to" the protection of natural exhaustible resources. Moreover, the European Communities contends that whether a measure is related to the protection of natural exhaustible resources must be established on the basis of objective and verifiable criteria, such as notably the actual effect of the measure, as it was confirmed by the GATT Panel report in the second *US – Tuna* case.<sup>679</sup>

4.289 The European Communities argues that the application of these interpretations of Article XX(g) to the case before the Panel can only result in the conclusion that the justification is not applicable to this case. The European Communities submits that retreaded tyres have the same useful life as new tyres, for which they are in fact substitutable. Accordingly, the European Communities submits further that retreaded tyres are neither used tyres nor waste tyres and, therefore, an import ban affecting them cannot be considered as having a substantial, close, real or reasonable relationship with the protection of the air, soil or water. The European Communities argues that retreaded tyres are new products and, if a import ban like the one being challenged in this case were to be considered justified under Article XX(g), that would imply giving to all WTO Members the authorisation to adopt bans on the importations of all kind of products, because all products ultimately become waste.<sup>680</sup>

4.290 The European Communities contends that the lack of relationship between the import ban and the protection of the environment is also evident because the ban does not have the effect of protecting the environment, to the extent that the latter is being threatened by the accumulation of waste tyres in Brazil. The European Communities argues that the import ban on retreaded tyres does not reduce the rate of this accumulation for the following two reasons: (i) imported retreaded tyres and domestic new tyres contribute equally to the accumulation of tyre waste, given that most new passenger tyres are not even suitable for retreading after a first life cycle on Brazilian roads and that not all retreadable passenger tyres are in fact retreaded in Brazil; and (ii) it can be assumed that practically every potential sale of an imported retreaded tyre is currently, due to the import ban, substituted by a sale in Brazil of a new (domestic or imported) tyre or of a domestic retreaded tyre, most likely manufactured from an imported used tyre, neither of which will, in the case of a passenger car tyre, be retreaded again. Thus, the European Communities is of the view that the import ban on retreaded tyres leaves unaffected the total tyre consumption and the rate of subsequent waste tyre accumulation.<sup>681</sup>

4.291 Furthermore, the European Communities argues that this lack of relationship between the import ban and the protection of exhaustible resources is more blatant in relation to tyres that can be retreaded several times (those used in commercial vehicles, buses, trucks, off-road vehicles, airplanes...). The European Communities explains that in those cases the retreaded tyres have a life time-span which does not primarily depend on the number of times they are retreaded but on the

---

<sup>678</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 30.

<sup>679</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 31.

<sup>680</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 32.

<sup>681</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 33.

concrete conditions and circumstances of use. However, for the European Communities, irrespective of these differences, the import ban adopted by Brazil applies to all types of retreaded tyres.<sup>682</sup>

4.292 Finally, the European Communities argues that confirmation that the import ban of retreaded tyres is not related to environmental protection can also be found in rulings, awards and submissions made by Brazilian and MERCOSUR authorities.<sup>683</sup> Thus, the European Communities explains that the first instance ruling of 22 July 2003 of the federal judiciary of Porto Alegre, issued in the case regarding the import ban on MERCOSUR retreaded tyres, states that the importation of these tyres is not more damaging to the environment than the marketing of new tyres, be they imported or locally produced and that such importation did not result in a higher consumption of tyres and was not significant for environmental risks, in particular the increase of waste tyres. The European Communities further submits that in the appellate decision adopted in August 2003 in the same lawsuit by the Chief Judge of the Federal Regional Court of the 4<sup>th</sup> Region, the judge upheld the first instance decision. Moreover, the European Communities notes that in this lawsuit, the Advocacia-Geral da União defended the lifting of the import ban on retreaded tyres from other MERCOSUR countries, *inter alia*, by arguing that the importation of retreaded tyres generated no environmental damage.<sup>684</sup>

4.293 The European Communities submits that the decision of the High Court of Justice ("Superior Tribunal de Justiça") of 12 December 2003, which permits the importation of used tyres in a procedure of interim relief, dismissed the Environment Ministry's claims that the importation of used tyres caused damage to public health and the environment, given that the importation of retreaded tyres from other MERCOSUR countries was permitted.<sup>685</sup>

4.294 Furthermore, the European Communities submits that Brazil raised no defence based on environmental justifications in the MERCOSUR case brought by Uruguay and decided by the MERCOSUR Arbitral Tribunal in its award of 9 January 2002. Finally, the European Communities notes that the ruling of the Permanent Appeals Tribunal of MERCOSUR 1/2005 in the dispute between Uruguay and Argentina states in its paragraph 17 that "the adopted ban has not reduced, objectively speaking, the concept of environmental damage applicable to the case".<sup>686</sup>

4.295 The European Communities claims that the import ban on retreaded tyres does not fulfil, either, the second requirement laid down by Article XX(g), namely that it must be made effective in conjunction with restrictions on domestic production or consumption.<sup>687</sup> The European Communities argues that Brazil has not taken effective restrictions on the production in Brazil of new or retreaded tyres, not even as regards retreaded tyres produced from used imported tyres. The European Communities also argues that Brazilian courts have granted interim relief to national retreaders allowing them to import used tyres to keep running the production of retreaded tyres in Brazil. In this situation, the European Communities contends that domestic producers can continue their production of retreaded tyres using imported used tyres while tyres retreaded outside MERCOSUR cannot be imported into Brazil.<sup>688</sup>

4.296 The European Communities claims that Brazil has not adopted any obligation to retread new tyres produced in its territory once they have become used tyres, despite the fact that new tyres that will not be retreaded produce the same public health and environmental externalities as retreaded

---

<sup>682</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 34.

<sup>683</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 35.

<sup>684</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 36.

<sup>685</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 37.

<sup>686</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 38.

<sup>687</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 39.

<sup>688</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 40.

tyres. Moreover, the European Communities argues that it also appears that Brazil is not taking any measures to ensure that new tyres used in Brazil remain suitable for retreading after use.<sup>689</sup>

4.297 Moreover, the European Communities claims that as in relation to the "human health" justification, disposal schemes such as Resolution CONAMA 258/1999 would be an alternative measure to the import ban, provided they are enforced correctly.<sup>690</sup>

(c) Chapeau of Article XX

4.298 **Brazil** claims that the manner in which Brazil applies the import ban is neither "arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination," nor a "disguised restriction on international trade," and therefore the ban complies with the chapeau of Article XX.<sup>691</sup> Brazil claims further that the relevant question is not whether the challenged measure discriminates between like products based on origin, or whether it accords less favourable treatment to imports, but whether it is applied reasonably.<sup>692</sup>

4.299 The **European Communities** argues that the ban does not fulfil the two requirements of the chapeau of Article XX.<sup>693</sup> In other words, the European Communities claims that the ban at issue constitutes an arbitrary and unjustifiable discrimination between countries where the same conditions prevail and amounts to a disguised restriction on international trade.<sup>694</sup> The European Communities submits that in the *US – Gasoline* case, the Appellate Body stated that "the purpose and object of the introductory clauses of Article XX is generally the prevention of abuse of the exceptions of [Article XX]", and, in *US – Shrimps*, the Appellate Body added that the chapeau is: 1) a balancing principle to mediate between the right of a Member to invoke an Article XX derogation and its obligation to respect the rights of other Members; 2) a qualification making the Article XX exemptions limited and conditional; and 3) an expression of the principle of good faith in international law.<sup>695</sup>

(i) *A means of arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination between countries where the same conditions prevail*

4.300 **Brazil** is of the view that the relevant question is how the ban is applied.<sup>696</sup> Brazil argues further that the ban's application is reasonable, consistent, and predictable.<sup>697</sup> Brazil notes the European Communities' claim that the ban does not comply with the chapeau of Article XX because of the MERCOSUR exemption, imports of used tyres through injunctions, and the alleged benefit to Brazil's industry.<sup>698</sup> Brazil claims that this is not true as the import ban is not applied in a manner that constitutes "arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination".<sup>699</sup>

---

<sup>689</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 41.

<sup>690</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 42.

<sup>691</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 16; Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 27.

<sup>692</sup> See Appellate Body Report on *US – Gasoline*, at 22. Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 27.

<sup>693</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 44; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 83; European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 22.

<sup>694</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 20.

<sup>695</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 44.

<sup>696</sup> See Appellate Body Report on *US – Gasoline*, at 23.

<sup>697</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 16.

<sup>698</sup> European Communities' First Written Submission, at para. 160.

<sup>699</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 34.

4.301 The **European Communities** argues that at least two elements can explain the inconsistency of the ban adopted by Brazil with the first requirement of the chapeau: first, Brazil imports retreaded tyres from the other MERCOSUR countries; second, used tyres continue to be imported into Brazil. The European Communities argues that these two discriminations cannot be considered reasonable since the waste originating from these tyres imported into Brazil may produce the same health hazards as the waste from retreaded tyres imported from the European Communities and other WTO Members.<sup>700</sup>

#### The MERCOSUR exemption

4.302 **Brazil** argues that the exemption of MERCOSUR countries from the import ban does not constitute arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination because Brazil introduced the exemption to comply with a ruling by an independent MERCOSUR tribunal and both the international and domestic law required such compliance.<sup>701</sup> Brazil argues that the European Communities is wrong to suggest that Brazil's compliance with its MERCOSUR commitments is in bad faith, or that Brazil has undertaken obligations under the MERCOSUR with the purpose of circumventing its obligations under the WTO.<sup>702</sup>

4.303 Brazil claims that the limited exemption of its MERCOSUR customs union partners from the import ban is also consistent with the chapeau because the regulation, on its face, establishes the exemption. For Brazil, if the chapeau did deal with the design of the measure, complying with an Article XXIV customs union obligation is certainly not arbitrary.<sup>703</sup> Brazil states that this is not a case where Brazil, on the books, bans *all* imports, but in practice, permits imports from the MERCOSUR partners. According to Brazil, the very language of the regulation that the European Communities challenges explicitly provides for the MERCOSUR exemption, which itself is permitted under Article XXIV and XX(d). Brazil argues that there is nothing arbitrary about applying the WTO-consistent law as it is written. Brazil also argues that even if the chapeau did deal with the design of the measure, complying with an Article XXIV customs union obligation is certainly not arbitrary.<sup>704</sup>

4.304 Brazil notes that the Appellate Body has explained that the standard of discrimination contemplated in the chapeau of Article XX is different from the standard of discrimination in the treatment of products under other substantive obligations of the GATT. In the view of Brazil, to apply the same standard of other substantive provisions – such as Articles I, III, XI, or XIII of the GATT – to the chapeau would be, in the words of the Appellate Body:

"[T]o empty the chapeau of its contents and to deprive the exceptions in paragraphs (a) to (j) of meaning. Such recourse would also confuse the question of whether inconsistency with a substantive rule existed, with the further and separate question arising under the chapeau of Article XX as to whether that inconsistency was nevertheless justified."<sup>705</sup>

4.305 Brazil argues that in determining whether the import ban is discriminatory within the meaning of the chapeau, the relevant legal question is not whether the ban discriminates between like products based on origin, or whether it accords less favourable treatment to imported products than that accorded to like products of domestic origin. Brazil argues that those questions would be relevant only under Articles I:1 and III:4, respectively. To Brazil, the relevant legal issue is whether the

---

<sup>700</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 21.

<sup>701</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 28.

<sup>702</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 34.

<sup>703</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 16.

<sup>704</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, para. 64.

<sup>705</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Gasoline*, at 23, cited in Brazil's first written submission, para. 133.

challenged measure is applied *reasonably*.<sup>706</sup> Brazil argues that the manner in which Brazil applies the import ban is reasonable, and in no way arbitrary or excessive. It is applied in strict observance of its express terms, contained in Portaria SECEX 14/2004.

4.306 The **European Communities** argues that the import ban on retreaded tyres adopted by Brazil is applied not only in a discriminatory way but also in a manner that is arbitrary and unjustifiable. The European Communities contends that the arbitrary and unjustifiable application of the ban derives from the fact that the importation of retreaded tyres into Brazil from non-MERCOSUR countries is banned, while it is accepted for the retreaded tyres produced in the other MERCOSUR countries. For the European Communities, this discrimination is not reasonable, and therefore arbitrary, because all retreaded tyres, irrespective of their country of origin, produce the same environmental externalities.<sup>707</sup>

4.307 The European Communities argues that the ban also discriminates "between countries where the same conditions prevail" as the Brazilian legislation treats differently retreaded tyres produced in the other MERCOSUR countries, which can be imported into Brazil, and those produced in the European Communities (or the rest of the WTO Members), to which the import ban applies.<sup>708</sup> Moreover, the European Communities submits that retreaded tyres from MERCOSUR countries are largely produced with casings imported from the European Communities or other non-MERCOSUR countries. Accordingly, from a waste management point of view, the European Communities is of the view that they are exactly identical to retreaded tyres produced in the European Communities.<sup>709</sup>

4.308 The European Communities argues that what is an arbitrary and unjustifiable discrimination must be established in relation to the objectives of the measure at issue, in the present case, the protection of human life and health. The European Communities notes that the stated objective of the measure is to prevent negative consequences for human life and health resulting from additional waste tyres. However, the European Communities is of the view that retreaded tyres from the European Communities and from other MERCOSUR countries, should pose identical risks from a waste management point of view. In addition, the European Communities contends that retreaded tyres from the European Communities and those from other MERCOSUR countries are both made from non-MERCOSUR casings. Consequently, the European Communities claims that the discrimination introduced by Brazil between MERCOSUR and non-MERCOSUR retreaded tyres is in every respect arbitrary and unjustifiable.<sup>710</sup>

4.309 The European Communities notes Brazil's claim that with this argument, the European Communities fails to distinguish between the "measure's design and its application". The European Communities notes further that in the view of Brazil, because the exemption of the MERCOSUR exports is contained in Article 40 of Portaria SECEX 14/2004, its "application" cannot be regarded as discriminatory. The European Communities submits that Brazil seems to believe that whereas the chapeau of Article XX forbids a discriminatory application of measures by the executive authorities of a WTO Member, it allows the legislator to oblige the executive authorities to apply such discrimination.<sup>711</sup>

4.310 The European Communities argues that this view is unsupported by case law and incompatible with the object and purpose of the chapeau of Article XX. The European Communities

---

<sup>706</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 134, citing Appellate Body Report on *US – Gasoline*, at 22.

<sup>707</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, paras. 45, 47.

<sup>708</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 45.

<sup>709</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 45; European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 21; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 84; European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 22.

<sup>710</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 85.

<sup>711</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 86.

contends that even where an application of a measure is mandated by law, it does not cease to be an application. Accordingly, the European Communities is of the view that if the law mandates an application which discriminates between countries where the same conditions prevail, then this application is contrary to the chapeau of Article XX. The European Communities argues that any other provision would make it very easy for any WTO Member to circumvent the requirements of the chapeau by simply providing for a discriminatory application in the law itself.<sup>712</sup> The European Communities contends that this is further reinforced by the fact that the "administration" of laws is already governed by Article X:3 (a), which requires that the administration of laws must be uniform, impartial and reasonable. The European Communities argues that this provision should normally exclude arbitrary and unjustifiable discrimination. Accordingly, the European Communities claims that the chapeau of Article XX cannot be read to merely refer to administrative, as opposed to legislative, discrimination.<sup>713</sup>

4.311 Moreover, the European Communities argues that the exemption of MERCOSUR countries from the import ban is not a reasonable justification, although, as Brazil asserts, it was made in compliance with its international obligations under the Treaty of Asunción and pursuant to an arbitral award of an international tribunal. Indeed, the European Communities argues further that what is an arbitrary and unjustifiable discrimination must be established in relation to the objectives of the measure at issue, that is, in this case, the protection of human life and health. For the European Communities, the existence of a regional agreement, to which Brazil is a party, cannot modify the meaning of the chapeau of Article XX.<sup>714</sup>

4.312 The European Communities submits that the existence of an international agreement, like the Treaty of Asunción, cannot justify the introduction of an unjustifiable and arbitrary discrimination contrary to the chapeau of Article XX. The European Communities argues that if Brazil's reasoning were accepted, it would be possible for WTO Members to discriminate in the application of measures taken under Article XX simply by concluding agreements with other WTO Members providing for the discriminatory application of such measures.<sup>715</sup>

4.313 **Brazil** argues that contrary to the European Communities' suggestion, WTO Members cannot justify otherwise inconsistent measures by simply concluding agreements with other Members that provide for discriminatory treatment. Brazil states that, first, the European Communities is assuming that Members would act in bad faith by trying to circumvent its obligations under the GATT by relying on an exception. However, Brazil notes that Members are presumed to act in good faith.<sup>716</sup> Brazil further states that the hypothetical agreement between the Members that the European Communities refers to would still have to meet the requirements of Article XXIV for it to justify discriminatory treatment that is contrary to Article I:1. Brazil notes that Article XXIV contains safeguards ensuring that only bona fide customs union parties could invoke the Article to justify prima facie discriminatory treatment. Brazil explains that in other words, in the European Communities' hypothetical, countries attempting to discriminate against other WTO Members would have to prove that they have liberalized substantially all trade among themselves and substantially harmonized duties and trade regulations for non-parties – all without raising outside trade barriers. By imposing such a high burden, Brazil argues, Article XXIV ensures against any potential abuse.<sup>717</sup>

---

<sup>712</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 87.

<sup>713</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 88.

<sup>714</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 22.

<sup>715</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 89.

<sup>716</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 50, citing Decision by the Arbitrators, *EC – Hormones (US)* (Article 22.6 – EC), para. 9.

<sup>717</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 50.

4.314 Brazil also states that the European Communities cannot possibly be suggesting that MERCOSUR, the second biggest customs union in the world, was designed and executed with the sole purpose of discriminating in favour of MERCOSUR retreaders. Brazil states that the European Communities' argument is both far-fetched and offensive.<sup>718</sup>

4.315 The **European Communities** notes that Brazil has contested this by arguing that WTO Members are "presumed to be acting in good faith", and therefore cannot be assumed to want to circumvent their WTO obligations. The European Communities is of the view that this argument is entirely unconvincing. The European Communities submits that according to Brazil's interpretation, the chapeau of Article XX allows the introduction of discrimination between countries where the same conditions prevail, provided that this discrimination is based on an international agreement. The European Communities contends that this interpretation seriously weakens the safeguards imposed by the chapeau, and the European Communities does not see how a requirement of "good faith" could correct this result.<sup>719</sup>

4.316 The European Communities submits that Brazil has also argued that in order to allow the discrimination, the agreement on which the discrimination is based "would still have to meet the requirements of Article XXIV for it to justify discriminatory treatment that is contrary to Article I:1". For the European Communities, this is equally unconvincing. The European Communities argues that the import ban is contrary to Article XI:1, and needs to be justified under Article XX. For the European Communities, whether an exemption from the ban is incompatible with Article I:1, and justified under Article XXIV, is an entirely different question.<sup>720</sup>

4.317 The European Communities argues that in order to limit the excessive consequences of its own argument, Brazil is manifestly trying to import the conditions of Article XXIV into Article XX. However, the European Communities argues further that as Brazil has itself confirmed, Articles XX and XXIV are separate exceptions, and the fulfilment of the conditions of one is independent of the fulfilment of the conditions of the other. Moreover, the European Communities contends that with its reference to Article XX, Article XXIV:8 precisely allows WTO Members to create a customs union or free trade agreement without being obliged to introduce discrimination against third countries not belonging to the customs union or free trade agreement.<sup>721</sup> The European Communities argues further that if Brazil was right and the compliance with an international agreement was sufficient to render a discrimination justifiable, then this should apply to all international agreements, not just to agreements justified under Article XXIV.<sup>722</sup>

4.318 **Brazil** agrees that a measure's compliance with the chapeau does not depend on the measure's justification under Article XXIV, that is, a measure that does not meet Article XXIV requirements can nevertheless meet the requirements of the chapeau if it is neither "arbitrary or unjustifiable" nor a "disguised restriction on international trade." However, Brazil states that when a measure does fulfil the requirements of Article XXIV, all else being equal, it is necessarily consistent with the chapeau because a measure expressly permitted under the WTO agreements cannot be "arbitrary or unjustifiable" or a "disguised restriction."<sup>723</sup>

4.319 The European Communities argues that the arbitrary and unjustifiable character of the discrimination applied by Brazil becomes even clearer when considering that at no point during the

---

<sup>718</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 50.

<sup>719</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 90.

<sup>720</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 91.

<sup>721</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 92.

<sup>722</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 93.

<sup>723</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 107; Brazil's answer to panel question No. 126; Brazil's answer to panel question No. 54.

proceedings before the MERCOSUR Arbitral Tribunal Brazil claimed that its measure was justified as a measure regarding the protection of human, animal and plant life and health. For the European Communities, this is striking, since Article 50(d) of the Treaty of Montevideo specifically allows measures regarding the protection of human, animal and plant life and health to be imposed or maintained in the context of MERCOSUR.<sup>724</sup>

4.320 **Brazil** explains that it defended the ban before the MERCOSUR tribunal on technical and not environmental or public health grounds because the scope of the MERCOSUR proceeding was limited to whether Portaria SECEX 8/2000 was, in fact, a new restriction, or simply a continuation of a prior measure, and whether an earlier MERCOSUR decision permitted Members to enact such prohibitions in any event.<sup>725</sup> Brazil states that the decision to defend the ban on technical grounds was a tactical decision made by the attorneys who argued that case. Brazil states that it may have turned out to be a tactical mistake, but that is no indication of improper motives.<sup>726</sup> Brazil notes that Exhibit EC-92 describes what happened:

"Argentina succeeded in obtaining a ban on the importation of used tyres ... claiming that free trade could not be placed above "higher values" such as health and the environment. Brazil had used technical arguments ... and lost for that reason."<sup>727</sup>

4.321 The **European Communities** submits that Brazil has tried to explain this situation by conceding that it may have made a "tactical error" by not defending its import ban on public health grounds against Uruguay under Article 50(d) of the Treaty of Montevideo.<sup>728</sup> The European Communities notes that in reply to a question from the European Communities, Brazil has explained that "reliance on this article did not seem necessary at the time because this was a straightforward question of legislative history". For the European Communities, that Brazil's first defence was not straightforward is illustrated not only by the outcome of the dispute, but also by the fact that Uruguay and Brazil engaged in a serious controversy on the question before the ad hoc tribunal.<sup>729</sup>

4.322 In such a situation, the European Communities contends that if Brazil really believed its measure was justified for reasons related to human life and health, it would have been normal litigation practice to invoke Article 50(d) of the Treaty of Montevideo at least as a subsidiary defence, whereas it is now invoking this defence against the European Communities. For the European Communities, this behaviour by itself already constitutes arbitrary and unjustifiable discrimination between countries where the same conditions prevail.<sup>730</sup> Moreover, for the European Communities, it is not clear why the European Communities, or other WTO Members, should have to bear the trade consequences of this "tactical error" made by Brazil.<sup>731</sup>

#### Tyres retreaded domestically

4.323 **Brazil** argues that the application of the ban to imported, but not locally manufactured retreaded tyres, does not constitute arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination. Brazil explains that retreading of used tyres collected in Brazil helps extend their useful life and avoids creation of additional tyre waste. Brazil contends that allowing the importation of the shorter-lifespan retreaded

---

<sup>724</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 94.

<sup>725</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 164 (Exhibit BRA-74).

<sup>726</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 108.

<sup>727</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 108, citing Exhibit EC-92.

<sup>728</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 22.

<sup>729</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 95.

<sup>730</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 95.

<sup>731</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 22.

tyres, on the other hand, would exacerbate the waste tyre disposal problem.<sup>732</sup> Brazil argues that it prohibits such imports to prevent unnecessary creation of dangerous waste.<sup>733</sup>

4.324 The **European Communities** claims that the import ban also constitutes arbitrary and unjustifiable discrimination between the European Communities and Brazil.<sup>734</sup> The European Communities recalls that the Appellate Body accepted in *US - Gasoline* that discrimination in the sense of the chapeau could occur not only between different exporting countries, but also between exporting Members and the importing Member concerned.<sup>735</sup> Moreover, the European Communities notes that the Appellate Body in the same case affirmed that "if no restrictions on domestically-produced like products are imposed at all, and all limitations are placed upon imported products alone, the measure cannot be accepted as primarily or even substantially designed for implementing conservationist goals" and that, in such case, "the measure would simply be naked discrimination for protecting locally-produced goods".<sup>736</sup> For the European Communities, the fact that Brazil has not adopted any measure to ensure that new tyres consumed in its territory are retreaded when they become used tyres reveals a discrimination against imported retreaded tyres, which produce the same public health and environmental externalities as new tyres that are not retreaded.<sup>737</sup>

4.325 Moreover, the European Communities claims that Brazil allows domestically the production of retreaded tyres which, like retreaded tyres from the European Communities, are produced with casings imported from outside MERCOSUR, including the European Communities.<sup>738</sup> The European Communities argues that due to the interim relief adopted by the Brazilian courts, used tyres continue to be imported into Brazil by national retreaders.<sup>739</sup> For the European Communities, the discrimination is arbitrary, because all retreaded tyres, made from used tyres not originating in Brazil, produce the same environmental externalities in Brazil irrespective of the country of origin.<sup>740</sup> The European Communities explains that it is manifest that a casing originating in the European Communities is not more problematic from a waste management point of view just because it is retreaded in the European Communities rather than in Brazil. The European Communities submits that on the contrary, retreading in Brazil should be more problematic, since in this case, Brazil also has to deal with some degree of industrial losses which inevitably occur.<sup>741</sup>

4.326 **Brazil** notes the European Communities' argument that Brazil arbitrarily discriminates between retreaded tyres from the European Communities and retreaded tyres made in Brazil, because domestic retreaded tyres are allegedly made from foreign casings and do not reduce waste in Brazil. Brazil responds that the European Communities' argument could be true only if all of the Brazilian retreaded tyres had indeed been made from foreign casings. However, Brazil states, it has extensively demonstrated that the great majority of domestic retreaded tyres are made from domestic casings.<sup>742</sup>

---

<sup>732</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 29; Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 16.

<sup>733</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 29.

<sup>734</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 96.

<sup>735</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 46.

<sup>736</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 43.

<sup>737</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 46.

<sup>738</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 96.

<sup>739</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 48; European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 22.

<sup>740</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 48.

<sup>741</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 96.

<sup>742</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 109 (Exhibit BRA-162).

(ii) *Disguised restriction on international trade*

Objective of the import ban

4.327 **Brazil** notes that the European Communities insists that the real aim of the import ban is not the protection of life and health, but the protection of Brazil's domestic industry (see paragraph 10 of the European Communities' second oral statement). Brazil argues, however, that it has demonstrated that the import ban is imposed and enforced at considerable cost to the Brazilian domestic retreading industry, as well, which would much rather face competition from the European Communities' retreading companies (many of which have investments in Brazil, by the way), than have its source of cheap casings cut off.<sup>743</sup>

4.328 Brazil contends further that it does not seek to protect its tyre industry because: it has not restricted imports of new tyres; at the same time it subjected its tyre manufacturers to costly disposal obligations and prohibited imports of cheap foreign casings, preferred by the domestic retreaders.<sup>744</sup> Moreover, Brazil argues that the strict producer responsibility obligations offer further evidence that Brazil's measure seeks the protection of human health and the environment, not commercial interests.<sup>745</sup>

4.329 The **European Communities** recalls that the Appellate Body acknowledged in *Japan - Alcoholic Beverages* that the aim of a measure may not be easily ascertained, though it suggested that the protective application of a measure can most often be discerned from its design, architecture and revealing structure.<sup>746</sup> The European Communities argues that the real aim of the import ban on retreaded tyres is not the protection of life and health but the protection of Brazil's domestic industry. The European Communities points out that the rulings, awards and submissions made by Brazilian and MERCOSUR authorities confirm this assertion and that they have not been contested by Brazil in any of its submissions.<sup>747</sup>

4.330 The European Communities notes that the protective application of the import ban is evident in the Brazilian legislation on tyres. The European Communities submits that the import ban emanates from the Ministry responsible for Development, Industry and Foreign Trade by means of the measures challenged in this case, which, none of them, make a link with the legislation adopted by the Ministry in charge of the environment.<sup>748</sup> The European Communities submits that Portaria 8 of 25 September 2000, the first measure prohibiting the import of retreaded tyres, contains no reference whatsoever to the objective pursued by the ban. The European Communities argues that the very reason is that the Brazilian authorities do not consider it a public health measure. According to the European Communities, this can be deduced from the fact that the National Dengue Control Programme adopted in July 2002 only includes monitoring the effective application of Resolution CONAMA 258/1999. For the European Communities, the fact that Portaria 8 is not mentioned is a silence that confirms that the measure is not intended to protect life and health.<sup>749</sup> Moreover, the European Communities submits that Resolution CONAMA 258/1999 expressly includes imported retreaded tyres in the recovery programme.<sup>750</sup>

4.331 The European Communities argues that the protectionist objective of the import ban also finds support in several statements made by the Brazilian authorities. The European Communities

---

<sup>743</sup> Brazil's second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 4.

<sup>744</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 16.

<sup>745</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 31.

<sup>746</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 50.

<sup>747</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 2.

<sup>748</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 51.

<sup>749</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 3.

<sup>750</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 51.

submits that in the domestic lawsuit against the lifting of the retread import ban for MERCOSUR, the Advocate-General of the Union stated that the ban on the importation of retreaded tyres was not adopted for the defence of public health and the environment, but to protect national trade and industry<sup>751</sup>: "... SECEX Portaria No 08/2000 prohibits the importation of 'retreaded' tyres not for the defence of public health and the environment, but to protect national trade and industry".<sup>752</sup>

4.332 The European Communities submits further that in this lawsuit, SECEX stated that the importation of used and retreaded tyres was harmful to the level of employment in Brazil by creating disloyal competition *vis-à-vis* domestic tyre manufacturers and by reducing the incentive to invest in the country.<sup>753</sup> Moreover, for the European Communities, that the original ban on imports of used products is similarly aimed at protecting Brazil's industry, emerges clearly from the statement which a representative of the Ministry of Development, Industry and Foreign Trade, made in a parliamentary public hearing on 10 April 2002.<sup>754</sup>

4.333 The European Communities also contends that draft decree law 243/00 introduced in 2000 by three Brazilian Senators to abrogate Portaria SECEX 8/2000, suggests that this Portaria was the fruit of lobbying by manufacturers of new tyres established in Brazil who wanted to reduce the sales of retreaded tyres as a competing product.<sup>755</sup> Finally, the European Communities argues that the fact that Presidential Decree 3.919, which establishes the fine for violation of the import ban, refers to an environmental law cannot be interpreted, in the absence of an equivalent reference in the measures establishing the import ban, as meaning that the ban has been established expressly to protect the environment.<sup>756</sup>

4.334 The European Communities contends that the import ban on retreaded tyres is not designed to protect life or health, because of three flaws in its design: first, not all new tyres sold in Brazil are retreadable or retreaded; second, tyres other than passenger car tyres, whose import into Brazil is also banned, are retreadable several times, and, third, the import ban is not applied to retreaded tyres from MERCOSUR countries.<sup>757</sup>

4.335 **Brazil** points out that Minister Marina Silva told the Panel:

"The core issues at stake in this dispute are public health and the environment. The impact that the outcome of this dispute will have on Brazil's ability to preserve those fundamental values cannot be overstated.

[O]ur own country generates a considerable amount of tyres that are suitable for supplying the retreading industry. This confers a second life cycle to the product and reduces the environmental burden. The same does not occur in relation to imported retreaded tyres, because they are already in their last lifecycle.

The importation of used and retreaded tyres exacerbates the difficulties involved in the management of rubber waste. That's why the import ban is a legitimate and necessary environmental measure."<sup>758</sup>

---

<sup>751</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 52.

<sup>752</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 102.

<sup>753</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 52.

<sup>754</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 102.

<sup>755</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 53.

<sup>756</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 101.

<sup>757</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 5.

<sup>758</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 110, citing Minister of Environment Marina Silva, initial statement by Brazil at the first substantive meeting of the Parties, at paras. 2, 7, 8.

4.336 Brazil also notes that the statement made by a trade official – cited by the European Communities to suggest that the import ban was adopted to protect national industry – dealt exclusively with the 1991 ban on *all* used goods and made no specific mention of used or retreaded tyres. Brazil adds that regardless of any statement that may have been made by a trade official and wrongly used by the European Communities in these proceedings, what is relevant in this case is that Brazil clearly demonstrated that there is a legitimate environmental and health rationale behind the import ban.<sup>759</sup>

#### Effects of the import ban

4.337 **Brazil** argues that the restrictions that the ban imposes are not "disguised" because there is nothing disguised, deceptive or concealed about the ban's application.<sup>760</sup> Brazil contends further that the import ban is also not applied in a manner that constitutes a "disguised restriction on international trade."<sup>761</sup> Brazil recalls the Appellate Body's statement that<sup>762</sup> "'disguised restriction' ... may properly be read as embracing restrictions amounting to arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination ... taken under the guise of a measure formally within the terms of an exception listed in Article XX".<sup>763</sup>

4.338 The **European Communities** contends that in order to assess whether there is a disguised restriction on international trade, what matters is not only the objective of the import ban, but also its effects. In the present case, the European Communities argues that the effects have been the exclusion of the European Communities retreaders from the Brazilian market to the benefit of their direct competitors, the retreaders located in Brazil. The European Communities claims that this outcome is clearly a disguised restriction on international trade.<sup>764</sup>

#### In relation to new tyres

4.339 **Brazil** contends that it has demonstrated – and the European Communities has not contested it – that the new tyre industry in Brazil has not benefited from the import ban.<sup>765</sup> Brazil argues that it does not protect its new tyre industry. To do that, Brazil explains that it would have had to restrict imports of new tyres, but it has done no such thing. Brazil argues that in fact, imports of new tyres have increased since the ban<sup>766</sup> and meanwhile, sales of new tyres by domestic manufacturers<sup>767</sup> have remained stable.<sup>768</sup>

4.340 Brazil is of the view that the European Communities' response to that fact has been simply to suggest – without any evidence whatsoever – that in the absence of the import ban, the new tyre industry would have had a negative growth, rather than remain stable. Brazil notes that this is the European Communities' attempt at rebutting the evidence that the new tyre industry has not experienced any exceptional or even substantial growth resulting from the imposition of the import

---

<sup>759</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 110; Brazil's answer to panel question No. 129. See also, Brazil's answer to panel question No. 112.

<sup>760</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 30; Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 16.

<sup>761</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 30; Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 36.

<sup>762</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Gasoline*, at 25.

<sup>763</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 30; Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 16.

<sup>764</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 24.

<sup>765</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 31; Brazil's second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 5.

<sup>766</sup> See Exhibit BRA-66 for detailed information on Brazil's tyre imports.

<sup>767</sup> See Exhibit BRA-66 for detailed information on Brazil's tyre imports.

<sup>768</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 31.

ban on retreaded tyres. Brazil explains that the new tyre industry, on the one hand, and the retreaded tyre industry on the other, do not compete for the same market.<sup>769</sup>

4.341 The **European Communities** contends that the measure adopting the import ban and its subsequent modifications constitute a disguised restriction on international trade, since it has excluded the retreaders of the European Communities from the Brazilian market, and protects the new tyre and retreaded tyre industry in Brazil.<sup>770</sup> The European Communities claims that the import ban of retreaded tyres has, as main objective, to protect the Brazilian tyre industry from the competition of the foreign industry, by restricting international trade.<sup>771</sup> The European Communities contends that the trade of retreaded tyres from the European Communities (and other WTO Members) has ceased to the benefit of new tyres manufactures located in Brazil, who do not have to face competition from a product with similar characteristics and the same end-use as a new tyre, but cheaper.<sup>772</sup> In fact, the European Communities submits that the new tyres industry lobbied for the ban and warmly welcomed it upon its entry into force.<sup>773</sup>

4.342 The European Communities notes that Brazil has claimed that the total sales of new car tyres made in Brazil have not changed, that for all types of new tyres total sales remained stable, and that their market share, compared to that of imported new tyres, fell.<sup>774</sup> The European Communities notes that the assessment made by Brazil does not include an estimation of what would have occurred if the import ban on retreaded tyres had not been in place. The European Communities submits that Brazil has not reacted directly to this argument yet and its analysis of market shares, where new tyres and retreaded tyres are treated as separate markets, shows that it is not prepared to react.<sup>775</sup>

4.343 The European Communities argues that Brazil's position is hiding the fact that new tyre manufacturers located in Brazil lobbied for the adoption of the import ban on retreaded tyres, as is clearly admitted in the circular from Pirelli of 4 October 2000, where Pirelli informed its retailers in Brazil of the entry into force of Portaria 8 of 25 September 2000, which banned the importation of retreaded tyres, in the following terms: "There is no doubt that this Order, which is the result of extensive work carried out in conjunction with the authorities, will make it even more difficult to import these products". The European Communities contends in addition that the draft decree law 243/00 introduced by three Brazilian Senators to abrogate Portaria SECEX 8/2000, suggests that this Portaria was the fruit of lobbying by manufacturers of new tyres established in Brazil who wanted to reduce the sales of retreaded tyres as a competing product.<sup>776</sup>

4.344 **Brazil** notes the European Communities' suggestion that the import ban produced an increase in the sales of new tyres manufactured in Brazil. Brazil responds that the increase in the sales of new tyres in Brazil was caused not by the import ban, but by the fact that there are simply more cars on Brazilian roads. Brazil notes that from 2001 to 2005, the Brazilian fleet expanded from 32 million registered motor vehicles to 42 million, according to the National Traffic Department. During this period, Brazil points out, the replacement market expanded by 9.4 million, or 22 per cent, from about 42.7 million to 52.1 million; however, the sales of new tyres produced in Brazil increased by only 900,000, or a mere five per cent. Brazil states that the European Communities' suggestion that these

---

<sup>769</sup> Brazil's second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 5.

<sup>770</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 23; European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 49; second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 22.

<sup>771</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 49.

<sup>772</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 23; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 97.

<sup>773</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 22.

<sup>774</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 98.

<sup>775</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 99.

<sup>776</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 100.

sales increased by "a few millions" in footnote 151 is untrue and misleading. Brazil adds that even if one counts 1999 and 2000 – for which Brazil does not have retread production information to calculate the market size – the sales of domestic tyres increased by only 1.6 million, or nine per cent. At the same time, Brazil notes, imports of new tyres more than doubled from 1999 to 2005.<sup>777</sup>

In relation to used tyres

4.345 **Brazil** notes the European Communities' argument<sup>778</sup> that injunctions protect the Brazilian industry by ensuring supplies.<sup>779</sup> Brazil argues that it actively opposes the injunctions that have led to the imports of used tyres and that, in the great majority of the cases, it has prevailed. Brazil is of the view that to state that the ban "has been suspended by Brazilian courts" – as the European Communities does – is a gross misrepresentation.<sup>780</sup> Brazil submits that the ban has not been "suspended" in any way and it is in force and enforced.<sup>781</sup> Furthermore, Brazil argues that its ban on used tyre imports – which significantly increases production costs for domestic retreaders – and its stern opposition to the injunctions on used tyre imports dispels any suggestion that Brazil seeks to protect its retreading industry.<sup>782</sup>

4.346 The **European Communities** submits that due to the MERCOSUR exemption and the imports in Brazil of used tyres to be retreaded, the export flow from the European Communities on tyres has been radically altered.<sup>783</sup> First, the European Communities submits that the trade of retreaded tyres from the European Communities (and other WTO Members) has been replaced by exports of used tyres to Brazil and the other MERCOSUR countries, which are used to produce retreaded tyres.<sup>784</sup> Second, the European Communities contends that the trade of retreaded tyres from the European Communities (and other WTO Members) has ceased to the benefit of retreaded tyres manufactures located in Brazil and in other MERCOSUR countries, who do not have to face competition from a product with the same characteristics.<sup>785</sup>

4.347 On this question, the European Communities notes that Brazil relies on the fact that the import ban covers also casings imported into Brazil to be retreaded and that this ban substantially increases the Brazilian retreaders' production costs by prohibiting imports of cheap foreign casings.<sup>786</sup> The European Communities submits that it has repeatedly explained in its submissions that the import ban on used tyres is not being implemented because Brazilian courts have granted injunctions under which a large number of used tyres are imported. The European Communities notes also that the import ban on used tyres into Brazil does not affect the retreading industry located in other MERCOSUR countries and exporting to Brazil. Finally, the European Communities is of the view that Brazil has not demonstrated that imported casings are cheaper than those gathered on its territory. On the contrary, the European Communities notes that it has proved that, if the importation of casings into Brazil takes place, this is because it is not possible for the Brazilian retreaders to find in Brazil suitable casings for retreading.<sup>787</sup>

---

<sup>777</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 26.

<sup>778</sup> European Communities' answer to panel question No. 51.

<sup>779</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 36.

<sup>780</sup> See European Communities' first written submission, at para. 147.

<sup>781</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 35.

<sup>782</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 31; Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 36.

<sup>783</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 23.

<sup>784</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 23.

<sup>785</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 103.

<sup>786</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 104.

<sup>787</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 105.

B. THE FINES ON IMPORTATION, MARKETING, TRANSPORTATION, STORAGE, KEEPING OR WAREHOUSING OF IMPORTED RETREADED TYRES

4.348 The **European Communities** claims that the fines imposed by Brazil on the importation, as well as the transportation, storage, keeping or warehousing of retreaded imported tyres constitute a restriction on imports incompatible with Article XI:1 of GATT 1994. In the view of the European Communities, the fines on the marketing, transportation, storage, keeping or warehousing must be regarded as constituting a restriction on the importation of goods. In this context, it should be noted that the disciplines of Article XI:1 also extend to measures of a *de facto* nature.<sup>788</sup> By imposing a fine – which normally will exceed the value of the goods – on any action which is necessary for the internal commercialisation of imported retreaded tyres, Brazil is essentially making any commercialisation of such tyres impossible. These restrictions only apply to imported goods affected by the ban, not to domestic goods. Moreover, these fines are ancillary to the import ban, which they complement and reinforce. Accordingly, they equally constitute a violation of Article XI:1.

4.349 Alternatively, the European Communities contends that should the Panel consider that the fines at issue do not constitute a restriction on the importation of products, they would have to be considered as incompatible with Article III:4 of GATT 1994, which obliges Brazil not to discriminate against imported products in respect of all laws, regulations and requirements affecting their internal sale, offering for sale, purchase, transportation, distribution or use.<sup>789</sup> The European Communities claims that in either case the violation of Brazil's WTO obligations cannot be justified under Article XX of GATT 1994.<sup>790</sup>

4.350 The European Communities submits that although Brazil asserts that the justification of the import ban under Article XX(b) applies *mutatis mutandis* to the fines, no additional argument was presented to justify the latter measure. Moreover, the European Communities notes that in light of Article XX(d), Brazil claims that the fines are "necessary to secure compliance" with the provisions of the import ban. For the European Communities, this argument is equally doomed to fail because Article XX(d) applies only to measures necessary to secure compliance with laws or regulations "which are not inconsistent with the provisions of this Agreement", whereas the import ban is inconsistent with Article XI:1, and is not justified under Article XX(b).<sup>791</sup>

4.351 The European Communities contends further that since both parties agree that there is a *prima facie* incompatibility with Article XI:1, the Panel need not address the question whether there is also a violation of Article III:4. The European Communities argues that like the import ban, the fines cannot be justified under Article XX(b) or (d). Accordingly, for the European Communities the fines are likewise WTO-inconsistent.<sup>792</sup>

4.352 **Brazil** argues that it imposes anti-circumvention fines to safeguard the integrity of the import ban by penalizing traders that circumvent import controls.<sup>793</sup> As such, Brazil argues that the fines are measures to enforce the import ban.<sup>794</sup> Brazil contends that because the import ban is justified by

---

<sup>788</sup> Panel Report on *Argentina – Hides and Leather*, para. 11.17.

<sup>789</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 54; European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 25; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 106.

<sup>790</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 54.

<sup>791</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 25.

<sup>792</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 107.

<sup>793</sup> Decreto Presidencial 3.919/2001 (Exhibit BRA-72), amending Decreto Presidencial 3.179/1999, Art. 47-A (Exhibit BRA-73).

<sup>794</sup> Brazil argues that the European Communities recognizes that the fines are an enforcement measure of the import ban; see European Communities' first written submission, at paras. 172-174, 179.

Article XX(b), fines that enforce the ban are likewise justified by Article XX(b).<sup>795</sup> Brazil contends that the anti-circumvention fines are justified by Article XX(b) because they are measures necessary to protect human life and health, and the environment.<sup>796</sup>

4.353 Moreover, Brazil is of the view that Article XX(d) also justifies the fines because they are "necessary to secure compliance with" the import ban, which is not inconsistent with the GATT 1994.<sup>797</sup> For Brazil, the fines are "necessary" because they significantly enhance effectiveness of the ban.<sup>798</sup> Brazil claims that the fines meet the criteria of the chapeau for the same reasons that the import ban itself meets that criteria and because they discipline mainly Brazilian businesses.<sup>799</sup>

4.354 Brazil submits that both parties<sup>800</sup> agree that anti-circumvention fines are an ancillary enforcement measure that must stand or fall with the ban.<sup>801</sup> Beyond these points, Brazil notes that parties essentially disagree.<sup>802</sup>

#### C. RESTRICTIONS ON THE MARKETING OF IMPORTED RETREADED TYRES AT STATE LEVEL

4.355 The **European Communities** claims that Law 12.114 of the Brazilian State of Rio Grande do Sul of 5 July 2004 prohibits the marketing of retreaded tyres produced outside Brazil. The European Communities contends that this prohibition does not apply to the marketing of retreaded tyres produced in Brazil from domestic carcasses. For the European Communities, this measure constitutes a discrimination against imported products which is incompatible with Article III:4<sup>803</sup> and Brazil has not contested this incompatibility.<sup>804</sup>

4.356 The European Communities submits that Article 1, paragraph 1 of Law 12.114, *as originally adopted*, prohibits the domestic marketing, in Rio Grande do Sul, of imported used tyres, which it defines as including imported retreaded tyres.<sup>805</sup> The European Communities submits that Law 12.114, *as recently amended* (through State Law 12.381 of 28 November 2005), also contains elements of discrimination which are not found in the Brazilian federal measures.<sup>806</sup> The European Communities contends that paragraph 2 of Article 1 of the amended law now specifically authorises the importation of used or retreaded tyres. The European Communities submits that importation of retreaded tyres produced in Brazil from imported used tyres would be allowed, provided that the importer proves to have destroyed one used tyre existing in Brazil for every retreaded tyre. In contrast, the European Communities notes that the importation and marketing of

---

<sup>795</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 32; Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 17; second written submission, executive summary, para. 37.

<sup>796</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 17.

<sup>797</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, paras. 17, 32.

<sup>798</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 32; Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 17.

<sup>799</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 32.

<sup>800</sup> See European Communities' answer to panel question No. 65. See also European Communities' first written submission, at paras. 172-174, 179.

<sup>801</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, paras. 1, 37.

<sup>802</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 1.

<sup>803</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, paras. 55, 57; European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 26; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 108.

<sup>804</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 108.

<sup>805</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 109.

<sup>806</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 56; European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 27.

imported retreaded tyres is allowed only if the importer proves to have destroyed ten used tyres in Brazil for every retreaded tyre.<sup>807</sup>

4.357 The European Communities argues further as regards paragraph 2 of Article 1, that a measure which requires the disposal of ten used tyres for every imported retreaded tyre is manifestly disproportionate, as Brazil has in fact itself acknowledged. The European Communities submits that even according to Brazil's own arguments, according to which every imported retreaded tyre leads to one more used tyre to be disposed of in Brazil, it cannot be argued that an additional amount of ten waste tyres is due to the importation of each retreaded tyre.<sup>808</sup> The European Communities notes Brazil's argument that the disposal obligation is a "non-circumvention fine" for the import ban which, as a "penalty", need not be proportionate. For the European Communities, this argument does not correctly reflect the content of the State law. The European Communities argues that under paragraph 2 of Article 1 of the amended law, imports of retreaded tyres are explicitly authorised, provided that the importer disposes of ten used tyres per imported retreaded tyre. The European Communities contends that this provision is not a "sanction" for violation of an import ban. Rather, for the European Communities, it is a measure which restricts the internal sale of retreaded tyres to the disadvantage of imported retreaded tyres.<sup>809</sup>

4.358 The European Communities argues that the requirement of having to dispose of ten used tyres, rather than one tyre, clearly constitutes less favourable treatment of imported retreaded tyres. In other words, for the European Communities the amended law introduces an additional discrimination between retreaded tyres produced in Brazil from imported carcasses, and retreaded tyres imported into Brazil.<sup>810</sup>

4.359 Furthermore, the European Communities submits that it is not entirely clear how paragraphs 1 and 2 of Law 12.114 relate to one another. The European Communities notes that when questioned by the Panel on this point, Brazil replied that the amendments introduced by Law 12.381, permitting imports under certain conditions, seem to conflict with Article 1 of Law 12.114, which prohibits imports of used tyres, and that it is not clear whether the amendments intended to lift the import prohibition.<sup>811</sup> The European Communities assumes that in the Brazilian legal order, the conflict rules of *lex posterior derogat priori* and *lex specialis derogat generali* apply. The European Communities assumes that since paragraph 2 of Article 1 of Law 12.114 is both later in time and more specific than paragraph 1 thereof, tyres which have been imported in accordance with the conditions of paragraph 2 may also legally be marketed in Rio Grande do Sul.<sup>812</sup>

4.360 In this sense, the European Communities argues that paragraph 2 would constitute an exception from paragraph 1. The European Communities contends that the combined effect of Law 12.114 with its combination of prohibitions and conditional, but discriminatory, authorisations, is to create considerable uncertainty about the legality of the sale of imported retreaded tyres in Rio Grande do Sul. The European Communities submits further that the law discourages imports of retreaded tyres, and as such has a considerable chilling effect on foreign trade.<sup>813</sup>

---

<sup>807</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 56; European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 27; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 109.

<sup>808</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 117.

<sup>809</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 27; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 118.

<sup>810</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 56.

<sup>811</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 110.

<sup>812</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 111.

<sup>813</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 112.

4.361 As regards the legal effect of the Rio Grande do Sul Law, the European Communities notes Brazil's argument that it "warrants no independent consideration because it does not restrict imports of retreaded tyres any more than the federal import ban". The European Communities does not agree with these arguments.<sup>814</sup> The European Communities argues that, in contrast to what Brazil has claimed, Law 12.114 is a measure independent of the measures adopted at the federal level in Brazil and, consequently, does warrant independent consideration in the context of the present dispute.<sup>815</sup>

4.362 The European Communities submits Brazil's claim that the State measure is incompatible with Brazilian constitutional law, and therefore has no legal effect.<sup>816</sup> The European Communities argues, however, that Brazil has failed to establish both that the measure in its entirety is indeed unconstitutional, nor that this unconstitutionality as such would deprive the measure of its legal effect.<sup>817</sup> The European Communities submits that Brazil has also claimed that "to the extent that the state measure conflicts with the federal measure ... the federal measure will prevail and trump the state measure". The European Communities further submits that in support, Brazil has referred to the fact that the federal government has the exclusive power to regulate foreign and interstate trade.<sup>818</sup>

4.363 For the European Communities, these explanations are unconvincing. First of all, the European Communities argues that it is not clear whether and to which extent Law 12.114 falls under the exclusive competence of the federal government for foreign and inter-state trade. The European Communities is of the view that this is particularly doubtful with respect to paragraph 2 of Article 1 of that Law, which in essence contains disposal obligations imposed on importers of retreaded and used tyres. The European Communities notes that, as Brazil has explained, States and the federal government have concurrent jurisdiction over environmental protection. For this reason, the European Communities argues, as Brazil has equally confirmed, that Rio Grande do Sul can legislate on matters related to disposal of waste. However, the European Communities contends that it can be argued that this is precisely what Rio Grande do Sul has done in paragraph 2 of Article 1 of Law 12.114. The European Communities argues that the fact that the disposal obligations heavily discriminate against imported retreaded tyres, and have the obvious intention of discouraging such imports, is not enough to assume that these measures *per se* constitute regulations of foreign trade.<sup>819</sup>

4.364 Second, for the European Communities, even to the extent that Law 12.114 conflicts with Brazilian constitutional law, Brazil has not shown that the law for this reason has no legal effect in the Brazilian legal order. On the contrary, the European Communities argues that Brazil has confirmed that "[i]n order to have the state measures at issue declared null and void, a specific court ruling – *i.e.*, a ruling by the Federal Supreme Court in an unconstitutionality action *cf.* Art. 102(I)(a) of the Constitution) – is required". In the absence of such a ruling, the European Communities argues that it would thus appear that there is no basis for assuming that courts and administrators in Rio Grande do Sul would not apply the Rio Grande do Sul law.<sup>820</sup>

4.365 The European Communities contends further that if the ban at federal level were lifted following the present dispute, but the State law maintained, this would continue to restrict the marketing of imported retreaded tyres in Rio Grande do Sul.<sup>821</sup>

---

<sup>814</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 113.

<sup>815</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 26; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 113.

<sup>816</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 23.

<sup>817</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 23.

<sup>818</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 114.

<sup>819</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 115.

<sup>820</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 116.

<sup>821</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 26; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 113.

4.366 The European Communities claims that these restrictions cannot be justified by Article XX(b).<sup>822</sup> The European Communities contends that Brazil has offered no arguments as regards the possibility of a justification of the Rio Grande do Sul measure under Article XX(b). For the European Communities, any attempt to justify this measure as "necessary" under Article XX(b) must fail.<sup>823</sup> The European Communities claims that Brazil has also not succeeded in demonstrating that the measure, and in particular the discriminatory disposal obligations it imposes, can be justified under Article XX(b).<sup>824</sup> For the European Communities, such a discriminatory scheme, the only intention of which in fact seems to be to discourage imports, cannot be justified under Article XX(b).<sup>825</sup> Moreover, the European Communities argues that Brazil, as a WTO Member, is responsible for the respect of its WTO obligations by its federal states in accordance with Article XXIV:12.<sup>826</sup>

4.367 **Brazil** argues that the state of Rio Grande do Sul imposes a state ban on sales of imported retreaded tyres,<sup>827</sup> which has effect only to the extent that it is consistent with federal law.<sup>828</sup> Brazil contends that it has demonstrated that the challenged state measure is not inconsistent with Article III:4 because the import-related provisions in this measure are pre-empted by federal law and have no effect. Brazil also notes that in July 2006, the Office of the Chief of Staff to the President issued a legal opinion<sup>829</sup>, advising the Solicitor General that the state measure violates provisions of the Brazilian Constitution and recommending that the Solicitor General bring a Direct Action of Unconstitutionality.<sup>830</sup> Brazil reports that the General Prosecutor of the Republic has consequently presented to the Federal Supreme Court the Unconstitutionality Action recommended by the Chief of Staff Minister.<sup>831</sup>

4.368 Brazil notes that it has also explained that the law has no legal effect because Brazilian states have no authority to regulate interstate or international trade under Brazil's Constitution. According to Brazil, state authorities simply cannot authorize or prohibit imports because import licenses are issued by the federal government, not by the states; neither can state authorities impede sales of imported products.<sup>832</sup>

4.369 Brazil claims that the Rio Grande do Sul state measure is justified by Article XX(b) because it is a measure necessary to protect human life and health, and the environment.<sup>833</sup> Moreover, Brazil contends that the state measure warrants no independent consideration because it does not restrict

---

<sup>822</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 57; European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 26; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 117.

<sup>823</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 28.

<sup>824</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 23.

<sup>825</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 117.

<sup>826</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 57.

<sup>827</sup> Law No. 12.114 of Rio Grande do Sul (Exhibit BRA-80), as amended by Law 12.381 (Exhibit BRA-81).

<sup>828</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 16.

<sup>829</sup> Office of the Chief of Staff to the President, Official Letter SAJ No. /05-, 26 June 2006 (Exhibit BRA-156).

<sup>830</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 46.

<sup>831</sup> Brazil's comment to the European Communities' answer to panel question No. 118 (Exhibit BRA-169).

<sup>832</sup> Brazil's responses to question 111.

<sup>833</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, paras. 17, 36.

imports of retreaded tyres from the European Communities any more than the federal import ban does. In the event of a conflict, Brazil submits that the federal measure prevails.<sup>834</sup>

D. THE MERCOSUR EXEMPTION

1. Articles XIII:1 and I:1 of GATT 1994

4.370 The **European Communities** claims that the exemptions of retreaded tyres imported from other MERCOSUR countries from the import ban and the associated fines are incompatible with Articles XIII:1 and I:1 of GATT 1994.<sup>835</sup> The European Communities contends that Brazil has not denied this inconsistency and has argued that the MERCOSUR exemption is justified under Articles XXIV and XX(d) of GATT 1994.<sup>836</sup>

4.371 The European Communities submits that in relation to the scope of the MERCOSUR exemption, Brazil has argued that the exemption for exports from MERCOSUR countries in Article 40 of Portaria SECEX 14/2004 does not apply to all retreaded tyres, but only to "remoulded tyres", i.e. tyres where the tread and the sidewall have been renewed from bead to bead.<sup>837</sup> The European Communities argues that this explanation is not compatible with the wording and context of the Brazilian measures. For the European Communities, if the term "remoldagem" in Article 40 were to apply only to retreaded tyres produced through one specific process, then the same should also apply to the term "recauchutados", which should apply only to tyres retreaded through the process of re-capping. However, the European Communities submits that Brazil maintains that the term "recauchutagem" is to be interpreted and applied in a large sense as including all retreaded tyres. For the European Communities, it is not clear, therefore, why only one term is to be interpreted in a large sense, whereas the other term in a narrow sense.<sup>838</sup>

4.372 The European Communities contends that Brazil's interpretation is also contradicted by Presidential Decree 4.592, which exempts from the fines imposed on the importation of retreaded tyres, all retreaded tyres originating in MERCOSUR countries. Accordingly, for the European Communities, it would appear that the importation of all retreaded tyres from these countries is legal, and not just the importation of remoulded tyres.<sup>839</sup>

4.373 The European Communities also argues that Brazil's claim is also at odds with its reply to the Panel's question No. 30, where it explains that "because Portaria SECEX 14/2004 is a foreign trade regulation, it employs the HS terminology", and concludes that the "terms 'used' and 'retreaded tyres' refer, respectively, to HS tariff lines 4012.20 and 4012.11, 4012.12, 4012.13, and 4012.19". The European Communities contends that the HS terminology does not distinguish between retreaded tyres depending on the process according to which they have been produced.<sup>840</sup>

4.374 However, the European Communities argues that even if the Panel were to conclude that the exemption only covers the specific type of retreaded tyres produced by "remoulding", there would still be a violation of Article XIII:1 and XI:1 to the extent that Brazil grants an advantage to these

---

<sup>834</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 36; Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 21.

<sup>835</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 29; European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 58.

<sup>836</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 29.

<sup>837</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 119.

<sup>838</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 120.

<sup>839</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 121.

<sup>840</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 122.

specific products from MERCOSUR countries which it does not extend to the products of other WTO Members.<sup>841</sup>

4.375 Further, as regards Brazil's claim that it is working with its MERCOSUR partners to eliminate the MERCOSUR exemption, the European Communities considers that these remarks are irrelevant for the purposes of deciding this dispute. The European Communities submits that the measure at issue is the MERCOSUR exemption as in force at the date of establishment of the Panel. The European Communities contends that whether this exemption might be removed at some date in the future is not only entirely speculative, but also irrelevant for the purposes of the findings and conclusions which this Panel must make.<sup>842</sup>

4.376 The European Communities submits that, moreover, Brazil's claim that it would "soon be allowed to prohibit retreaded tyre imports from other Mercosul countries" is also entirely unsupported. The European Communities notes that Brazil has submitted a draft MERCOSUR agreement on waste policy. However, the European Communities argues that apart from the fact that this agreement is not yet in force, this agreement would only apply to used tyres, not to retreaded tyres. The European Communities sees no basis for Brazil's statement that it "would soon be allowed to prohibit retreaded tyre imports from other Mercosul countries". Moreover, in the European Communities' view, it does not appear likely that Uruguay, after having obtained the right to export retreaded tyres to Brazil and Argentina through two MERCOSUR dispute settlement proceedings, would agree to a prohibition of these same exports.<sup>843</sup>

4.377 According to **Brazil**, the MERCOSUR exemption is justified by Articles XX(d) and XXIV.<sup>844</sup>

## 2. Article XXIV

4.378 **Brazil** submits that it exempted MERCOSUR countries from the ban and the anti-circumvention fines to comply with a ruling by a MERCOSUR tribunal. Brazil states that because Uruguay only challenged the ban's application to remoulded tyres, the proceedings did not affect imports of other types of retreaded tyres and Brazil limited its exemption to the remoulded tyres.<sup>845</sup> Brazil contends that Article XXIV authorizes customs union members to adopt measures that would otherwise be contrary to their WTO obligations, provided that such measures do not raise trade barriers to non-parties.<sup>846</sup> Brazil argues further that the limited exemption did not raise Brazil's level of protection, but relaxed trade restriction for MERCOSUR partners.<sup>847</sup> Brazil argues that the MERCOSUR exemption is authorized under Article XXIV<sup>848</sup> and the European Communities has failed to rebut Brazil's defence of the limited exemption of MERCOSUR under Article XXIV.<sup>849</sup>

4.379 Brazil submits that with respect to Article XXIV, the two main arguments made by the European Communities and certain third parties are: first, that the members of MERCOSUR did not notify that customs union under Article XXIV; and second, they argue that Brazil has not

---

<sup>841</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 123.

<sup>842</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 79.

<sup>843</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, executive summary, para. 79.

<sup>844</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 17.

<sup>845</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 77 (Exhibit BRA-74).

<sup>846</sup> See GATT 1994, Art. XXIV:5, 8.

<sup>847</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 33.

<sup>848</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 33; Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, paras. 11, 18.

<sup>849</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 4.

demonstrated that the limited exemption was introduced upon the formation of the customs union and that such formation would have been prevented if the exemption had not been introduced.<sup>850</sup>

4.380 The **European Communities** argues that the MERCOSUR exemption cannot be justified under Article XXIV.<sup>851</sup> The European Communities submits that Brazil appears to be arguing that the import ban and fines on the importation of retreaded tyres are justified under Article XX. However, in the European Communities' view, measures which are permitted under Article XX are explicitly excluded by Article XXIV:8(a)(i) from the requirement to eliminate restrictive regulations of commerce with respect to substantially all trade. Accordingly, for the European Communities, an exemption from a measure which is justified under Article XX cannot be "necessary" within the meaning of Article XXIV:5.<sup>852</sup> Furthermore, the European Communities argues that Brazil has not shown that the MERCOSUR exemption was necessary for allowing the formation of MERCOSUR. In particular, Brazil has failed to explain why it could be necessary to exempt its MERCOSUR partners from a measure which it claims is necessary for the purposes of protecting human life and health, and which Article XXIV:8 explicitly exempts from the need to liberalise internal trade.<sup>853</sup>

4.381 The European Communities argues that there is therefore a fundamental logical contradiction in the measures adopted by Brazil with respect to retreaded tyres. The European Communities contends that if Brazil was right in arguing that the ban and fines on the importation of retreaded tyres are justified under Article XX, then the ban and the fines should be imposed on imports from all countries, including from other MERCOSUR members. On the other hand, if the ban and fines are not justified under Article XX, the European Communities submits that not only MERCOSUR members should be exempted from them, but all WTO Members.<sup>854</sup>

4.382 The European Communities argues that the only applicable exception which could be invoked would appear to be Article XXIV:5. The European Communities is of the view that it would be for Brazil to invoke this provision, and to establish that its conditions are met.<sup>855</sup> The European Communities argues that in order for a measure to be justified under Article XXIV:5, the defending party must fulfil the two conditions set out by the Appellate Body in *Turkey – Textiles*: 1) it must demonstrate that the measure is introduced upon the formation of a customs union that fully meets the requirements of Article XXIV:8(a) and 5(a); and 2) it must establish that the formation of the customs union would have been prevented if it were not allowed to introduce the measure at issue.<sup>856</sup> In the present case, the European Communities contends that Brazil could not successfully invoke Article XXIV:5.<sup>857</sup>

(a) Whether MERCOSUR meets the requirements of Article XXIV

4.383 **Brazil** submits that MERCOSUR fully meets the conditions under Article XXIV because it is a customs union, whose members have liberalized substantially all trade among themselves, substantially harmonized duties and trade regulations for non-parties, and did not raise outside trade barriers.<sup>858</sup> Brazil notes that it has adduced evidence that establishes a prima facie case that

---

<sup>850</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 4.

<sup>851</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 124.

<sup>852</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 61.

<sup>853</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 25.

<sup>854</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 62.

<sup>855</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 59.

<sup>856</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 30; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 124.

<sup>857</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 24.

<sup>858</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 18; Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 33.

MERCOSUR is a customs union that meets the conditions of paragraphs 5 and 8 of Article XXIV. Brazil contends that the European Communities has done nothing to rebut that prima facie case.<sup>859</sup>

4.384 The **European Communities** argues that Brazil must establish that MERCOSUR is a customs union that fully meets the requirements of Article XXIV:8(a) and 5(a). However, the European Communities claims that Brazil has merely asserted, without offering any further proof or argument, that the conditions of Article XXIV:8(a) are met by MERCOSUR.<sup>860</sup> The European Communities contends that Brazil has not taken any position on the condition of Article XXIV:5(a). The European Communities argues that submissions of Brazil do not seem sufficient to enable the Panel to determine whether the conditions of Article XXIV:8(a) and 5(a) are met.<sup>861</sup> The European Communities claims further that Brazil has failed to demonstrate that MERCOSUR is a customs union which is in full accordance with the requirements of Article XXIV:5 and 8. Instead, the European Communities contends that Brazil appears to believe to be able to establish these requirements by simple force of assertion. However, as the European Communities has shown, there are numerous open questions as to the fulfilment by MERCOSUR of the requirements of Article XXIV.<sup>862</sup>

(i) *The notification requirement under Article XXIV:7*

4.385 **Brazil** submits that the European Communities and certain third parties have argued that MERCOSUR was not notified pursuant to Article XXIV:7<sup>863</sup>, and, as a consequence, Brazil cannot invoke Article XXIV as a justification for the exemption.<sup>864</sup> Brazil notes, first of all, that Article XXIV:7 does not provide formal requirements concerning the obligation to notify CONTRACTING PARTIES of the formation of a customs union.<sup>865</sup> Brazil argues further that there is nothing in Article XXIV:7 that says that the notification must explicitly state that the information is being provided pursuant to the Article.

4.386 In any event, as a factual and legal matter, Brazil submits that MERCOSUR was notified to the CONTRACTING PARTIES in a manner that meets the notification obligation contained in Article XXIV:7.<sup>866</sup> Brazil submits that Argentina, Brazil, Paraguay and Uruguay notified the CONTRACTING PARTIES in March 1992 that they had entered the Treaty of Asunción, with the objective of facilitating the creation of the necessary conditions for the establishment of a common market between the four countries.<sup>867</sup> Brazil argues that the effectiveness of that notification to inform the CONTRACTING PARTIES of the creation of the customs union, in accordance with Article XXIV:7, is evidenced by the fact that a Working Group was established to examine MERCOSUR "in light of the relevant provisions of the Enabling Clause and the GATT, including Article XXIV".<sup>868</sup>

---

<sup>859</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 5; Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 38.

<sup>860</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 31; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 125.

<sup>861</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 31.

<sup>862</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 24.

<sup>863</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 4; second written submission, executive summary, para. 41.

<sup>864</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 41.

<sup>865</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 4.

<sup>866</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 4.

<sup>867</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 4.

<sup>868</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 4; Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 41.

(ii) *The requirements of Article XXIV:8(a) and 5(a)*

4.387 **Brazil** argues that the European Communities has explicitly acknowledged that MERCOSUR is a customs union<sup>869</sup> and that<sup>870</sup> MERCOSUR "has a common external tariff and a common external trade policy".<sup>871</sup> Brazil contends further that Article XXIV:8(a) requires internal liberalization with respect to "substantially all the trade" between the constituent territories and application of substantially the same external duties and other regulations to non-parties. Brazil argues that MERCOSUR meets these requirements, as the documents submitted to the Committee on Regional Trade Agreements (CRTA) demonstrate. Brazil submits that calculation of the weighted average duties was the last major hurdle in the examination of MERCOSUR by the CRTA, and the Committee Chairman has noted that the Committee<sup>872</sup> now appeared to have all the necessary information and that the examination would soon be concluded.<sup>873</sup>

4.388 Brazil explains that MERCOSUR is presently being examined by the CRTA<sup>874</sup> under Article XXIV.<sup>875</sup> Brazil notes that in 2005, the Secretariat completed calculations of the weighted average tariffs, which showed that they were not "on the whole" higher than before the formation (in fact, they fell from 12.5 per cent to 10.4 per cent).<sup>876</sup> Thus, Brazil argues that MERCOSUR meets the conditions of Article XXIV:5(a).<sup>877</sup>

4.389 Brazil notes that MERCOSUR is being examined by the CRTA under Article XXIV, and that the Members of the WTO, including the European Communities, have actively participated in that process. Brazil notes that the Committee has not completed its examination, but the same can be said of every other customs union and free trade agreement being examined by the Committee, including the European Communities.<sup>878</sup>

4.390 Brazil argues that it has demonstrated that MERCOSUR meets the requirements of Article XXIV:5 and 8. Brazil first points out that the Committee on Regional Trade Agreements has completed its factual inquiry on MERCOSUR, and that during the April 2006 meeting of the CRTA, the Committee Chairman noted that the Committee "seemed to have exhausted its factual inquiry," that the Secretariat would begin drafting the report on the examination of MERCOSUR, and that the examination would soon be concluded.<sup>879</sup> Brazil notes that in meetings of the CRTA, the European Communities has asked Brazil about how certain aspects of the customs union operate, but has not made any substantive objections.<sup>880</sup>

4.391 Brazil notes that in the context of this dispute, however, the European Communities argues that sugar and automotive sectors have not been fully liberalized. Brazil responds that as Argentina, acting as MERCOSUR's *president pro tempore*, pointed out at the April meeting, sugar's share of the intra- MERCOSUR trade is minimal – 0.001 per cent of the total. Argentina also explained that

---

<sup>869</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 4; Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 38.

<sup>870</sup> See European Communities' answer to panel question No. 76.

<sup>871</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 40.

<sup>872</sup> See Note on the Meeting of 3 April 2006, WT/COMTD/1/Add.16, at para. 14.

<sup>873</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 40.

<sup>874</sup> See COM.TD/133.

<sup>875</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 18; Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 39.

<sup>876</sup> See Committee on Regional Trade Agreements, WT/COMTD/1/Add.15, 24 May 2005, at 3.

<sup>877</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 39.

<sup>878</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, para. 70 and second written submission, para. 170.

<sup>879</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 132, citing WT/COMTD/1/Add.16, at para. 14 (Exhibit BRA-170).

<sup>880</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 132.

MERCOSUR members are in the process of liberalizing the intra-MERCOSUR trade in the automotive sector under the MERCOSUR Automobile Policy.<sup>881</sup> Brazil notes that the bilateral agreements between MERCOSUR members have already led, in practice, to duty-free trade in almost one hundred per cent of the commerce in the auto sector. Brazil also notes that with respect to measures that affect extra-MERCOSUR imports and exports, Argentina submitted evidence to the CRTA indicating that MERCOSUR applies common external tariff to products in over 90 per cent of the tariff lines and has a specific timetable in place to cover the remaining categories of products by 2008.<sup>882</sup> Brazil argues that it can hardly be disputed that harmonizing external tariffs and regulations affecting more than 90 per cent of tariff lines amounts to application of "substantially the same duties and other regulations" under Article XXIV:8. Brazil also notes that extra-regional trade has increased by 239 per cent since the founding of MERCOSUR.<sup>883</sup>

4.392 Brazil also notes the European Communities' argument that MERCOSUR parties maintain "non-tariff barriers." Brazil states that the "non-tariff barrier" presented by the European Communities is the import ban on retreaded tyres, which is the subject to this dispute. Brazil again recalls that the ban was initially applied *erga omnes*, that it was not imposed on non-members as one step in the formation of MERCOSUR, and that it is justified by Article XX(b).<sup>884</sup>

4.393 The **European Communities** notes that Brazil has also claimed that the European Communities has recognised MERCOSUR as a customs union by engaging in negotiations of a "bi-regional free trade agreement".<sup>885</sup> The European Communities does not contest that the Treaty of Asuncion involves the establishment of a customs union in a general sense. However, for the European Communities, this is independent of the question whether MERCOSUR is fully in accordance with the conditions of Article XXIV:5(a) and 8(a). The European Communities argues that it is for Brazil, as the party invoking these provisions, to establish that the conditions of the exception are met. The European Communities contends that the negotiations for a bi-regional trade agreement between the European Communities and MERCOSUR are of no relevance in this context.<sup>886</sup>

4.394 The European Communities considers as surprising Brazil's assertion that it has recognised that the conditions of Article XXIV are fulfilled. Throughout the present proceedings, the European Communities has clearly and unambiguously stated that Brazil has failed to demonstrate that the conditions of Articles XXIV:5 and 8 are fulfilled. The European Communities is of the view that Brazil should not be allowed to escape its burden of proof by imputing statements to the European Communities.

4.395 The European Communities submits that Brazil has limited itself to the simple assertion that MERCOSUR is in compliance with Articles XXIV:5(a) and 8(a), without substantiating this with any sufficient evidence. The European Communities contends that Brazil has referred to "documents submitted by Brazil and its Mercosul partners" to the CRTA. However, the European Communities argues that Brazil does not identify the specific documents to which it refers, nor does it explain in which way they are relevant for establishing compliance with the conditions of Article XXIV:5 and 8. For the European Communities, this blanket reference does not constitute a sufficient way of discharging Brazil's burden of proof. Moreover, the European Communities is of the view that documents submitted to the Committee in 1995 to 1997 do not reflect the current state of affairs.

---

<sup>881</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 132, citing WT/COMTD/1/Add.17, at 2 (Exhibit EC-121). See also Exhibit BRA-171 and Exhibit BRA-172.

<sup>882</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 132, citing WT/COMTD/1/Add.17, at 2 (Exhibit EC-121).

<sup>883</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 132, citing WT/COMTD/1/Add.16 (Exhibit BRA-170).

<sup>884</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 132.

<sup>885</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 125.

<sup>886</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 126.

4.396 The European Communities argues that despite the information submitted by Brazil and its MERCOSUR partners, the CRTA and the Committee on Trade and Development did not reach the conclusion that MERCOSUR is in compliance with Article XXIV. In fact, the European Communities points out that many WTO Members continue to express doubts about MERCOSUR's compliance with the conditions of this provision. The European Communities argues that it is therefore astonishing that Brazil would consider a blanket reference to the inconclusive discussions in the Committee sufficient for establishing the compatibility of MERCOSUR with Article XXIV.

4.397 Moreover, the European Communities argues that Article XXIV:8(a)(i) and (ii) requires that duties and other restrictive regulations of commerce must be eliminated with respect to substantially all trade between the members of the customs union, and that substantially the same duties and other regulations of commerce are applied by each of the members of the union to the trade with territories not included in the union.<sup>887</sup> It is noteworthy that for certain sectors, notably the automotive and the sugar sectors, trade has not been entirely liberalised within MERCOSUR. As the MERCOSUR member States have confirmed, the automotive sector alone accounts for approximately 29 per cent of intra-MERCOSUR trade. Accordingly, even without going into the further question of persisting internal non-tariff barriers, MERCOSUR does not seem to have achieved a liberalisation of "substantially all" intra-MERCOSUR trade as required by Article XXIV:8(a)(i).

4.398 Second, according to the European Communities, Article XXIV:8(a)(ii) requires that substantially the same duties and other regulations of commerce are applied by each of the members of the customs union to the trade with territories not included in the union. In this context, it is noted that the Contracting Parties of MERCOSUR have confirmed that there are exceptions to MERCOSUR's common external tariff which currently concern up to 10 per cent of the tariff lines according to the information given by the MERCOSUR member States. In addition, MERCOSUR member States maintain export duties and "other regulations of commerce" on trade with third countries that are not common to all MERCOSUR countries. Accordingly, it does not appear clear that MERCOSUR member States currently apply substantially the same duties and other regulations of commerce on trade with third countries.

4.399 The European Communities stresses that the failure to comply with the requirements of Article XXIV:8(a) could not be justified as part of an "interim arrangement" within the meaning of Article XXIV:5(c). Such an interim arrangement must lead to the formation of a customs union within a reasonable length of time. The Understanding on the Interpretation of Article XXIV provides that this reasonable length of time shall exceed 10 years only in exceptional cases. Since there appear to be no exceptional circumstances which would justify a longer transition period, this period has already expired for MERCOSUR.

4.400 In addition, the European Communities argues that Article XXIV:5(a) requires that the duties and restrictive regulations of commerce imposed on trade with certain parties shall not on the whole be higher or more restrictive than the general incidence of the duties and regulations of commerce prior to the formation of the customs union. In this regard, the European Communities notes that Brazil has referred to calculations of weighted import tariff rates prepared by the WTO Secretariat. In this respect, the European Communities notes first of all that the calculations of the Secretariat show that the average weighted tariff rates have increased for three of the four MERCOSUR members. Moreover, the European Communities remarks that these calculations do not address non-tariff measures, as at issue in the present case. For the European Communities, this is significant, since, as the measure at issue in the present dispute illustrates, MERCOSUR countries continue to adopt non-tariff measures affecting extra-MERCOSUR imports and exports which are not reflected in the calculations of the WTO Secretariat.<sup>888</sup> The European Communities argues that Brazil has therefore

---

<sup>887</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 127.

<sup>888</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 128.

not demonstrated what is the situation for non-tariff measures, and whether these measures on the whole are not more restrictive than prior to the creation of MERCOSUR. The European Communities submits that the answer to this question is far from obvious. Moreover, the European Communities also notes that Article XXIV:5(a) concerns not only import duties, but also export duties. However, although MERCOSUR countries continue to impose export duties on certain products, the European Communities is of the view that these duties are not addressed in the calculations of the Secretariat either.

4.401 The European Communities also notes that despite several years of examination in the WTO Committee on Trade and Development, WTO Members have not reached agreement on whether MERCOSUR is compatible with Article XXIV.<sup>889</sup>

4.402 Finally, the European Communities submits that, as regards specifically the automotive sector, Brazil referred to a recent agreement liberalising this sector. However, the European Communities submits that the only agreement in this respect is a bilateral agreement between Argentina and Brazil which institutes a form of managed trade for the automotive sector. For the European Communities, this agreement does not amount to a liberalisation of trade within MERCOSUR.<sup>890</sup>

(b) Whether the formation of the customs union would have been prevented if Brazil were not allowed to introduce the measure at issue

4.403 **Brazil** claims that it has adduced evidence that establishes a prima facie case that the MERCOSUR exemption is justified by Article XXIV. Brazil claims that the European Communities has done nothing to rebut that prima facie case.<sup>891</sup> Brazil notes that it has also demonstrated that it adopted the limited exemption of MERCOSUR countries from the ban and the anti-circumvention fines pursuant to its MERCOSUR obligations, after a MERCOSUR Ad Hoc Tribunal ruled that Brazil could not maintain the ban on other MERCOSUR countries. In order to comply with that award, and safeguard the integrity of MERCOSUR dispute settlement system, Brazil explains that it exempted only remoulded tyres imported from other MERCOSUR countries from the ban.<sup>892</sup>

4.404 Brazil submits that another argument presented by certain third parties<sup>893</sup> and half-heartedly endorsed by the European Communities is that Brazil has not demonstrated that it meets the two conditions set forth by the Appellate Body in *Turkey – Textiles*, including that the exemption is necessary to the formation of MERCOSUR.<sup>894</sup> Brazil is of the view that the analysis of the Appellate Body in that case, however, cannot be applied to the present dispute. In the present factual context and in line with the panel's findings in *US – Line Pipe*, Brazil is not required to demonstrate that the measure was “necessary” for the formation of the customs union. Brazil contends that the facts in this case are starkly different from those in *Turkey – Textiles*. Brazil also submits, as the panel in *United States – Line Pipe* made clear that *Turkey – Textiles* addressed a measure which imposed new restrictions.<sup>895</sup>

---

<sup>889</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 129.

<sup>890</sup> European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 24.

<sup>891</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 38.

<sup>892</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 5.

<sup>893</sup> See, e.g., Third Party Submission of Chinese Taipei, at paras. 11-13.

<sup>894</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 19; Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, pp. 4-5; Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 42.

<sup>895</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 42.

4.405 Brazil argues that unlike Turkey, Brazil is not invoking Article XXIV to justify measures raising barriers to the trade of other WTO Members.<sup>896</sup> Brazil submits that the measure in this case is the exemption of MERCOSUR countries from the ban; that is to say, it consists of lifting restrictions internally, within the territory of the customs union.<sup>897</sup> Brazil contends that it merely relaxed an already-existing restriction for its MERCOSUR partners. Brazil relies on Article XXIV not to justify a trade restriction for non-members, but to justify internal liberalization within a customs union. Therefore, Brazil is of the view that it does not need to demonstrate that the exemption is necessary for the formation of the customs union.<sup>898</sup>

4.406 Brazil contends that a more apposite case for the Panel's examination of Brazil's defence under Article XXIV is *United States – Line Pipe*, which considered whether the United States could exclude its NAFTA partners, Canada and Mexico, from the application of safeguard measures to other WTO Members. Brazil notes that the panel in that case noted the decision of the Appellate Body in *Turkey – Textiles* but distinguished the facts in each case. Brazil recalls that the Panel found, in paragraphs 7.144 to 7.146, that "the United States [was] entitled to rely on Article XXIV defence against Korea's claims under Articles I, XIII and XIX regarding the exclusion of imports from Canada and Mexico from the scope of the line pipe measures". Brazil notes that the Panel explained that in *Turkey – Textiles*, the Appellate Body had been addressing a measure which imposed new restrictions against third countries whereas in the *United States – Line Pipe* case, the measure was part of the elimination of duties and other restrictive regulations between parties to the free-trade agreement.<sup>899</sup>

4.407 Brazil also notes that the Panel concluded that it was "not at all convinced" that Members should be required to demonstrate the necessity of a measure related to internal liberalization.<sup>900</sup> Brazil argues that the same is true in this case. Similar to the facts in *United States – Line Pipe*, Brazil contends that in this case the measure at issue does not impose new restrictions against third countries but rather eliminates restrictive regulations between parties to the customs union.<sup>901</sup>

4.408 Contrary to what the European Communities says, Brazil submits that the Appellate Body did not overturn the finding of the *United States – Line Pipe* decision. Brazil argues that the Appellate Body said that it was moot and had no legal effect, but it did so based on entirely different grounds, which had nothing to do with the substance or soundness of the Panel's reasoning. Brazil submits that the reasons that led the Panel to reach that conclusion are equally applicable in this case. Brazil submits further that the factual differences that the European Communities points to have no relevance or importance for the main point that Brazil (and the *United States – Line Pipe*) made: in this case, Brazil has not imposed new restrictions on WTO Members.<sup>902</sup>

4.409 Finally, Brazil argues that contrary to the European Communities' claim, Article XXIV authorizes the MERCOSUR exemption and does not require a showing of necessity.<sup>903</sup>

4.410 The **European Communities** claims that Brazil must show that without the exclusion of MERCOSUR members from the import ban, the formation of MERCOSUR would have been

---

<sup>896</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 19; Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, pp. 4-5; Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 42.

<sup>897</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, pp. 4-5; Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 42.

<sup>898</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 19.

<sup>899</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 5.

<sup>900</sup> Panel Report on *US – Line Pipe*, para. 7.148.

<sup>901</sup> Brazil's first oral concluding statement, executive summary, p. 5; Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 42.

<sup>902</sup> Brazil's second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 16.

<sup>903</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 3.

prevented.<sup>904</sup> The European Communities argues that Brazil fails in demonstrating that the MERCOSUR exemption was necessary in order to allow the formation of the customs union, as required by Article XXIV:5.<sup>905</sup> As regards the second condition, Brazil has been unable to show the necessity of the MERCOSUR exemption, and has instead chosen to contest that it must demonstrate the necessity of the exemption. As a consequence, Brazil has failed to demonstrate that this exemption is justified under Article XXIV.

4.411 The European Communities notes Brazil's argument that the case law in *Turkey - Textiles* does not apply in the present case, because *Turkey - Textiles* concerned a new quantitative restriction on imports, whereas in the present case, Brazil exempted MERCOSUR countries from an "existing" ban on the importation of retreaded tyres.<sup>906</sup> The European Communities is of the view that this amounts to an unduly narrow interpretation of the Appellate Body's case law in *Turkey - Textiles*.<sup>907</sup> The European Communities argues that the conditions formulated by the Appellate Body in *Turkey - Textiles*, which are derived from the plain wording of Article XXIV:5, were formulated without any reference to the sequence in which the discrimination was introduced. For the European Communities, there is therefore no indication that the Appellate Body wanted to distinguish between cases where the restriction is imposed immediately on imports, without being imposed on goods from within the customs union, and cases where the restriction is first imposed on all goods, and then lifted for goods originating in the customs union.<sup>908</sup> The European Communities stresses that what is relevant is that in both cases, there is a difference in treatment which is incompatible with most-favoured nation obligations, and which therefore requires a justification under Article XXIV.<sup>909</sup>

4.412 Moreover, the European Communities submits that in support of its view, Brazil, relying mainly on the Panel in *US - Line Pipe*, has contested that it must demonstrate the necessity of the measure.<sup>910</sup> The European Communities submits that this reliance by Brazil on the Panel in *US - Line Pipe* is misplaced.<sup>911</sup> For the European Communities, the findings on which Brazil relies in the Panel Report in *US - Line Pipe* were explicitly declared "moot and as having no legal effect" by the Appellate Body in *US - Line Pipe*. The European Communities considers it odd that Brazil would ask the Panel not to "disturb" findings which the Appellate Body has already overturned.<sup>912</sup>

4.413 The European Communities submits further that the reliance by Brazil on *US - Line Pipe* is also unjustified in substance. The European Communities is of the view that the Panel in *US - Line Pipe* did not concern an exemption from a measure which is allegedly justified under Article XX, but rather the question whether the United States could exclude its NAFTA partners from the scope of a safeguard measure. However, for the European Communities, it is noteworthy that whereas Article XXIV:8(a)(i) specifically exempts measures justified under Article XX from the need to liberalise substantially all trade, it does not refer to Article XIX, which concerns safeguard measures.<sup>913</sup>

---

<sup>904</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 130.

<sup>905</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 33; European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 60; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 135; second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 25.

<sup>906</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 32; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 130.

<sup>907</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 32.

<sup>908</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 32; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 131.

<sup>909</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 131.

<sup>910</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, para. 68.

<sup>911</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, para. 69.

<sup>912</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, para. 69.

<sup>913</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, para. 70.

4.414 Finally, the European Communities argues that Brazil greatly over-interprets the findings of the Panel in *US – Line Pipe*. The European Communities submits that the Panel in that case stated that "if the alleged violation of GATT 1994 forms part of the elimination of 'duties and other restrictive regulations of commerce', there can be no question of whether it is necessary for the elimination of 'duties and other restrictive regulations of commerce'". In support, the European Communities notes the Panel's argument that the elimination of duties on one product (e.g. cars) could not be questioned by arguing that duties could be eliminated on another product (e.g. peanuts), since otherwise, it might never be possible to achieve the threshold of "substantially all trade".<sup>914</sup> For the European Communities, this reasoning manifestly has no application in the present case. The European Communities is not arguing that instead of liberalising intra-MERCOSUR trade in retreaded tyres, Brazil should have removed duties or restrictive regulations on some other product. Rather, the European Communities is arguing that if Brazil were correct that the ban on the importation of retreaded tyres is necessary for the protection of public health, then it is not necessary to remove this ban on imports from other MERCOSUR countries, which have precisely the same implications from the point of view of waste management or public health.<sup>915</sup>

4.415 The European Communities considers that its reasoning is supported by the explicit wording of Article XXIV:8(a), which explicitly excludes measures justified under Article XX from the need to liberalise trade within the customs union. Accordingly, the European Communities submits that an exemption from such measures cannot be necessary for the purposes of allowing the formation of a customs union. The European Communities argues that Brazil's interpretation, in contrast, fails to give any useful meaning to the explicit reference in Article XXIV:8(a) to Article XX. For the European Communities, this is not in accordance with the principle of effective treaty interpretation. The European Communities notes, as the Appellate Body has confirmed on numerous occasions, that this principle implies that the interpreter "must give meaning and effect to all the terms of the treaty", and may not "adopt a reading that would result in reducing whole clauses or paragraphs of a treaty to redundancy or inutility".<sup>916</sup>

4.416 **Brazil** points to the difficulty of overextending the analysis of *Turkey – Textiles* to cover measures of internal liberalization that do not raise outside trade barriers, as the panel in *US – Line Pipe* recognized. Brazil contends that GATT Contracting Parties intended Article XXIV to be an effective tool of regional liberalization, not its death knell.<sup>917</sup> Brazil states that the MERCOSUR exemption is fully consistent with the purpose of customs unions and free trade agreements, which is to "facilitate trade between the constituent territories" of the union and eliminate "restrictive regulations of commerce ... with substantially all the trade" between those territories.<sup>918</sup>

4.417 The **European Communities** submits that Brazil has also argued that "over-extending" the analysis of *Turkey – Textiles* could be the "death knell" of regional trade liberalisation. The European Communities does not see why it would be problematic for WTO Members to demonstrate the necessity of discrimination which results from the creation of a customs union or free trade area. Typically, the European Communities argues that this will be a reasonably straightforward exercise, given the requirement in Article XXIV:8(a) and (b) to eliminate tariffs and other restrictive regulations of commerce on substantially all trade between the members of the customs union or free trade area. That this is different in the present case, which involves a discriminatory application of

---

<sup>914</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, para. 71.

<sup>915</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, para. 72.

<sup>916</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, para. 73.

<sup>917</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 78.

<sup>918</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 182.

measures purportedly justified under Article XX, is a different matter which, for the European Communities, confirms the usefulness of the necessity test.<sup>919</sup>

4.418 The European Communities contends that if Brazil's argument were accepted, Article XXIV would be turned into an almost limitless exception, which would allow parties to a customs union to take any measure derogating from WTO obligations without having to demonstrate that the measure is in fact necessary for the formation of the customs union.<sup>920</sup>

4.419 The European Communities argues that according to Article XXIV:4, the basic objective of a customs union is to facilitate trade between the constituent territories of the customs union, while not raising barriers to the trade with other WTO Members. For the European Communities, this objective is reflected in Article XXIV:8(a)(i), which requires that in principle, duties and restrictive regulations on trade should be abolished with respect to substantially all trade between the constituent members of the customs union.<sup>921</sup> However, the European Communities submits that Article XXIV:8(a)(i) explicitly exempts from this need to liberalise trade within the customs union a number of measures, including in particular those which are justified under Article XX. The European Communities argues that this means that the maintenance of restrictive regulations of commerce which are justified on the basis of Article XX does not prevent the formation of a customs union. In other words, the European Communities contends that the selective abolition of such measures only as regards trade with another member of the customs union is not necessary for the formation of a customs union.<sup>922</sup>

4.420 The European Communities argues that this is where the fundamental logical contradiction of Brazil's arguments lies. The European Communities remarks, as Korea and Chinese Taipei, that if, as Brazil argues, the import ban on retreaded tyres was indeed justified as a measure necessary to protect human life or health under Article XX(b), then there was no need to abolish this ban in trade with other MERCOSUR countries, since its maintenance was explicitly allowed by Article XXIV:8(a). The European Communities argues further that if, in contrast, the ban is not justified under Article XX(b), then it should be removed for all WTO Members, and not just for other MERCOSUR members.<sup>923</sup>

4.421 **Brazil** explains that the phrase "where necessary" gives WTO-Members that are part of a customs union the right to maintain duties and other restrictive regulations between the constituent territories, based *inter alia* on the general exceptions in Article XX, and still meet the requirement under Article XXIV:8 that restrictions be eliminated with substantially all the trade between the constituent territories. However, Brazil argues, Article XXIV:8 does not *require* or impose the obligation on customs union members to maintain trade restrictions by invoking Article XX. To Brazil, that interpretation of the parenthetical in Article XXIV:8(a) would contradict the very purpose behind the formation of customs unions – which is to eliminate trade barriers among members – and be contrary to Article XXIV, which encourages the highest level of internal liberalization ("eliminated with respect to substantially all the trade").<sup>924</sup>

4.422 The **European Communities** notes that Brazil has contested this interpretation by arguing that Article XXIV:8 "does not *require* or impose the obligation on customs union members to maintain trade restrictions by invoking Article XX". The European Communities argues that the

---

<sup>919</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 133.

<sup>920</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 134.

<sup>921</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 33; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 136.

<sup>922</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 33; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 137.

<sup>923</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 34; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 138.

<sup>924</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 80.

question is not whether Article XXIV requires the maintenance of trade restrictions based on Article XX, but whether it requires their elimination. The European Communities argues further that since it does not do the latter, it can therefore also not be invoked in order to justify the selective elimination of such trade restrictions only with respect to trade with other members of the customs union.<sup>925</sup>

4.423 Finally, the European Communities argues that the necessity of the MERCOSUR exemption is also put into doubt by the sequencing of the measures adopted by Brazil. It should be recalled that MERCOSUR was concluded in 1991, when imports of retreaded tyres into Brazil took place both from the European Communities and from other MERCOSUR countries. The European Communities submits that the ban on imports of retreaded tyres was adopted by Brazil only in 2000, and then partially lifted for imports from MERCOSUR countries in March 2002. The European Communities notes, as Chinese Taipei has aptly remarked, that Brazil cannot claim that the introduction of these measures, which were adopted several years after the conclusion of MERCOSUR, was necessary for the formation of the customs union.<sup>926</sup> In fact, the European Communities submits that since at the formation of MERCOSUR, trade in retreaded tyres was free of any quantitative restrictions, no further measures regarding this product were necessary to allow the formation of the customs union.<sup>927</sup>

4.424 **Brazil** states that in the present case, the sequencing of measures demonstrates that Brazil did not engage in unjustifiable and arbitrary discrimination. Brazil explains that it maintained an import prohibition that applied to imports of *all* countries; when Uruguay challenged the prohibition in MERCOSUR, Brazil vigorously defended the ban before the MERCOSUR Ad Hoc Tribunal. Brazil states that it was only after the MERCOSUR tribunal ruled against Brazil, that Brazil exempted MERCOSUR members from the ban, and only to the minimum extent required. Brazil concludes that, if anything, the sequencing of Brazil's measures demonstrates that Brazil's goal has always been intent on protecting public health and the environment by applying the import ban as rigorously and comprehensively as possible.<sup>928</sup>

### 3. Article XX(d)

4.425 **Brazil** submits that the MERCOSUR exemption is also justified by Article XX(d)<sup>929</sup>, which permits WTO Members to adopt and enforce measures "necessary to secure compliance with laws or regulations" not inconsistent with the GATT. Brazil argues that the measure must be<sup>930</sup> "designed to 'secure compliance'" and must be "'necessary' to secure such compliance."<sup>931</sup> Brazil explains that its import prohibition on retreaded tyres does not apply to the constituent territories of MERCOSUR. Brazil submits that it exempted its MERCOSUR partners from the ban after a MERCOSUR tribunal ruled that the ban violated the customs union's internal trade rules and ordered the exemption. Brazil further submits that because the decision was limited to tyres retreaded by remoulding, Brazil continued to prohibit imports of the other kinds of retreaded tyres. Brazil argues that the exemption is thus limited.<sup>932</sup>

---

<sup>925</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 139.

<sup>926</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 35; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 140.

<sup>927</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 140.

<sup>928</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 79.

<sup>929</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, paras. 34-35; European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 20; second written submission, executive summary, para. 43.

<sup>930</sup> Appellate Body Report on *Korea – Beef*, at para. 157. See also Appellate Body Report on *Mexico – Taxes on Soft Drinks*, para. 67.

<sup>931</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 34.

<sup>932</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 15.

4.426 Brazil argues that it enacted the MERCOSUR exemption with no other purpose than to "secure compliance" with Brazil's municipal law that made the MERCOSUR commitments and the rulings<sup>933</sup> of the MERCOSUR dispute settlement body binding on Brazil. In the Article XX(d) sense, Brazil is of the view that the exemption was thus "necessary to secure compliance with laws and regulations", with laws that are themselves consistent with the GATT.<sup>934</sup> Brazil contends that the exemption is also consistent with the chapeau of Article XX: Brazil introduced the exemption not to favour fellow MERCOSUR countries, but to comply with a ruling of an international tribunal; it also limited the exemption to remoulded tyres (a subcategory of retreaded tyres).<sup>935</sup>

4.427 Brazil recalls that the Appellate Body has made clear that for purposes of Article XX(d), "the terms 'laws or regulations' cover rules that form part of the domestic legal system of a WTO Member, including rules deriving from international agreements that have been incorporated into the domestic legal system".<sup>936</sup> Brazil argues that, with respect to Article XX(d), the only disagreement between the European Communities and Brazil is whether the term "to secure compliance with laws or regulations" applies to the government's compliance with international obligations: the European Communities argues that it does not, and that the term "to secure compliance" means to enforce laws or regulations "as regard other actors, typically natural or legal persons" rather than by the government itself.<sup>937</sup>

4.428 Brazil notes that the only case that the European Communities cites in support of its argument is *EEC – Parts and Components*.<sup>938</sup> Brazil notes that according to the European Communities, that case confirms that the terms "to secure compliance" in Article XX(d) "imply that compliance is 'secured' by the governmental authorities against other subjects in the domestic legal order."<sup>939</sup> Brazil is of the view that this case confirms no such thing. Brazil argues that the passage cited by the European Communities simply notes that Article XX(d) covers only laws and regulations "that require enforcement," that is laws that give rise to legal obligations. For Brazil, there is no suggestion that only obligations that fall on individuals, as opposed to the State, are relevant and within the scope of that provision.<sup>940</sup>

4.429 Brazil argues that the Appellate Body's interpretation of Article XX(d) in *Mexico – Taxes on Soft Drinks* confirms that there is no basis for the European Communities' position.<sup>941</sup> Brazil submits that the Appellate Body made no distinction between laws and regulations that are to be enforced as regards "individuals" (natural or legal persons), as opposed to "governments."<sup>942</sup> Brazil argues that it has explained in its second written submission that the term "to secure compliance" of Article XX(d) covers not only individuals but also governments. Brazil notes that, in its second written submission, the European Communities also argues that Brazil did not incorporate its MERCOSUR obligations

---

<sup>933</sup> See Protocol of Brasilia, Art. 20 (Exhibit BRA-89), Decreto Legislativo 88/1992 (Exhibit BRA-76). Brazil's original regulation that exempted MERCOSUR imports, Portaria SECEX 2/2002, specifically stated that its goal was to bring Brazil into compliance with the tribunal's ruling.

<sup>934</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 35; Brazil's first oral statement, executive summary, para. 20.

<sup>935</sup> Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 35.

<sup>936</sup> Appellate Body Report on *Mexico – Soft Drinks*, para. 79. Brazil's first written submission, executive summary, para. 34.

<sup>937</sup> European Communities' answer to panel question No. 83.

<sup>938</sup> See European Communities' First Oral Statement, at para. 135 (citing GATT Panel Report on *European Economic Community – Regulation on Imports of Parts and Components* ("EEC – Parts and Components"), L/6657, adopted 16 May 1990, BISD 37S/132, para. 5.18).

<sup>939</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, para. 135.

<sup>940</sup> Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 43.

<sup>941</sup> Appellate Body Report on *Mexico – Taxes on Soft Drinks*, para. 79.

<sup>942</sup> See Appellate Body Report on *Mexico – Taxes on Soft Drinks*, para. 79. Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 44.

and that, to conclusively establish this fact, Brazil must produce court decisions striking down incompatible internal laws.<sup>943</sup> Brazil argues that according to the European Communities' logic, a government that complies with its international obligations without being prodded by its courts could never prove that international obligations have been incorporated.<sup>944</sup>

4.430 Brazil notes the European Communities' argument that if Brazil's position was accepted, the Members could violate WTO provisions by reaching international agreements. That is not Brazil's argument. Brazil argues that in order to meet the requirements of Article XX(d), the challenged measure must be necessary to secure compliance with laws and regulations that *themselves* are not inconsistent with GATT provisions. Brazil argues further that in its interpretation of Article XX(d) and its incorrect reading of the Appellate Body's decision in *Mexico – Taxes on Soft Drinks*, it is clear that the European Communities confuses "direct effect" with incorporation into domestic law. Brazil contends that a law may have direct effect in a country, and yet be incorporated into domestic law. Brazil argues that the Appellate Body in *Mexico – Taxes on Soft Drinks* clearly noted that distinction when it said that "laws and regulations" cover "rules that form part of the domestic legal system of a WTO Member, including rules deriving from international agreements that have been incorporated into the domestic legal system of a WTO Member or have direct effect according to that WTO Member's legal system".<sup>945</sup>

4.431 Brazil also contends that the European Communities' suggestion that Brazil could have implemented the MERCOSUR Ad Hoc Tribunal's ruling by lifting the import ban to all WTO Members, as opposed to only MERCOSUR countries, highlights the European Communities' complete disregard for Brazil's policy and the seriousness of the health and environmental problems it seeks to solve through the import ban.<sup>946</sup>

4.432 Presently, Brazil explains that it has a legal obligation to comply with the MERCOSUR tribunal's ruling. However, Brazil submits that it is actively working with its MERCOSUR partners on a common waste policy and expects that it will soon be allowed to prohibit retreaded tyre imports from other MERCOSUR countries. Brazil submits further that during their March 2006 meeting, the environmental ministers of the MERCOSUR countries approved a draft agreement on waste policy, which designates used tyres as a special waste, recognizes the principle of non-generation, and establishes as one of its objectives "[discouragement of] the entry into the region of wastes and products from third countries that imply an environmental problem."<sup>947</sup>

4.433 The **European Communities** submits that the MERCOSUR exemption cannot be justified under Article XX(d). The European Communities notes that Brazil has argued that the exemption was necessary to "secure compliance" with the ruling of the Arbitral Tribunal in the dispute Brazil vs. Uruguay, which had found the import ban on retreaded tyres to be incompatible with Brazil's obligations under MERCOSUR.<sup>948</sup> However, for the European Communities, this argument is equally

---

<sup>943</sup> See Brazil's Second Written Submission, at para. 244.

<sup>944</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, executive summary, para. 24.

<sup>945</sup> Brazil's second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 17.

<sup>946</sup> Brazil's second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 18.

<sup>947</sup> Draft Decision: Agreement on the MERCOSUR Policy for Environmental Management of Special Universal Wastes and Post Consumer Responsibility, included as Annex IV to Minutes of the First Extraordinary Meeting of Environmental Ministers of MERCOSUR in Curitiba, 29 March 2006 (Exhibit BRA-155). Brazil's second written submission, executive summary, para. 45.

<sup>948</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 36; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 141.

unfounded because the exemption of MERCOSUR imports from such a ban is not a measure "necessary to secure compliance with laws or regulations" within the meaning of Article XX (d).<sup>949</sup>

4.434 First, the European Communities contends that the obligation to comply with the ruling of the Arbitral Tribunal is not contained in a "law or regulation" within the meaning of Article XX(d). The European Communities submits that in *Mexico – Taxes on Soft Drinks*, the Appellate Body found that the term "laws and regulations" covered "rules that form part of the domestic legal system of a WTO Member, including rules deriving from international agreements that have been incorporated into the domestic legal system of a WTO Member or have direct effect according to that WTO Member's legal system".<sup>950</sup>

4.435 The European Communities contends that by contrast, Brazil has shown neither that the obligation to comply with rulings of MERCOSUR Arbitral Tribunals – as contained in Article 21.2 of the Protocol of Brasilia – has been incorporated nor that it has direct effect into the Brazilian legal order.<sup>951</sup> In its first written submission, the European Communities notes that Brazil argued that the Protocol of Brasilia was contained in Brazilian legislative decree 88/1992, concerning the conclusion of the Protocol of Brasilia. The European Communities argues that when it pointed out that this Decree does not "contain" the obligation set out in Article 21.2 of the Protocol of Brasilia, but merely approves the Protocol on behalf of Brazil, Brazil changed its reasoning and now refers to a subsequent Presidential decree as the measure incorporating the Protocol into the Brazilian legal order.<sup>952</sup>

4.436 For the European Communities, this explanation remains unconvincing. The European Communities argues that like legislative decree 88/1992, the presidential decree is part of the Brazilian ratification process with respect to the Protocol of Brazil. The European Communities is of the view that Brazil has not shown that this Decree will render the Protocol of Brasilia, and in particular Article 21.2 thereof, applicable within the domestic legal order in such a way that it could be invoked by individuals, or enforced as against them.<sup>953</sup>

4.437 In order to prove its point, the European Communities argues that Brazil should have provided examples where Brazilian courts have, on the basis of Article 21.2 of the Protocol of Brasilia set aside Brazilian laws because they were incompatible with a ruling of a MERCOSUR arbitral tribunal. However, the European Communities points out that Brazil has not provided any such examples.<sup>954</sup> In particular, the European Communities submits that Brazil has not provided evidence that Brazilian courts have relied on Article 21.2 of the Protocol in order to set aside Brazilian laws, such as for instance Portaria 8/2000. In fact, the European Communities argues that Brazil's own practice disproves its arguments. The European Communities submits that after the MERCOSUR Arbitral Tribunal had issued its ruling, Brazil adopted a specific measure, namely Portaria Secex 2 of 8 March 2002, which exempted imports from other MERCOSUR countries from the import ban. The European Communities submits further that accordingly, Brazil did not simply leave it to its courts or administrative authorities to apply Article 21.2 of the Protocol of Brasilia in conjunction with the ruling of the MERCOSUR Arbitral Tribunal.<sup>955</sup>

---

<sup>949</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 36; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 142.

<sup>950</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 37; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 143.

<sup>951</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 37; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 144.

<sup>952</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 144.

<sup>953</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 145.

<sup>954</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 146.

<sup>955</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 147.

4.438 **Brazil** notes the European Communities' argument that Article XX(d) does not justify the MERCOSUR exemption because Brazil has not shown that it had incorporated its MERCOSUR obligations into its domestic law. Brazil responds that it has presented to the Panel legislative and presidential decrees, which unambiguously incorporate the MERCOSUR obligations; Brazil has also confirmed this fact at the First Panel Meeting. Brazil notes the European Communities' argument that to conclusively establish this fact, Brazil must produce court decisions striking down incompatible internal laws. Brazil responds that the European Communities' argument is grounded neither in international law, nor in Brazilian law, nor in reason. Brazil states that according to the European Communities' logic, a government that complies with its international obligations without being prodded by its courts could never prove that international obligations have been incorporated.<sup>956</sup>

4.439 Second, the **European Communities** argues that Brazil's measure is not intended to "secure compliance" with Article 21.2 of the Protocol of Brasilia. The European Communities contends that the terms "to secure compliance" in Article XX(d) imply that compliance is "secured" by the governmental authorities against other subjects in the domestic legal order. In other words, for the European Communities, Article XX(d) covers measures through which the public authorities enforce laws and regulations in the domestic legal system, as it was confirmed by the GATT Panel in *EEC - Parts and Components*.<sup>957</sup>

4.440 The European Communities contends that Brazil has misrepresented its argument by claiming that the European Communities "attempts to differentiate between laws that bind private parties ... and laws that bind the State or its organs". The European Communities notes that it is not distinguishing between different kinds of laws, but between the acts of "complying with" and "securing compliance with". The European Communities submits that Brazil is effectively proposing that Article XX(d) be interpreted as referring to measures "necessary to comply with laws and regulations". However, for the European Communities, the term "to secure" in Article XX(d) cannot simply be omitted, and must thus be given a useful meaning.<sup>958</sup> The European Communities argues that if all the terms of Article XX(d) are supposed to have a useful meaning, "securing compliance" must mean something other than "complying", namely that the compliance is achieved by persons which are separate of the actor which is "securing" the compliance. In other words, for the European Communities, measures adopted under Article XX(d) are *enforcement* measures.

4.441 The European Communities argues that this is also illustrated by the concrete examples given in Article XX(d). The European Communities notes, as the Appellate Body has confirmed, that those matters typically involve the regulation by the government of activity undertaken by economic operators. The European Communities is of the view that the fact that Article XX(d) covers only enforcement measures was also confirmed by the GATT Panel in *EEC - Parts and Components*.<sup>959</sup>

4.442 The European Communities argues further that the fact that the Appellate Body in *Mexico - Taxes on Soft Drinks* has held that laws and regulations may also include rules deriving from international agreements is not incompatible with this interpretation. The European Communities contends that international agreements may also deal with matters which require enforcement in the internal legal order of WTO Members. For the European Communities, if such an agreement, rather than being transposed through internal legislation, is directly applicable in the domestic legal order, then it may also be the subject of enforcement measures within the meaning of Article XX(d).<sup>960</sup>

---

<sup>956</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 116.

<sup>957</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 38; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 148.

<sup>958</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 149.

<sup>959</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 150.

<sup>960</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 151.

4.443 The European Communities submits that in the present case, by lifting the ban on imports from other MERCOSUR countries, the Brazilian authorities were not enforcing and "securing compliance" with the ruling of the Arbitral Tribunal by anyone else. The European Communities argues rather that Brazil was in fact simply "complying" with its obligations under international law, in this case under MERCOSUR.<sup>961</sup> Thereby, the European Communities argues that Brazil confuses the notions of "securing compliance" and "complying".

4.444 The European Communities stresses that accepting the interpretation of Brazil would have far-reaching and pernicious consequences for the multilateral trading system, since any measure taken to comply with an international agreement, be it bilateral or multilateral, would be justified under Article XX(d).<sup>962</sup> The European Communities argues that WTO Members could in the future grant each other advantages without having to justify this under Article XXIV, provided only that they have agreed to do so in an international agreement which forms part of their domestic legal order. For the European Communities, this would mean that wherever two WTO Members grant each other advantages through conclusion of an international agreement, they could rely on Article XX(d) to justify these advantages.<sup>963</sup> The European Communities is of the view that such an interpretation would mean the end of a cornerstone of WTO legal order, namely the most-favoured nation principle enshrined, *inter alia*, in Article I:1 and XIII:1.<sup>964</sup> The European Communities is of the view that this was certainly not the intention of the Appellate Body in *Mexico – Soft Drinks* when it confirmed that international agreements under certain conditions might also constitute "laws and regulations" within the meaning of Article XX(d). The European Communities argues that the Panel should not follow a reasoning which would be profoundly damaging to the multilateral trading system.<sup>965</sup>

4.445 **Brazil** argues that WTO Members cannot justify otherwise inconsistent measures by simply concluding agreements with other Members that provide for discriminatory treatment. Brazil explains that the hypothetical agreement between the Members that the European Communities refers to would still have to meet the requirements of Article XXIV for it to justify discriminatory treatment that is contrary to Article I:1. Brazil notes that Article XXIV contains safeguards ensuring that only bona fide customs union parties could invoke the Article to justify *prima facie* discriminatory treatment. The high burden of Article XXIV, Brazil argues, ensures against any potential abuse.<sup>966</sup>

4.446 The **European Communities** submits that it would at the same time make redundant the specific conditions for customs unions and free trade agreements contained in Article XXIV.<sup>967</sup> For the European Communities, it is clear that such an interpretation of Article XX(d) cannot have been within the intention of the drafters of the WTO Agreements.<sup>968</sup> Similarly, the European Communities argues that the question would arise why the European Communities had to obtain a waiver under Article IX:1 of the WTO Agreement in order to justify the preferential treatment it was obliged to grant to the ACP countries under the Lomé and Cotonou Agreements. If Brazil's reasoning was correct, the European Communities contends that then these waivers were legally superfluous, since

---

<sup>961</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 38; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 152.

<sup>962</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 39; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 153.

<sup>963</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 39.

<sup>964</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 39; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 153; European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 26.

<sup>965</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 39; European Communities' second oral concluding statement, executive summary, para. 26.

<sup>966</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 50.

<sup>967</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 39; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 154.

<sup>968</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 39.

the European Communities could simply have invoked Article XX(d) to justify any measure necessary to comply with its obligations under the Cotonou Agreement.<sup>969</sup>

4.447 Third, the European Communities submits that Brazil's measure could also not be "necessary" in order to secure compliance with laws or regulations. The European Communities argues that the determination of whether a measure is "necessary" involves a weighing and balancing a number of factors, including *inter alia* the existence of alternative measures. The European Communities contends that in the present case, as certain third parties have also remarked, there was a clear alternative available to Brazil: in order to comply with its MERCOSUR obligations, it could have lifted the ban on imports from all WTO Members, rather than only on imports from other MERCOSUR countries.<sup>970</sup> Accordingly, Brazil had a reasonable alternative available which it failed to take.

4.448 Finally, the European Communities stresses that the MERCOSUR exemption would also not fulfil the requirements of the chapeau of Article XX. In particular, as already explained in respect to Article XX(b), the MERCOSUR exemption constitutes an unjustifiable and arbitrary discrimination between countries where the same conditions prevail.<sup>971</sup> This is particularly obvious since Brazil even allows the imports of tyres from MERCOSUR countries which are made from used tyres originating in the European Communities.

#### 4. The Enabling Clause

4.449 **Brazil** did not defend its measures under the Enabling Clause.

4.450 The **European Communities** claims that Brazil could not invoke the Enabling Clause, either. The European Communities submits that the Enabling Clause constitutes an exemption from Article I:1. However, the European Communities contends that the exemption of Brazil's MERCOSUR partners from the ban and the fines are not only incompatible with Article I:1, but equally with Article XIII:1. The European Communities notes that in accordance with the Appellate Body's conclusion in *EC – Bananas*, Articles I:1 and XIII:1 are distinct obligations. Therefore, the European Communities argues that the Enabling Clause cannot be interpreted to justify violations of Article XIII:1.<sup>972</sup>

4.451 Moreover, the European Communities argues that the CONTRACTING PARTIES have not established the criteria and conditions applicable to the elimination of non-tariff measures under paragraph 2(c) of the Enabling Clause. Accordingly, for the European Communities, the Enabling Clause cannot be invoked to justify the reduction or elimination of non-tariff measures such as an import ban.<sup>973</sup>

4.452 The European Communities argues further that Brazil's measures must also be regarded as creating undue difficulties for the trade of other parties contrary to paragraph 3(a) of the Enabling Clause. In addition, the European Communities argues that with its measure, Brazil is also impeding the elimination of restrictions to trade on a most-favoured nation basis contrary to paragraph 3(b) of the Enabling Clause.<sup>974</sup>

---

<sup>969</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 154.

<sup>970</sup> European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 155.

<sup>971</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, executive summary, para. 40; European Communities' second written submission, executive summary, para. 156.

<sup>972</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 63.

<sup>973</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 64.

<sup>974</sup> European Communities' first written submission, executive summary, para. 65.

## V. ARGUMENTS OF THIRD PARTIES<sup>975</sup>

### A. ARGENTINA'S ORAL STATEMENT<sup>976</sup>

5.1 Argentina addresses a number of issues relating to the admissibility of the exception invoked under Article XX(b), with regard to the interpretation of the legal requirements for invoking that exception, and the possibility for a MERCOSUR member country to invoke the exception provided for in Article XXIV.5.

#### 1. Conditions for the application of Article XX(b)

5.2 Argentina deems it relevant to examine the actual conditions of the exception under paragraph (b) namely: (i) that the policy pursued by the measure in question should come within the scope of policies designed to protect human, animal or plant life or health, and (ii) that the measure in question should be "necessary" to fulfil the objective of that policy.

(a) Policy for the protection of human, animal or plant life or health

5.3 Concerning the first point, it may be recalled that, in the *EC – Asbestos* case<sup>977</sup>, the Appellate Body held that every WTO Member has the "right to determine a level of protection of health that [it considers] appropriate in a given situation". The Appellate Body also stated that "there is no requirement under Article XX(b) to quantify, as such, the risk to human life or health (emphasis added).

5.4 Argentina notes that, in analysing the exception provided for in Article XX(b) with respect to the measures at issue, the European Communities maintains that "... there are no differences between retreaded tyres and new tyres that would be relevant for the question at issue".<sup>978</sup> (Emphasis added)

5.5 Argentina does not share this view and considers that there are fundamental differences between retreaded and new tyres. Such differences are relevant for analysing and weighing the increase in waste materials generated by the massive importation of retreaded tyres and, hence, for the conditions of application of the Article XX(b) exception, as is explained below.

5.6 The European Communities maintains in its written submission that retreaded tyres "are as safe and durable as new tyres"<sup>979</sup>, that they "are comparable to new tyres in all aspects of performance, quality, safety, and durability"<sup>980</sup>, and that "retreaded and new tyres can be substituted with one another".<sup>981</sup>

5.7 However, Argentina considers that these assertions do not properly reflect the reality. Thus, with regard to:

- Performance, quality, safety and durability: from the technical standpoint, the lifespan of retreaded tyres is approximately 30 per cent of that of new tyres. A reconstructed tyre (despite having the appearance of a new tyre) continues to exhibit the limitations caused by the ageing of the basic component: the used tyre.

---

<sup>975</sup> The summaries of third parties' arguments are based on the executive summaries submitted by third parties to the Panel, where available. Footnotes in this section are those of third parties.

<sup>976</sup> This oral statement was originally made in Spanish.

<sup>977</sup> Appellate Body Report on *EC – Asbestos*, paras. 167-168.

<sup>978</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 102.

<sup>979</sup> European Communities' first written submission, section D.

<sup>980</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 32.

<sup>981</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 46.

- Consumer prices: these technical differences have a logical correlation to other aspects of the retreaded tyre, such as the consumer price gap between a new tyre and a retreaded one. This disparity, together with those referred to above in respect of durability, quality, safety and performance, contradicts the European Communities' position that a retread is comparable to a new tyre and is enough to explain the marked discrepancy in sales figures for the two types of tyre.
- Tariff classification: in the Harmonized System, retreaded and used tyres come under the same tariff heading (4012), while new tyres are classified under a different heading (4011).

5.8 Moreover, the European Communities itself clearly distinguishes, within its internal market, between new tyres and used tyres or tyres reprocessed from used tyres, by means of regulations specific to each category. And it even recognizes that: "There are no types of retreaded tyres as they are products remanufactured from used tyres. In addition, they are not new products as such, as they are remanufactured products and, therefore, they are not put into circulation on the market for the first time."<sup>982</sup>

5.9 Consequently, in view of all the differences mentioned, including some highlighted by the European Communities itself, Argentina considers that it is no way possible to consider a retreaded tyre as equivalent to a new tyre. Argentina thus deems it important to draw the Panel's attention to this point for the sake of a proper analysis of the conditions governing application of the exception provided for in Article XX(b) in respect of the measures at issue.

(b) The measure is "necessary" to protect human health and the environment

5.10 The determination relating to the "necessity" of an allegedly inconsistent measure requires a process of "weighing and balancing" a series of factors, which must be looked at collectively, i.e. in terms of the relative weight of the interests or values protected by the measure, the degree to which the measure contributes to the realization of the end pursued and the degree to which the measure produces restrictive effects on international commerce. Essentially, on this point, Argentina considers that the Panel cannot fail to note the developing country status of one of the parties involved in the "factual context"<sup>983</sup> of this dispute.

5.11 In this connection, the Appellate Body's jurisprudence makes it clear that the party relying on the Article XX(b) exception has the burden of establishing *prima facie* that no less trade-restrictive alternatives were "reasonably available". However, in the *US – Gambling* dispute, the Appellate Body held that an alternative is not reasonably available where it is merely theoretical in nature, either because the Member concerned is not capable of applying it, or where the alternative measure imposes an undue burden on that Member, owing to its prohibitive cost or technical complexity.<sup>984</sup>

5.12 In Argentina's view, when a developing country invokes Article XX (b), the necessity test and the "reasonably available" alternatives must be looked at in the light of the actual possibilities available to developing countries, and in particular their economic cost and technical complexity in relation to the scarcity of financial and technical resources characteristic of such countries.

---

<sup>982</sup> "Explanatory memorandum to the Proposal for a Council Decision presented by the Commission, amending Decisions 2001/507/EC and 2001/509/EC. Decision approved by the Council of Ministers in March 2006. COM (2004) 774 final, 2004/0271 (AVC).

<sup>983</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Gasoline*, p. 18.

<sup>984</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Gambling*, para. 308.

5.13 In the present case, Argentina considers that Brazil has amply demonstrated that, as a developing country, it had no reasonably available alternatives to banning imports of retreaded tyres in order to maintain a manageable stockpile of waste tyres, so that final disposal would not adversely affect public health and the environment. The adoption by Brazil of alternative measures to the ban on imports of retreaded tyres would have made it impossible in practice to attain the desired level of protection of health and the environment.

## **2. MERCOSUR and Article XXIV**

5.14 Argentina challenges the assertion by the United States, in its third party submission, that MERCOSUR could not be covered by Article XXIV.5 since it was notified under the Enabling Clause.

5.15 In this connection, as is indicated by the European Communities, although MERCOSUR was notified under the Enabling Clause, the terms of reference of the Committee on Trade and Development, under which MERCOSUR is examined, include both the Enabling Clause and Article XXIV.<sup>985</sup> Furthermore, MERCOSUR has been subjected to four rounds of review in the Committee on Regional Trade Agreements, and in May 2005 the WTO Secretariat circulated document WT/COMTD/1/Add.15 containing the evaluation of the general incidence of MERCOSUR customs duties, in accordance with the provisions of paragraph 2 of the Understanding on the Interpretation of Article XXIV, which refers expressly to the evaluation of customs unions under paragraph 5(a) of Article XXIV.

### **B. AUSTRALIA'S ORAL STATEMENT**

5.16 Australia joined this dispute as a third party in view of its systemic interests in the questions under consideration by the Panel. Australia therefore refrains from taking a position on the specific facts of this dispute.

5.17 In Australia's view, the panel's determination of the Article XX and Article XXIV issues before it in this dispute will be of significance for Members. GATT 1994 is of vital importance to WTO Members— it specifies Members rights and responsibilities with regard to international trade in goods. Article XX offers Members important exceptions from other GATT provisions, where the application of a measure is justifiable in order to achieve a particular policy objective – meeting all the requirements both of the specific exception cited and the chapeau to Article XX. The application of Article XX to a measure is of critical significance, in that such an outcome permits a Member to derogate from the GATT rules on trade in goods. Accordingly, each exception made under Article XX requires cautious weighing of Members' rights, and careful application of the Article XX exceptions and the chapeau.

5.18 Australia does not offer an assessment as to whether the challenged Brazilian measure satisfies the requirements of Article XX. The resolution of this question will require the Panel to determine complex factual and legal issues. In undertaking this task, Australia encourages the Panel to evaluate carefully the factual evidence before it, including by drawing on expert opinion as necessary.

5.19 As to the legal issues, Australia notes that the Appellate Body has clarified significant aspects of the operation of Article XX. In particular, Australia draws the attention of the Panel to the

---

<sup>985</sup> The terms of reference for the review of MERCOSUR, as contained in document WT/COMTD/5/Rev.1 of 25 October 1995, are "to examine the Southern Common Market Agreement, (MERCOSUR) in the light of the relevant provisions of the Enabling Clause and of the GATT 1994, including Article XXIV ...".

Appellate Body's jurisprudence concerning the interpretation and application of the chapeau of Article XX. The Panel's views on whether Brazil's measures can pass the tests set out in the chapeau will be important in this case. In relation to Brazil's reliance on Article XX(b), Australia notes that it claims the obligation to comply with the MERCOSUR arbitral decision means that its discrimination between MERCOSUR Members and other WTO Members is neither arbitrary nor unjustifiable in the terms of the chapeau to Article XX. Australia encourages the Panel to apply carefully the terms of the chapeau, mindful of the broad purpose – namely, the prevention of abuse of the general exceptions listed under Article XX paragraphs (a) to (g). The implementation of the MERCOSUR arbitral decision is also of relevance to Brazil's arguments concerning the application of Article XX(d). The Panel will need to consider carefully whether Article XX(d) covers arbitral decisions such as this.

5.20 Brazil's submission also raises the interpretation and application of Article XXIV. Australia notes that there is limited Appellate Body jurisprudence on this provision. Accordingly, the Panel may be required to traverse new ground in dealing with the arguments of the Parties on Article XXIV. The questions arising include:

- (a) What is the scope of the requirements of Article XXIV:5(a) and XXIV:8(a) and their application in time?;
- (b) Is MERCOSUR a customs union which has met these requirements as between its Members and as between its Members and other WTO Members? and
- (c) How are the challenged measures to be assessed against these requirements?

5.21 Australia recognises that this dispute may also present an opportunity for the Panel to clarify the relationship between Articles XX and XXIV.

#### C. CHINA'S WRITTEN SUBMISSION AND ORAL STATEMENT

5.22 The People's Republic of China notes that it is needless to stress the importance of the present dispute. It concerns how WTO Members can protect the environment and human health in a manner consistent with WTO obligation. China focuses its submission on the subject "product" of this dispute and the analytical approaches related to Article XX(b) and (d) and Article XXIV.

##### **1. The product**

5.23 The subject product of this dispute is really special. It is not a totally newly manufactured product. It is not a used product, either. Rather, a reconditioned product is a product which could be used like a "new" one whereas with a shorter lifespan.

5.24 Tyres are indispensable for modern human society, and on the other side, waste tyres could pose a serious threat to environment. It seems both parties of this dispute agree that retreaded tyres are not equivalent to waste tyres while the main difference between a retreaded tyre and a new tyre is that the former has a shorter lifespan. Specifically, both parties mention that passenger car tyres can only be retreaded once and other tyres, such as commercial vehicle tyres and airplane tyres can be retreaded for several times.<sup>986</sup> Accordingly, it is important for the panel to ascertain the interchangeability of retreaded tyres with new ones. China believes that it is necessary for the panel to investigate the nature of the retreaded tyres in depth before it continues its legal analysis.

---

<sup>986</sup> See paragraph 16 of Brazil's first written submission and paragraph 23 of the European Communities' first written submission.

## 2. Issues under Article XX(b)

5.25 In this dispute, Brail invoked Article XX(b) to justify its measures under dispute. According to WTO jurisprudence, it is the party who is to invoke the exceptions contained in Article XX to assume the burden of proof.<sup>987</sup> With respect to paragraph (b) of Article XX, the defendant should establish two elements:

- (a) There is a policy designed to protect human, animal or plant life or health; and
- (b) the inconsistent measures for which the exception is being invoked were necessary to fulfil the policy objective.<sup>988</sup>

5.26 Furthermore, the Appellate Body has established that the analysis of justification protection of Article XX is two-tiered, that is, the measure at issue must not only come under one or another of the particular exceptions under paragraphs (a) to (j) listed under Article XX, it must also satisfy the requirements imposed by the chapeau of Article XX.<sup>989</sup> The chapeau required that the measure should not constitute arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination or disguised restriction on international trade.

5.27 Such sequence of analysis should be followed in this dispute because exceptions under Article XX are invoked. Moreover, in the examination of the measures at issue in this case, China thinks it is proper for the Panel to take into consideration the ever-growing attention given to environmental protection among the international community and in WTO itself. The preamble of Marrakech Agreement declares that one objective of WTO is to pursue "the optimal use of the world's resources in accordance with the objective of sustainable development" and "seeking both to protect and preserve the environment". Under the guidance of these statements, the Appellate Body, in several disputes, accepted the identification of certain disputed measures with environmental concern as under paragraph (b) of Article XX.<sup>990</sup>

## 3. The MERCOSUR exemption

5.28 Brazil's ban and restriction on the importation of retreated tyres do not apply to other members of MERCOSUR and Brazil cited Article XXIV and Article XX(d) to justify the exemption. To China's understanding, the question of whether the exemption is justified would arise only after the import ban itself being determined by the Panel to be legitimate. If the import ban itself is found to be inconsistent with Brazil's WTO obligation, the Panel does not need to touch the MERCOSUR exemption at all.

5.29 According to the Appellate Body, Article XXIV may justify a measure that is inconsistent with certain other GATT provisions when two conditions are fulfilled:

5.30 First, the party claiming the benefit of this defence must demonstrate that the measure at issue is introduced upon the formation of a customs union that fully meets the requirements of subparagraphs 8(a) and 5(a) of Article XXIV. And, second, that party must demonstrate that the formation of that customs union would be prevented if it were not allowed to introduce the measure at issue.<sup>991</sup>

---

<sup>987</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US-Gasoline* pp. 22-23.

<sup>988</sup> Panel Report on *US-Gasoline*, para. 6.20.

<sup>989</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US-Gasoline*, p. 22.

<sup>990</sup> For example, in the cases of *US-Gasoline*, and *US – Shrimp*.

<sup>991</sup> Appellate Body Report on *Turkey – Textiles*, para. 58.

5.31 In China's view, jurisprudence set up by the Appellate Body in the *Turkey-Textiles* case seems to apply to the scenario of a measure being introduced upon the formation of a customs union, which is different from the present case. Clearly, Brazil introduced the import ban of retreaded tyres after the formation of MERCOSUR, rather than upon the formation of the customs union. It remains to be decided by the panel what kind of conditions should be met by Brazil in order to invoke Article XXIV as a justification of its measures.

5.32 Furthermore, China notices that measures which are permitted under Article XX are explicitly excluded by Article XXIV:8(a)(i) from the requirement to eliminate restrictive regulations of commerce with respect to substantially all trade. Therefore, if Brazilian import ban is exempted by Article XX from the discipline of Article XI:1, Brazil is entitled to impose the ban on all importing sources, including other MERCOSUR members. What needs to be examined by the Panel is whether Brazil could further rely on Article XXIV as an exception clause to exempt its exclusion of MERCOSUR members from the import ban which might otherwise violate the most favoured nation treatment principle contained in Article I. China believes that the finding on this issue to be rendered by this Panel will definitely have systematic implication on further disputes.

5.33 Brazil also invoked Article XX(d) to justify the exemption for MERCOSUR countries. According to the Appellate Body, a Member intending to rely on Article XX(d) must show that (1) the measure is "designed to 'secure compliance' with laws or regulations that are not themselves inconsistent with some provision of the GATT 1994," and (2) the measure is "'necessary' to secure such compliance."<sup>992</sup>

5.34 Brazil submitted that the subject exemption is to secure the compliance with a ruling of MERCOSUR Ad Hoc Tribunal and Brazilian domestic laws regulation that implemented the MERCOSUR Treaty.<sup>993</sup> A systematic issue that might emerge in this context is whether the obligation of a WTO Member under international treaties could be deemed its municipal law and constitutes the "laws or regulations" under Article XX(d). This needs the Panel to clarify.

5.35 On this point, China noted that Article XX(d) requires that the "laws and regulations" being secured must be WTO-consistent. Hence, Article XX(d) does not cover all pieces of "laws and regulations" without condition.

5.36 As the facts submitted by both parties show, it seems that the ruling of MERCOSUR Ad Hoc Tribunal only prohibits Brazil's import ban for imports of retreaded tyres from other MERCOSUR members, but does not authorize Brazil's import ban on other WTO members. China has stated above that the essence of this dispute is that whether the import ban against non-members is WTO-consistent and the MERCOSUR Tribunal's decision has little relevance to such ban.

#### **4. Conclusion**

5.37 China hopes that the Panel will give considerations to the fact that the defending party in this case is a developing country. In fact, developing countries are facing more difficulties than developed countries in balancing their economic development and environment protection. In addition, in dealing with environmental problems, developing countries usually are less sufficient in terms of funding and less efficient in terms of technology. Therefore, the multilateral trade system should give more support and tolerance to developing countries' endeavour to improve the environment.

---

<sup>992</sup> Appellate Body Report on *Korea – Beef*, at para. 157.

<sup>993</sup> See pp. 61-63 of Brazil's first written submission

D. CUBA'S ORAL STATEMENT<sup>994</sup>

5.38 Cuba has a systemic interest in the dispute under consideration and shares Brazil's concerns regarding the harmful effects on the environment and human health resulting from the accumulation and destruction of retreaded tyres.

5.39 Retreaded tyres are tyres that have been used and remoulded so that they can be used again, after which they become waste products. Their mass manufacture and the difficulties in disposing of them after use constitute one of the world's most serious environmental problems of recent years. Tyres need large amounts of energy for their manufacture and also cause environmental pollution if not properly recycled, as they are usually consigned to unregulated landfills.

5.40 Retreaded tyre waste is frequently eliminated by means of direct burning which causes serious environmental problems through smoke-induced air, water and ground contamination. Stockpiling also has seriously detrimental effects. The high volume of such tyres, the difficulty of disposal in landfills and the ease of exposure to water – which, when stagnant, promotes the proliferation of various disease-carrying insects – result in problems of stability and safety caused by their partial chemical degradation. The mountains of stored tyres are breeding grounds for rodents, insects and other animals, and this is an additional problem. Certain mosquitoes whose bite transmits fever and encephalitis are 4,000 times more likely to reproduce in the stagnant water in a tyre than in nature. Retreaded tyres may also start fires in landfills when methane gas is present, producing large quantities of hydrocarbons and emissions harmful to the atmosphere.

5.41 Obviously, each country has to bear the cost of disposing of waste generated on its territory, and this explains why many developed countries appear to promote exports of used and retreaded tyres. However, wastes of this kind should not be eliminated by transferring them to other countries. Retreaded tyres are much cheaper than new ones, and it is easy to see why underdeveloped countries are the main users of such tyres. As a result, their exportation is in practice tantamount to a transfer to other, essentially underdeveloped, countries of the social, economic and environmental burden implicit in the disposal of the waste they generate.

5.42 The position of the Brazilian Government appears to be somewhat similar to the position taken by the European Communities when in 1999 it adopted a Directive banning the disposal of whole tyres in landfills, and when in July 2006 it proposed to ban the disposal of cut or shredded tyres. The developed countries, the world's main users of means of transport, must find the most appropriate technological solution to prevent this type of waste from continuing to harm the environment. The worsening situation is exemplified by increasingly repetitive and severe natural disasters in different parts of the world, which means that the ill-conceived strategies of certain countries are damaging the global environment.

5.43 Cuba reiterates that all countries, whether or not they are Members of the WTO, have the right to adopt the measures they deem necessary to alleviate the harmful effects on the environment and human health caused by the growing accumulation of waste tyres. Having a healthy environment and thereby contributing to an improved quality of life and human health are fundamental rights enshrined in all the world's national constitutions. Accordingly, Cuba reiterates its support for the restrictive measures introduced by Brazil on imports of retreaded tyres, which are designed essentially to protect the environment and public health.

---

<sup>994</sup> This oral statement was originally made in Spanish.

E. JAPAN'S WRITTEN SUBMISSION AND ORAL STATEMENT

**1. Inconsistency of Brazil's import ban on retreaded tyres with Article XI:1**

5.44 Brazilian law Portaria SECEX 14/2004 provides that no import licenses shall be granted for the importation of retreaded tyres into Brazil, and based on the law Brazil has prohibited importation of the retreaded tyres from WTO Members, including the European Communities, other than MERCOSUR countries. With regard to general elimination of quantitative restrictions, Article XI:1 provides that "[n]o prohibitions or restrictions other than duties, taxes or other charges, whether made effective through quotas, *import or export licences* or other measures, shall be instituted or maintained by any contracting party on the importation of any product of the territory of any other contracting party (emphasis added)...". Therefore, Brazil's adoption of import ban is inconsistent with Article XI:1.

**2. Inconsistency of the fines on importation, marketing, transportation, storage, keeping or warehousing of imported retreaded tyres with Article XI:1 or, in the alternative, Article III:4**

5.45 Brazilian President Decree 3919 of 14 September 2001 provides the imposition of fine of R\$400 per unit for importation, marketing, transportation, storage, keeping or warehousing of used and retreaded tyres. According to Brazil's first written submission, paragraph 157, such fines are imposed as an "anti-circumvention measure that safeguards the integrity of the import ban by penalizing traders that circumvent import controls". If this is the case, imposition of such fine for importation of retreaded tyres is nothing more than a part of quantitative restriction for trade, and therefore the fine is inconsistent with Article XI:1, which prohibits restrictions other than duties, taxes or other charges for the purpose of controlling the quantity of imports.

5.46 Besides, the fine is applied only to imported retreaded tyres and not to domestic ones. In this regard, Article III:4 provides the National Treatment requirements, and the Appellate Body in *Korea – Various Measures on Beef* has indicated that three elements should be examined in determining a measure's inconsistency with Article III:4: (i) whether imported and domestic products at issue are "*like products*"; (ii) whether the measure at issue is a "*law, regulation, or requirement*" affecting their internal sale, offering for sale, purchase, transportation, distribution, or use; and (iii) whether the imported products are accorded "*less favourable*" treatment than that accorded to like domestic products.

5.47 Regarding the first element, the Appellate Body in *EC-Asbestos* has stated the general criteria for determining the *likeness* mainly consists of (i) the properties, nature and quality of the products, (ii) the end-uses of the products, (iii) consumers' tastes and habits – more comprehensively termed consumers' perceptions and behaviour – in respect of the products, and (iv) the tariff classification of the products. The Appellate Body in *EC-Asbestos* has also stated that "under Article III:4, the term 'like products' is concerned with *competitive relationships* between and among products". (emphasis added)

5.48 Imported retreaded tyres and domestic retreaded tyres have the same physical characteristics and their end-uses are the same. In addition, since the adoption of the import ban: (i) the European Communities' exports of retreaded tyres to Brazil have declined dramatically and at the same time (ii) the European Communities' export of used tyres to be used by Brazil's domestic retreaders have increased rapidly. This shows that imported and domestic retreaded tyres are in a competitive relationship, and thus they should be deemed *like products* under Article III:4.

5.49 Regarding the second element, Brazil's imposition of the fine is based on the above mentioned Brazilian President Decree 3919 of 14 September 2001.

5.50 Finally, regarding the third element, imported retreaded tyres are obviously treated less favourable than domestic retreaded tyres because the fine is imposed only on imported retreaded tyres.

5.51 Therefore, Brazil's discriminatory imposition of the fine is, in the alternative, inconsistent with Article III:4.

**3. Inconsistency of the restriction on the marketing for imported retreaded tyres at state level with Article III:4**

5.52 Based on the Law 12.114 of 05.07.2004, Brazilian State of Rio Grande do Sul prohibits marketing of retreaded tyres produced outside Brazil, while the law does not prohibit the marketing of those produced in Brazil. Further, based on a recent amendment, used tyres, including retreaded tyres, imported from outside Brazil is subject to discriminatory obligation in disposal of unusable tyres. For the same reason argued above in Section 2, Japan considers that the State of Rio Grande do Sul's measure is also inconsistent with Article III:4 in light of the three elements set forth by the Appellate Body in *Korea – Various Measures on Beef*.

**4. Applicability of Article XX to Brazil's measures on retreaded tyres**

5.53 Brazil's measures may be justified, as Brazil has argued in its first written submission, when such measures satisfy the requirements of paragraph (b) or paragraph (d) and the chapeau of Article XX.

5.54 Regarding the methods of analysis concerning Article XX defence, the Appellate Body in *US – Gasoline* sets forth the two-tiered test: (i) first the measure at issue must come under one or another of the particular exceptions – paragraphs (a) to (j) – listed under Article XX; and then (ii) it must also satisfy the requirements imposed by the opening clause of Article XX.

5.55 According to the two-tiered test, this case should also be analyzed by examining the applicability of paragraph (b) and (d) first, and then the applicability of the chapeau of Article XX.

**(a) Applicability of Article XX(b)**

5.56 With regard to the applicability of Article XX(b), the WTO jurisprudence provides that the party invoking that provision must prove that: (i) the policy in respect of the measures for which the provision was invoked fell within the range of policies designed *to protect human, animal or plant life or health*; and (ii) the inconsistent measures for which the exception was being invoked were *necessary* to fulfil the policy objective

5.57 Concerning the first element, the panel in *EC – Asbestos* has stated that "...policies designed to protect human life or health' imply the existence of a *health risk*. (emphasis added)" Japan believes that the Panel should follow the same approach adopted by the panel in *EC – Asbestos* in examining the applicability of Article XX(b) as a defence for the WTO consistency of Brazil's measures in question.

5.58 Regarding the health risk of retreaded tyres, it should be noted that there is a clear difference between asbestos and retreaded tyres; while the former itself contains very high risk for causing cancer and mesothelioma directly, the latter does not contain any risk for human health by itself, unless inappropriately disposed of. Retreaded tyres are stored, sold and then installed in vehicles, in the same way as new tyres. There is no health risk contained in retreaded tyres as new tyres are not harmful to health.

5.59 In any event, as the panel in *EC – Asbestos* conducted the analysis of a health risk with sufficient and various kinds of scientific evidence, this Panel should examine the applicability of Article XX(b) taking full account of a risk analysis based on a great deal of scientific evidence issued by credible international bodies and experts, which shows direct relationship between retreaded or waste tyres and health risk.

5.60 As regards the second element, the panel in *EC – Asbestos* has indicated, following the panel Report in *Thailand – Cigarettes*, that "...[the measure in question] could be considered to be 'necessary' in terms of Article XX(b) only if there were no alternative measure consistent with the General Agreement, or less inconsistent with it, which Thailand could reasonably be expected to employ to achieve its health policy objectives." Besides, in relation to a determination of whether measures are "necessary" in the context of Article XX(d), the Appellate Body in *Dominican Republic – Import and Sale of Cigarettes* has set out the following three factors: (i) trade impact of the measure; (ii) importance of the interests protected by the measure; and (iii) contribution of the measure to the realization of the end pursued. In this case, Brazil fails to make a prima facie case on these necessity requirements.

5.61 *First*, Japan considers that Brazil's measures do not contribute to the pursued end. Brazil insists that the objective of its measures in question is to reduce the volume of waste tyres in its territory. However, according to the European Communities' first written submission, Brazil's importation of used tyres from the European Communities has increased dramatically year by year since the adoption of the ban, which Brazil has not rebutted in its first written submission. Accordingly, the total amount of imported tyres, including retreaded tyres and used tyres, from the European Communities has increased rather than decreased since the adoption of the import ban on retreaded tyres.

5.62 In this regard, Brazil has stated that although the Brazilian government adopted the restrictive measures for importation of both used and retreaded tyres, some court authorized used and retreaded tyres imports through preliminary injunctions. However, according to the Appellate Body in *US-Shrimp*, where it has indicated that a WTO Member bears responsibility for acts of all its departments of government, including its judiciary, Brazil can not bring domestic court decision for justifying the consequence of its measures in a WTO dispute.

5.63 Moreover, as quoted in paragraph 132 of the European Communities' first written submission, the Brazilian High Court of Justice ("Superior Tribunal de Justica") has judged on 12 December 2003 that there does not seem to be alleged injury to *public health* and that imports of retreaded tyres from MERCOSUR member countries be permitted. This fact undermines the argument of injury to the *public health*.

5.64 *Second*, Brazil's measures have the highest negative impact on trade because it is a total import ban. Concerning the determination on whether a measure has restrictive effects on trade, the panel in *Dominican Republic – Import and Sale of Cigarettes* has indicated that "...Honduras has still been able to export cigarettes to the Dominican Republic and, in fact, its exports have increased quite significantly over the last few years", and therefore "...the Panel may assume that the measure has not had any intense restrictive effects on trade." This indication by the panel supports the notion that whether imports are totally banned or not is an important criterion in considering a measure's impact on trade. In this case, the European Communities is totally forbidden to export retreaded tyres to Brazil and its export amount has reduced to reach close to zero in fact due to Brazil's import ban. When a Member employs a measure with the highest negative impact on trade and claims that such measure is justified under an exemption clause including Article XX, the Member is responsible for providing well-founded explanations that the introduction of the measure is worth the price of the measure's negative impact.

5.65 *Third*, Japan considers there exists alternative measures that Brazil could reasonably be expected to employ. Brazil's measures in question aim at reducing the volume of waste tyres in its territory. In light of such objective, Japan agrees with the European Communities' view that Brazil's regulation called Resolution CONAMA 258/1999 is one of the alternative measures. The regulation obligates domestic producers of new tyre and retreaded tyre importers to dispose waste tyres in specified proportions in an environmentally appropriate and safe manner. If the regulation enforced correctly, the volume of waste tyres left without being disposed of will not increase because the more retreaded tyres are imported, the more waste tyres are to be disposed of. The problem which needs to be addressed here is not the existence of used tyres or retreaded tyres itself but the existence of waste tyres which are left without being disposed of.

5.66 Brazil argues that the import ban is the best way to reduce the risk to human health resulting from waste tyres because there is no known completely safe disposal option. Although Brazil admits that there exist the least harmful disposal methods such as certain civil engineering use, crumbing, and devocalization, it insists that these methods are not practicable because of the cost. In this regard, there should still be several alternative measures. One of the examples is collecting disposal cost from domestic producers of the retreaded tyres, as well as retreaded tyre importers. Other example is recycling used retreaded tyres. In Japan, most of used tyres are recycled in various ways, about half of them are for fuels.

(b) Applicability of Article XX(d)

5.67 Brazil claims that "anti-circumvention fines" are justified by Article XX(d) because they are necessary to "secure compliance" with the import ban, which falls into, according to the Brazil's argument, the "laws or regulations which are not inconsistent with the provisions of the GATT 1994" under Article XX(d).

5.68 Brazil's argument is based on an unproved assumption that the import ban is justified by Article XX(b). Whether or not "laws or regulations [in question] are not inconsistent with the provisions of this Agreement" depends on the demonstration to meet not only the requirement of paragraphs (a) to (j) of Article XX, but also the criteria set forth in the chapeau of Article XX. Without a finding of consistency with the chapeau of Article XX, it cannot be found that laws or regulations are "not inconsistent with the provisions of the GATT 1994" in terms of Article XX(d). Thus, Brazil's argument is not well-grounded and therefore not persuasive.

(c) Applicability of the chapeau of Article XX

5.69 Even if, *arguendo*, the Panel finds that Brazil's measures satisfy the requirement of paragraph (b) or (d) of Article XX, it is still necessary for Brazil to prove that its measures also satisfy the requirement of the chapeau of Article XX.

5.70 Concerning the element of "unjustifiable discrimination", the Appellate Body in *US – Shrimp* has indicated that, among other things, "[c]learly, the United States negotiated seriously with some, but not with other Members (including the appellees), that export shrimp to the United States. The effect is plainly discriminatory and, in our view, unjustifiable." Although the Appellate Body did not indicate that a Member is required to have consultations with other Members in order to justify a measure under the Article XX, in light of the said Appellate Body's reasoning, it is still assumed that it was desirable for Brazil to have consulted with other Members which are major exporting countries of retreaded tyres as well when Brazil lifted the import ban on retreaded tyres only for MERCOSUR countries in accordance with the order of the MERCOSUR Ad Hoc Tribunal in 2002.

## 5. Brazil's limited exemption of MERCOSUR countries

### (a) Inconsistency of the MERCOSUR exemption with Articles XIII:1 and I:1

5.71 Based on Article 40 of Portaria SECEX 14/2004, retreaded tyres imported from MERCOSUR countries are exempted from the import ban. Similarly, based on Presidential Decree 4592, retreaded tyres from these countries are exempted from the fines imposed on their importation, marketing, transportation, storage, keeping or warehousing.

5.72 Article XIII:1 sets forth that "...unless the importation of the like product of all third countries ... is similarly prohibited or restricted", no prohibition or restriction shall be applied on the importation of any product. The MERCOSUR exemption contradicts to this condition and, therefore, is inconsistent with Article XIII:1. In addition, the MERCOSUR exemption is also inconsistent with Article I:1, which provides the Most-Favoured-Nation Treatment principle.

### (b) Brazil's limited exemption of MERCOSUR countries is not justified by Article XXIV

5.73 In its first written submission, Brazil asserts that its MERCOSUR limited exemption from the import ban and the fines may be inconsistent with Article I or XIII, but it is justified by Article XXIV. Japan points out some defects contained in such assertion, setting aside the question whether MERCOSUR itself is WTO-consistent or not.

5.74 Firstly, Brazil argues that it is not necessary to examine the conditions indicated by the Appellate Body in *Turkey – Textiles* concerning the Article XXIV defence, because the exemption in question "did not raise trade-barriers to [the WTO Members not participating in MERCOSUR]". Japan does not see the reason why it is not necessary to examine the conditions when the measure in question did not raise trade-barriers to non-parties.

5.75 Such argument of Brazil seems to be based on its understanding that "... Article XXIV authorizes customs union members to adopt measures that would otherwise be contrary to their WTO obligations (such as most-favoured nation treatment obligation under Article I) provided that such measures do not raise trade-barriers to non-parties." The footnote to this remark refers to "GATT 1994, Art. XXIV 5, 8".

5.76 In *Turkey – Textiles*, the Appellate Body has conducted an analysis on Article XXIV defence, particularly through the interpretation of paragraphs 5 and 8 of the Article. Japan does not consider that the Appellate Body's analysis regarding these provisions supports the said explanation of Brazil. In *Turkey – Textiles*, the Appellate Body has indicated as follows. First, the term "shall not prevent" in the chapeau of paragraph 5 of Article XXIV shows that "Article XXIV may, under certain conditions, justify the adoption of a measure which is inconsistent with certain other GATT provisions, and may be invoked as a possible 'defence' to a finding of inconsistency." Next, the term "the formation of a customs union" in the same chapeau indicates that "Article XXIV can justify the adoption of a measure which is inconsistent with certain other GATT provisions only if the measure is introduced upon the formation of a customs union, and only to the extent that the formation of the customs union would be prevented if the introduction of the measure were not allowed." The term "customs union" here, of course, needs to be interpreted in the context of subparagraph 8(a) of Article XXIV, which provides the definition of the term. Third, the relevant proviso concerning the term "Provided that" in the chapeau of paragraph 5 of Article XXIV is set out in subparagraph 5(a) of the Article. The party invoking Article XXIV defence, therefore, needs to show that a customs union in question "meets the requirement in subparagraph 5(a) of Article XXIV relating the 'duties and other regulations of commerce' applied by the constituent members of the customs union to trade with third parties." Subparagraph 5(a) provides that the "duties and other regulations of commerce" imposed under a customs union, "shall not on the whole be higher or more

restrictive than the general incidence of the duties and regulations of commerce in the constituent territories prior to the formation of such union" in respect of trade with "[WTO Members] not parties to such union."

5.77 The Appellate Body's analysis mentioned so far indeed refers to the condition that a measure introduced under a customs union shall not be more restrictive than before in relation to the trade with non-parties to such union. However, the Appellate Body refers to it only as one of the conditions which needs to be satisfied among others in applying Article XXIV defence. Moreover, it has referred to such condition in relation to the time-line between before and after the formation of a customs union. In light of the Appellate Body's interpretation of paragraphs 5 and 8 of Article XXIV, therefore, it cannot be concluded that these provisions allow any measure to be justified only if the measure does not raise trade barriers to non-parties. Japan also notes that the Appellate Body has not mentioned that the conditions for the Article XXIV defence are required to be satisfied only when the measure in question raises trade-barriers to non-parties. Japan therefore does not agree to Brazil's explanation that the MERCOSUR limited exemption is automatically justified by paragraphs 5 and 8 of Article XXIV just because it did not raise trade-barriers to non-parties.

5.78 Secondly, Brazil asserts that the exemption was indispensable for the formation of MERCOSUR in preparation for a possible counterargument that Brazil should demonstrate the WTO consistency of the MERCOSUR limited exemption in the light of the conditions indicated by the Appellate Body in *Turkey – Textiles*. According to Brazil, it was Brazil's obligation under MERCOSUR to introduce such an exemption in accordance with the order by the MERCOSUR Ad Hoc Tribunal. Brazil claims that MERCOSUR's formation would have been prevented without MERCOSUR Members' compliance with its obligations.

5.79 Regarding such an explanation of Brazil, Japan points out first that Brazil touched upon only one of the conditions indicated by the Appellate Body in *Turkey-Textiles*. While Brazil provided a partial explanation on the condition that a measure can be introduced only to the extent necessary for the formation of the customs union, it did not mention at all on other requirements such as that "the measure at issue is introduced *upon the formation* of a customs union".

5.80 Further, with regard to the condition of "necessity", on which Brazil seems to have mentioned briefly, Japan considers that Brazil's explanation is far from enough. Brazil argues that it was required to exempt MERCOSUR countries from the import ban and the fines because of its obligation under MERCOSUR to comply with the order by the Ad Hoc Tribunal. Although Japan does not object to Brazil's compliance with its obligation under an international agreement other than the WTO Agreement, Japan believes that the MERCOSUR *limited* exemption was not the only way for Brazil to comply with the order of the Tribunal. In other words, Brazil could have complied with the Tribunal's order by lifting the import ban and the fines not only for MERCOSUR countries but also for all the other WTO Members in this case where the Ad Hoc Tribunal just found that Brazil's import ban was inconsistent with MERCOSUR agreement.

5.81 A similar argument occurred in *Turkey – Textiles* concerning this "necessity" requirement. In that case, the defendant claimed that the introduction of certain quantitative restrictions were necessary because the defendant would have been prevented from forming a customs union without the restrictions, and, therefore, such restrictions were justified by Article XXIV. The Appellate Body has declined the argument. It agreed with the panel in that not adopting the quantitative restrictions in question would not have prevented the formation of a customs union. It has also supported the panel's observation that there were other alternatives available to the defendant to form the customs union.

5.82 For the same reason indicated by the panel and the Appellate Body in *Turkey – Textiles*, Japan considers that the MERCOSUR limited exemption is not justified by Article XXIV because an alternative is available to Brazil for the formation of MERCOSUR. The formation of MERCOSUR

would not have been prevented even if Brazil had not introduced the exemption limited to MERCOSUR countries. Brazil could have introduced alternatively lifting the import ban and the fines to all the WTO Members, which also complies with the Ad Hoc Tribunal's order. As a member of not only MERCOSUR but also the WTO, Brazil is required to satisfy its obligations under both agreements at the same time.

5.83 For all the reasons mentioned so far, Japan considers that Brazil did not establish *prima facie* case in justifying the MERCOSUR limited exemption by Article XXIV.

(c) Brazil's limited exemption for MERCOSUR countries is not justified by Article XX(d)

5.84 In its first written submission, Brazil asserts that its MERCOSUR limited exemption is also justified by Article XX(d), because the exemption is the measure "necessary to secure compliance with laws or regulations which are not inconsistent with the provisions of [the GATT 1994]". Setting aside the question whether Brazil's municipal law falls under such laws or regulations, Japan considers that MERCOSUR limited exemption cannot be a measure "necessary" to comply with such laws or regulations. As has already mentioned in this statement, Japan believes that the MERCOSUR limited exemption was not the only way to comply with the municipal law or the Ad Hoc Tribunal's order, and therefore such an exemption does not satisfy the requirement of "necessity". Brazil could have alternatively lifted the import ban and the fines not only for MERCOSUR countries but also for the other WTO Members.

5.85 Relating to this point, the Appellate Body in *Korea – Various Measures on Beef* has indicated that the meaning of the term "necessary" in Article XX(d) has a range from that of "indispensable" or "of absolute necessity" to that of "making a contribution to". Japan believes that, in examining whether the MERCOSUR limited exemption is justified under Article XX(d), the term "necessary" means "indispensable" or "of absolute necessity" in the light of the obligation of the most-favoured-nation treatment under the WTO Agreement and the chapeau of Article XX.

5.86 Even if, *arguendo*, the Panel finds that Brazil's measures satisfy the requirement of paragraph (d) of Article XX, Brazil still needs to prove that its measures also satisfy the requirement of the chapeau of Article XX. The chapeau provides that a WTO Member may take measures which fall under any of the categories set forth in the Article "[s]ubject to the requirement that such measures are not applied in a manner which would constitute a means of arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination between countries where the same conditions prevail". Japan does not see any reasons that justify or necessitate Brazil's discrimination between MERCOSUR countries and other WTO Members, both of which equally export retreaded tyres.

5.87 In this regard, decisions of the Ad Hoc Tribunal has no bearing with the WTO dispute settlement proceeding here. Thus, Brazil cannot justify the favourable treatment of MERCOSUR countries compared to other WTO Members.

5.88 Therefore, Japan considers that Brazil has not established a *prima facie* case in justifying the MERCOSUR limited exemption by Article XX(d) either.

5.89 In addition, relating to the chapeau of Article XX, Japan reiterates that Brazil did not make sufficient effort to consult with other non-MERCOSUR countries before or after the imposition of the measures in question. Contrary to the finding of the Appellate Body in *US – Gasoline* and *US – Shrimp*, non-MERCOSUR countries such as the European Communities or Japan did not even have any opportunity to participate in the discussion and consultation concerning the justifiability of the measure. In contrast, Brazil made serious effort to convince MERCOSUR countries in the course of the Ad Hoc Tribunal proceeding, obviously recognizing the need for concerted and cooperative efforts.

5.90 Assuming the existence of the emergent need to address a threat to human health and environment, Brazil should have pursued international cooperation through serious consultations with interested countries. By failing to engage in such consultation seeking for international cooperation "as far as possible," Brazil made an unjustifiable discrimination among WTO Members.

## **6. Conclusion**

5.91 For the foregoing reasons, Japan considers that Brazil's measures are inconsistent with Articles I, III:4, XI and XIII and Brazil has not established prima facie case that such measures are justified by Articles XX or XXIV.

### **F. KOREA'S WRITTEN SUBMISSION AND ORAL STATEMENT**

5.92 Korea considers that Brazil's measures affecting the imports of retreaded tyres are inconsistent with the relevant provisions of the GATT 1994 and cannot be justified under Articles XX or XXIV. Therefore, Korea generally supports the arguments raised by the European Communities in its First Written Submission.

#### **1. Brazil's import ban on retreaded tyres cannot be justified under Article XX(b)**

5.93 Korea considers that Brazil's import ban applied by Portaria SECEX 14/2004, is not justified by Article XX(b) because it is not a measure necessary to protect human, animal or plant life or health.

5.94 Korea will now examine whether the import ban is justified under both the requirements of Article XX(b) and the chapeau of Article XX.

5.95 Under Article XX(b), the Panel in *US-Gasoline* requires that Brazil prove that 1) the policy in respect of the measures for which the provision was invoked fell within the range of policies designed to protect human, animal or plant life or health and 2) the otherwise inconsistent measures for which the exception was being invoked, were necessary to fulfill the policy objective.

5.96 In Korea's view it does not seem that banning the imports of retreaded tyres protects human life, health or the environment against the unnecessary generation of additional tyre waste. Certain imported new tyres and retreaded tyres from MERCOSUR that cannot be retreaded are being imported to accumulate as waste. Brazil also admits there are retreaded tyres that can be retreaded again but all retreaded tyres are banned under the import ban regardless. Therefore it does not seem that the import ban is designed to protect human life, health and environment to the extent the latter is being threatened by the generation of additional waste tyres.

5.97 Even if the Panel finds that Brazil has satisfied the first requirement, Brazil must still prove that the import ban is "necessary" to fulfill its objective. In determining whether a measure is "necessary," *Korea – Beef*, *EC – Asbestos*, and *Thailand – Cigarettes* indicate several factors that are weighed and balanced, including whether the measure contributes to the realization of the end pursued, and whether there is an alternative measure which could reasonably be expected to be employed that would achieve the same end and that is less trade restrictive than a prohibition.

5.98 In Korea's view the ban on imports of retreaded tyres does not seem to contribute to avoiding the unnecessary generation of additional tyre waste when new imported and domestic tyres, retreaded tyres from MERCOSUR and domestic retreaded tyres that cannot be retreaded are generating such waste despite the ban. Korea considers that the collecting and disposing of waste tyres provided for by the Resolutions CONAMA 258 and 301 of 26 August 1999 and 21 March 2002 respectively, which the European Communities sets forth as alternatives, would achieve the same end the import

ban seeks to fulfil of avoiding the generation of additional waste tyres. Korea believes that dealing with unusable tyres already accumulated and setting proportionate disposal requirements for all waste tyres for the importation or manufacture of tyres, not only deals with disposal but also the generation of waste tyres, providing a more effective, and less trade restrictive measure in avoiding the unnecessary generation of additional waste tyres in Brazil than the import ban. Therefore, Korea does not view the import ban as "necessary" in protecting human life, health or the environment from the unnecessary generation of additional waste tyres.

5.99 The import ban in Korea's view does not fulfil the requirements of the chapeau of Article XX. The chapeau requires that a measure shall not be applied in a manner which would 1) constitute a means of "arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination between countries where the same conditions prevail" or 2) a "disguised restriction on international trade." In *US – Gasoline*, the Appellate Body stated that the "purpose and object of the introductory clauses of Article XX is generally the prevention of 'abuse of the exceptions of Article [XX]'" Jurisprudence has also imposed a reasonableness requirement.

5.100 The Appellate Body in *US – Shrimp* stated that:

"in order for a measure to be applied in a manner which would constitute 'arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination between countries where the same conditions prevail,' three elements must exist. First, the application of the measure must result in *discrimination*... Second, the discrimination must be *arbitrary* or *unjustifiable* in character... Third, this discrimination must occur *between countries where the same conditions prevail*."

5.101 Brazil does not dispute the fact that the import ban results in discrimination. Applying the purpose and object of Article XX in interpreting "arbitrary" and "unjustifiable," these two terms can be seen to indicate measures that are not reasonable in nature and abusive in the application of Article XX(b). Although certain retreaded tyres that can be retreaded again would not contribute to the "unnecessary generation of additional rubber waste," all imported retreaded tyres are banned. Moreover, retreaded tyres from MERCOSUR are allowed. Korea considers that the import ban is "arbitrary" and "unjustifiable" in nature because of this unreasonable and abusive application of the import ban. Korea also considers that the import ban discriminates between countries where the same conditions prevail, since the ban does not apply to retreaded tyres from MERCOSUR.

5.102 The Appellate Body in *US – Gasoline* ruled that concepts of "arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination" and "disguised restriction on international trade" were related concepts which "imparted meaning to one another" and "the fundamental theme is to be found in the purpose and object of avoiding abuse or illegitimate use of the exception to substantive rules available in Article XX." Thus, Korea considers the import ban as a disguised restriction on international trade pursuant to its discussions above.

**2. Brazil's fines on importation, marketing, transportation, storage, keeping or warehousing of imported retreaded tyres cannot be justified under Articles XX(b) or XX(d)**

5.103 Korea considers that the fines on importation, marketing, transportation, storage, keeping or warehousing of imported retreaded tyres applied through Presidential Decree 3919 and 4592 of 14 September 2001 and 11 February 2003 respectively, are not justified under Articles XX(b) or XX(d).

5.104 Korea considers that the fines do not meet the requirements of Article XX(b) nor the chapeau of Article XX as discussed above.

5.105 The Appellate Body in *Korea – Beef* provided for two requirements that the Member invoking Article XX(d) as a justification has the burden of meeting. First, it must be shown that "the measure must be one designed to 'secure compliance' with laws or regulations that are not themselves inconsistent with some provision of the GATT 1994" and second that "the measure must be 'necessary' to secure such compliance."

5.106 Article XX(d) clearly provides that only those "laws or regulations which are *not inconsistent with the provisions of this Agreement* [emphasis added]" are justified under the exception of Article XX(d). Brazil argues that the import ban which it does not contest is inconsistent with the relevant articles of the GATT 1994, is justified by Article XX(b) and this makes the import ban "not inconsistent" with the GATT 1994. However, Korea believes that a measure which has already been deemed GATT inconsistent will not become consistent through the intermediary of an Article XX exception. Therefore, Korea considers that the fines cannot be justified under Article XX(d).

**3. The State of Rio Grande do Sul's prohibition on marketing of imported retreaded tyres cannot be justified under Article XX(b)**

5.107 Korea considers that State Rio Grande do Sul's prohibition on the marketing of imported retreaded tyres applied by Law 12.114 of 5 July 2004 and Law 12.381 of 28 November 2005 of the State Rio Grande do Sul are not justified under Article XX(b). Korea respectfully refers the Panel to the discussions above.

**4. The MERCOSUR exemption from the import ban and fines cannot be justified under Articles XXIV:5 or XX(d)**

5.108 In *Turkey – Textiles*, the Appellate Body set out a two-prong test for assessing whether Article XXIV may justify a measure inconsistent with other WTO provisions:

"First, the party claiming the benefit of this defence must demonstrate that the measure at issue is introduced upon the formation of a customs-union that fully meets the requirements of sub-paragraphs 8(a) and 5(a) of Article XXIV. And, second, that party must demonstrate that the formation of a customs union would be prevented if it were not allowed to introduce the measure at issue."

5.109 In regard to the second prong, Korea does not consider that were Brazil not allowed to introduce the import ban and fines, the formation of a customs union would be prevented. Article XXIV:8(a)(i) allows restrictive regulations that are justified under Article XX in the formation of a customs union. Therefore, arguing that the import ban and fines are necessary in the formation of a customs union while claiming that the import ban and fines are justified under Article XX raises a logical contradiction in Brazil's argument. Since the second prong is not satisfied, Korea considers that the MERCOSUR exemption cannot be justified by Article XXIV:5.

5.110 In Korea's view the MERCOSUR exemption also cannot be justified under Article XX(d). Brazil claims that the exemption to the import ban and fines are necessary to secure Brazil's compliance with its own laws and regulations which provide for the implementation of its MERCOSUR obligations, that by virtue of Articles XXIV:5 and 8 these laws and regulations are not inconsistent with GATT 1994. However, as discussed above, "laws or regulations" which can only be claimed, at most, to be justified under an exception of the GATT 1994, cannot be a basis for justification under Article XX(d). Therefore, Korea considers that the MERCOSUR exemption cannot be justified as an exception under Article XX(d).

## 5. Necessity requirement under Article XX(b)

5.111 In determining whether a measure is "necessary" under Article XX(b), *Korea – Beef, EC – Asbestos* and *Thailand – Cigarettes* indicate several factors that are weighed and balanced. Among them, in Korea's view, a critical factor is whether there is an alternative measure which could reasonably be expected to be employed that would achieve the same end and that is less trade restrictive than a prohibition. Korea believes that Brazil has failed to rebut the European Communities' argument that the Resolution CONAMA can be such an alternative.

5.112 The Resolution CONAMA sets certain proportionate disposal requirements of unusable tyres for the domestic manufacture of new tyres and importation of new and reconditioned tyres. Brazil argues that the Resolution CONAMA cannot be an alternative because the Resolution deals with the final "disposal" of waste tyres in Brazil whereas the import ban deals with the "generation" of waste tyres. However, in Korea's view, the Resolution CONAMA provides for the disposal as well as the "generation" of waste tyres. Disposal requirements for the import of new and retreaded tyres, and the manufacture of domestic new tyres, impose a high cost to the manufacture and imports of these tyres, decreasing the manufacture of new tyres and imports of new and retreaded tyres. Moreover, the absence of a disposal requirement on the production of domestic retreaded tyres will also reduce the amount of waste tyres by promoting the domestic retreading of tyres. Thus, in Korea's view, the Resolution CONAMA restricts the "generation" of waste tyres. Therefore, Korea believes, in protecting human, animal or plant life or health, the Resolution would be a more effective, less trade restrictive alternative.

## 6. Chapeau of Article XX

5.113 To satisfy the "arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination" requirement of the chapeau of Article XX, which seeks to guarantee reasonable and non-abusive application of each of the exceptions, *US-Shrimp* provides that the measures must result in discrimination and the discrimination must be arbitrary or unjustifiable in character.

5.114 Brazil argues in its first submission that its exemption of MERCOSUR countries from the measures on imports of retreaded tyres is not "arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination" under the chapeau of Article XX because Brazil exempted them by the order of a MERCOSUR tribunal. Korea disagrees. Korea believes that whether a measure constitutes "arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination" should be based on the reasonableness of the measure. If Brazil's argument is supported by the Panel, it will provoke serious systemic concerns because a member's action can be regarded as non-arbitrary and justifiable as long as the action is taken to comply with other international agreements. It means that the rights and obligations of a member can be added or diminished by an international agreement to which the member has not committed.

5.115 With respect to the relationship between Article XXIV:5 and the chapeau of Article XX, Brazil also seems to argue that Article XXIV:5 justifies its obligations under the chapeau of Article XX. Korea considers that the text of Article XXIV does not support this argument. The Appellate Body in *Turkey – Textiles* sets forth two conditions in using Article XXIV:5 as a defence for a measure that is inconsistent with other provisions: the measure has to be introduced upon the formation of a customs union and the formation of the customs union would be prevented if the measure was not introduced. In particular, with regard to the second condition, Article XXIV:8(a)(i) explicitly provides that a measure justified under Article XX is not within the scope of restrictive regulations that need to be liberalized for the formation of a customs union. It means that the inconsistency of Brazil's discriminatory measures under the chapeau of Article XX may not be cured by Article XXIV:5.

## 7. Conclusion

5.116 For the foregoing reasons, Korea respectfully submits that Brazil has failed to justify its measures affecting the imports of retreaded tyres at issue under the GATT 1994, therefore its measures are inconsistent with the relevant Articles of the GATT 1994.

### G. MEXICO'S ORAL STATEMENT<sup>995</sup>

5.117 Mexico's participation as a third party in these proceedings is a reflection of the importance of the questions under consideration. Mexico is referring to the interaction between trade and the environment, and the relationship between obligations and agreements and treaties pursuant to Article XXIV and WTO obligations. These are undoubtedly two of the most controversial issues on the agenda of WTO panels and the WTO Appellate Body.

5.118 Mexico thus has a purely systemic interest in this dispute. Mexico is confident that this Panel will make every effort to meet its obligation to secure a positive solution to the dispute, without adding to or diminishing rights and obligations, particularly as regards any measures that may be adopted under Article XX and with respect to the objectives of Article XXIV.

### H. WRITTEN SUBMISSION AND ORAL STATEMENT OF THE SEPARATE CUSTOMS TERRITORY OF TAIWAN, PENGHU, KINMEN AND MATSU

5.119 The Separate Customs Territory of Taiwan, Penghu, Kinmen and Matsu ("Chinese Taipei") joins this case as a third party because of the systemic concerns it has, especially with regard to the interpretation of Article XXIV. The submission focuses on the interpretation of the exception under Article XXIV without taking a position on whether MERCOSUR meets the definition of a customs union.

5.120 In its submission, Chinese Taipei shows that Article XXIV has not been properly asserted by Brazil to justify its measure, even assuming that MERCOSUR is a customs union. The submission also addresses Article XX to the extent that Brazil asserts the MERCOSUR exemption as arguments to support its Article XX(b) and (d) defences that the import ban and the fines are not arbitrary and unjustifiable under the chapeau.<sup>996</sup> In the view of Chinese Taipei, Article XX chapeau has not been correctly interpreted by Brazil. Finally, the submission discusses briefly the relationship between Article XXIV and Article XX chapeau.

5.121 With regard to the other issues raised by the European Communities and Brazil, Chinese Taipei does not take any position but reserves the right to express any views at a later stage should it choose to do so.

## 1. Article XXIV

5.122 At the outset, Chinese Taipei would like to reiterate that there are four measures of Brazil that the European Communities is alleging to be violating WTO rules: the import ban on retreaded tyres, the fines on importation, marketing, transportation, storage, keeping or warehousing of imported retreaded tyres, restrictions on marketing at state level, and the exemption from the ban and the fines of imports of retreaded tyres from MERCOSUR countries.<sup>997</sup> Brazil, in its first written submission,

---

<sup>995</sup> This oral statement was originally made in Spanish.

<sup>996</sup> Brazil's first written submission, 8 June 2006, paras. 136-138 (in reference to consistency with chapeau of Article XX pursuant to the assertion of (b) as a defence); paras. 173-185 (in reference to the assertion of Article XX(d) as a defence and consistency with chapeau).

<sup>997</sup> European Communities' first written submission, 27 April 2006, para. 47.

applies different exceptions to different measures. In its discussion of Article XXIV, Brazil makes reference only to the exemption.<sup>998</sup> Therefore, Brazil, as the respondent party with the burden of asserting and proving its defences, seems to be asserting the Article XXIV:5 defence with regard only to the exemption but not the ban and the fines.

5.123 However, despite this separation for the purpose of the allegation of specific WTO violations between the ban and the fines on the one hand, and the exemption on the other, in application of the measures, the exemption's existence depends on the import ban and the fines, and cannot be separated. Therefore, it stands to reason that if the import ban and the fines are determined by the Panel to be inconsistent with provisions of the GATT, the exemption could not stand on its own as a separate measure. In this event, the Panel should exercise judicial economy on Brazil's Article XXIV defence for the exemption. Chinese Taipei thus discusses the exemption and Brazil's Article XXIV defence under the assumption that the Panel did not find the import ban or the fine to be inconsistent.

5.124 Brazil did not specifically point to Article XXIV:5 as the provision in Article XXIV that gives rise to the respondent's right to assert a defence. Nevertheless, it is the text of Article XXIV:5 chapeau that sets the legal basis for the defence:

"Accordingly, the provisions of this Agreement shall not prevent, as between the territories of contracting parties, the formation of a customs union or of a free-trade area or the adoption of an interim agreement necessary for the formation of a customs union or of a free-trade area."

5.125 The Appellate Body, in *Turkey – Textiles*, in examining the text of the chapeau, recognized Article XXIV as an exception that "under certain conditions, justify the adoption of a measure which is inconsistent with certain other GATT provisions, and may be invoked as a possible 'defence' to a finding of inconsistency."<sup>999</sup> The Appellate Body then went on to say that two conditions must be met in order to benefit from the defence: first, the measure in question has to be introduced upon the formation of a customs union that is consistent with subparagraphs 8(a)(i) and 5(a); and second, the formation of the customs union would be prevented if the measure in question was not introduced.<sup>1000</sup> Chinese Taipei submits that these two conditions are relevant in this case.

5.126 These conditions derived from the Appellate Body's examination of the text of the above-quoted provision as well as the context, which included the rest of Article XXIV:5, paragraph 4 and subparagraph 8(a), in accordance with the customary rules of interpretation of the Vienna Convention. Therefore, this interpretation is generally applicable and not dependent on the specific factual situation as Brazil argues.<sup>1001</sup> The factual situation to keep in mind in this case is that Brazil first raised restrictions in the form of an import ban on retreaded tyres. The exemption that followed did not further liberalize trade among MERCOSUR countries as claimed by Brazil,<sup>1002</sup> but should be viewed as a rather dangerous partial reversal of the ban, which was implemented, if Brazil's claim were to be accepted, for the protection of human, animal or plant life and health. Indeed, even if the facts were taken into account, considering the import ban, Chinese Taipei sees no reason for this Panel to depart from the Appellate Body's interpretation of Article XXIV:5.

---

<sup>998</sup> Brazil's first written submission, paras. 163-172. Brazil does not seem to be making a Article XXIV:5 defence with regard to European Communities' allegation of violation of WTO rules on the state level restrictions, choosing only to raise the Article XX(b) defence in Section D of the submission. Therefore, Chinese Taipei will refrain from dealing with these measures under the Article XXIV:5 discussion.

<sup>999</sup> Appellate Body Report on *Turkey – Textiles*, para. 45.

<sup>1000</sup> *Ibid.*, para. 58.

<sup>1001</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 170.

<sup>1002</sup> *Ibid.*, para. 170.

5.127 In the view of Chinese Taipei, Brazil does not meet the above conditions as set out by the Appellate Body concerning the measures that exempt imports of retreaded tyres from MERCOSUR countries from the ban and the fines. Regarding the first condition that the measures at issue were introduced upon the formation of the customs union, Brazil, despite its burden of proof, did not discuss it at all in its first written submission. In the view of Chinese Taipei, the phrase "upon the formation" denotes more than a temporal element, because in most cases the formation of the customs union is a gradual event that may require additional adjustments even after the official date of the formation. However, the timing of introduction of the measure certainly can be relevant evidence, depending on the facts of the case. The longer the period of time is between the official formation date and the introduction of the measure, the less likely the measure was introduced "upon the formation of the customs union." In this case, the import ban itself, which has nothing to do with the "formation", was introduced in September 2000. The exemptions were introduced in March 2002 only after the MERCOSUR Arbitral Tribunal ruled against Brazil on the import ban, and more than seven years after the official formation of MERCOSUR.

5.128 What is more important to the formation is that the measure in question conforms to the purpose of a customs union stated in Article XXIV:4. This is confirmed by the Appellate Body in *Turkey – Textiles* that "paragraph 4 of Article XXIV constitutes an important element of the context of the chapeau of paragraph 5."<sup>1003</sup> Paragraph 4 states that "the purpose of a customs union... should be to facilitate trade between the constituent territories and not to raise barriers to the trade of other contracting parties with such territories." A measure that does not go toward fulfilling that purpose, or ensure that a related measure go toward fulfilling the purpose, cannot be relevant to the "formation". In the present case, the exemptions are the result of a MERCOSUR ruling regarding the import ban and the fines, and have more to do with the initial ban and the fines, rather than facilitating trade. As already stated above, the exemption should be viewed as a partial reversal of the ban, which was implemented, according to Brazil, for the protection of human, animal or plant life and health. Therefore, the exemption cannot be considered to be introduced "upon the formation of the customs union."

5.129 Turning to the second condition, a measure that is not introduced "upon the formation" and does not conform to the purpose stated in paragraph 4 cannot prevent the formation of the customs union had it not been allowed to be introduced. Brazil argued in its submission that "the formation of MERCOSUR indeed would have been prevented if its constituent territories had not been allowed to introduce a measure prohibiting the adoption of new trade restrictions among the parties,"<sup>1004</sup> and that Brazil is required to comply with a MERCOSUR decision to eliminate restrictive regulations of commerce within the constituent territories. However, again, the exemptions are measures exempting the application of import ban and fines that Brazil itself introduced, which a MERCOSUR dispute tribunal had deemed to be violating an existing MERCOSUR rule that precisely prohibits the adoption of new trade restrictions among the parties. The rule that Brazil claims to be essential to the formation of the customs territory already exists and Brazil should already have been complying with it. Brazil's introduction of the ban and the fines violated that rule, and the introduction of the exemption corrects that violation. At most, the exemption restored the trade within MERCOSUR prior to the introduction of the ban and provided a remedy for the an act of violation in the MERCOSUR. Brazil cannot subsequently come back and claim that the continued non-introduction of the measures that corrected the initial violation would have prevented the formation of the customs union, since Brazil violated the rule in the first place.

5.130 It bears reminding that Brazil, as the respondent, bears the burden of proof in its assertion of the Article XXIV:5 defence. As the above discussion shows, Brazil has not adequately shown that the

---

<sup>1003</sup> *Turkey – Textiles*, para. 56.

<sup>1004</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 171.

exemption meets the two conditions outlined by the Appellate Body. Therefore, Brazil cannot benefit from the Article XXIV:5 defence.

## 2. Article XX chapeau

5.131 Brazil argues in its first written submission that the import ban and the fines are consistent with the chapeau of Article XX because the MERCOSUR exemptions were introduced to comply with a MERCOSUR decision and dispute ruling, and thus are not arbitrary or unjustifiable.<sup>1005</sup> In Chinese Taipei's view, Brazil bases its argument on an incorrect reading of Article XX chapeau.

5.132 The application of Article XX exceptions is dependent on "the requirement that such measures are not applied in a manner which would constitute a means of arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination between countries where the same conditions prevail."<sup>1006</sup> While Chinese Taipei does not disagree with Brazil's position, as confirmed by the Appellate Body in *US – Gasoline*,<sup>1007</sup> that the "discrimination" Article XX chapeau should not be interpreted in the same manner as the MFN treatment obligation in Article I or the national treatment obligation in Article III, Brazil unfortunately did not examine the chapeau in the context of the specific exceptions under which it seeks to justify its measures.

5.133 Brazil states that, "[t]o be contrary to the chapeau, the distinction between Mercosul countries and other WTO Members would have to be 'arbitrary or unjustifiable'.<sup>1008</sup> Brazil then went on to conclude that its measures were not arbitrary or unjustifiable because there exists a valid reason for the exemption of MERCOSUR countries. However, the obligation under Article XX chapeau is not met by the asserting Member simply for having a reason for its discrimination. Whether the measures constitute "arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination" must be viewed pursuant to an examination of "countries where the same conditions prevail."

5.134 The "countries" are WTO Members between whom the discrimination is alleged, and in this case, the European Communities and the countries of the MERCOSUR except Brazil. "The same conditions prevail" cannot simply mean any conditions, otherwise the asserting Member can easily argue in every case that the same conditions do not prevail between the countries being compared, thus the discrimination is not arbitrary or unjustified. This would render the chapeau meaningless. The only reasonable way of finding whether "the same conditions" indeed prevail between the countries being compared would be to examine these conditions in the context of specific exception asserted under Article XX.

5.135 For the import ban and the fines, Brazil asserts the Article XX(b) defence.<sup>1009</sup> Therefore, in examining whether there is "arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination between countries where the same conditions prevail," the conditions must relate to the necessity, as Brazil argues, "to protect human, animal or plant life or health."<sup>1010</sup> The same conditions would prevail if the countries being compared have similar impact on human, animal or plant life or health.

5.136 In the present case, MERCOSUR and the European Communities, and presumably other WTO Members that export retreaded tyres, assuming that Brazil is justified in considering retreaded tyres to be harmful, are in the same conditions to impact human, animal or plant life or health. Given the import ban on retreaded tyres is as important as Brazil claims to the protection of human, animal

---

<sup>1005</sup> Ibid., paras. 130-138 (relating to XX(b)), 182-185 (relating to XX(d)).

<sup>1006</sup> GATT Article XX chapeau.

<sup>1007</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Gasoline*, p. 23.

<sup>1008</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 136.

<sup>1009</sup> Ibid., paras. 86-156 (relating to the import ban), 157-162 (relating to the fines).

<sup>1010</sup> GATT Article XX(b).

or plant life or health, Brazil would have no justification in treating imported retreaded tyres, or countries that export retreaded tyres for that matter, differently. In other words, if the ability to jeopardize human, animal or plant life or health necessitates an import ban, any loophole in the ban would seriously jeopardize that total protection. Viewed from this perspective, an exemption only to MERCOSUR countries seems to be an arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination between countries where the same conditions prevail. The MERCOSUR exemption thus cannot be the reason that the ban and the fines are consistent with the chapeau.

5.137 Brazil also argues that the fines are "necessary to secure compliance with laws or regulations which are not inconsistent with the provisions of this Agreement" pursuant to Article XX(d).<sup>1011</sup> There may be other arguments that the fines are not "necessary" for compliance with the import ban. But for the same reason as above, the MERCOSUR exemption cannot be the reason that the fines are consistent with the chapeau. Again, in relation to the necessity of securing compliance to the import ban, the same conditions prevail for the MERCOSUR countries and other WTO Members. An exemption would be a big loophole in the overall compliance scheme to the import ban. Therefore, an exemption that favors only the MERCOSUR countries still cannot be consistent with Article XX chapeau.

### **3. Relationship between Article XXIV and Article XX Chapeau**

5.138 Brazil, in using the MERCOSUR exemption justifying the consistency of Article XX chapeau, seems to be also implicitly arguing that Article XXIV may be interpreted as an exception to the requirements in the chapeau. Such an argument cannot stand. It is worth bearing in mind that the goals of the two provisions are diametrically opposed. Article XX and its chapeau deal with restrictions or barriers that are justifiable under certain exceptional reasons. Article XXIV deals with further liberalization of trade among certain territories. Precisely because the goals are dissimilar, Article XX measures are explicitly exempted from further liberalization of customs unions under Article XXIV:8(a)(i) and (ii). No similar explicit exemption exists with respect to Article XXIV anywhere in Article XX. This is significant because it shows that the drafters of the Agreement did not contemplate Article XXIV overriding Article XX, but does allow Article XX to override certain requirements under Article XXIV.

5.139 From a policy perspective, it is also important that the exceptional reasons to maintain restrictive measures can override other provisions of GATT, and precisely because of this broad ability to override other provisions, the integrity of the chapeau is preserved to prevent abuse. As the Appellate Body states in *US – Gasoline*,

"[t]he chapeau is animated by the principle that while the exceptions of Article XX may be asserted as a matter of legal right, they should not be so applied as to frustrate or defeat the legal obligations of the holder of the right under the substantive rules of the General Agreement. If those exceptions are not to be abused or misused, in other words, the measures falling within the particular exceptions must be applied reasonably, with due regard both to the legal duties of the party claiming the exception and the legal rights of the other parties concerned."<sup>1012</sup>

5.140 Therefore, in order to maintain the balance of obligation and rights under Article XX, the ability to assert the general exception must be checked by the chapeau to prevent abuse. Article XXIV cannot be interpreted as to allow the Member asserting the Article XX defence to escape the scrutiny under the chapeau.

---

<sup>1011</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 161.

<sup>1012</sup> *US – Gasoline*, p. 22.

I. THAILAND'S ORAL STATEMENT

5.141 In general, Thailand recognizes the environmental concerns relating to retreaded tyres raised by Brazil in its first written submission.<sup>1013</sup> However, Thailand does not address the details of the Brazilian measure at issue. Thailand simply notes that the disposal of shorter lifespan used and retreaded tyres raises significant concerns for both the environment and human, animal or plant life or health. These include, for example, the accumulation of landfill and resultant release of contaminants.

5.142 Thailand considers that Members, including Brazil, are entitled to take necessary measures to protect human, animal or plant life or health so long as the measures are not applied in a manner constituting arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination, and in accordance with the other conditions set forth under Article XX.

5.143 Therefore, Thailand requests the Panel to give careful consideration to the environmental and health issues raised in this proceeding and to ensure that its ruling fully protects the rights of Members under Article XX to take necessary steps to safeguard the environment and to protect public health.

J. UNITED STATES' WRITTEN SUBMISSION AND ORAL STATEMENT

5.144 The European Communities argues – and Brazil does not dispute – that Brazil's ban on importation of retreaded tyres is inconsistent with Article XI, and that certain additional restrictions imposed at the federal and state level are inconsistent with Articles XI and III:4. Thus, the question remains as to whether Brazil's measures are nonetheless permissible under Article XX.

**1. Legal analysis of Article XX(b)**

5.145 While the United States does not express a view in its submission as to whether the particular facts of this case would support the conclusion that Brazil's measures are justified under Article XX(b), several statements by the parties regarding the legal requirements for establishing an Article XX(b) defence merit comment.

5.146 As both parties appear to agree, in evaluating whether Brazil has established that the import ban is covered by Article XX(b), the Panel must first determine whether the measure is "necessary to protect human, animal or plant life or health," and then assess whether it satisfies the terms of the chapeau to Article XX.

5.147 With respect to establishing whether a measure is "necessary", the Appellate Body has described the word "necessary" as "normally denot[ing] something 'that cannot be disposed with or done without, requisite, essential, needful.'"<sup>1014</sup> While "necessary... 'is not limited to that which is 'indispensable' or 'of absolute necessity' or inevitable,'" the Appellate Body has stated that a "'necessary measure" is "located significantly closer to the pole of 'indispensable' than to the opposite pole of simply 'making a contribution to.'"<sup>1015</sup> To evaluate whether a measure meets this requirement, the Appellate Body has used a weighing and balancing approach, taking into account a number of different factors, including the impact on trade of the measure being challenged, the importance of the interests or values pursued, and whether there exists a reasonably available alternative that is consistent with a Member's WTO obligations.<sup>1016</sup>

---

<sup>1013</sup> Brazil's first written submission.

<sup>1014</sup> Appellate Body Report on *Korea – Various Measures on Beef*, paras. 160-61.

<sup>1015</sup> Appellate Body Report on *Korea – Various Measures on Beef*, paras. 160-61.

<sup>1016</sup> The United States notes that in their submissions, both Brazil and the European Communities appear to suggest that where a measure causes particular impacts or is intended to achieve particular objectives, that fact is dispositive of whether the measure is "necessary." As a legal matter, the United States does not, for

5.148 In applying this analysis to the measure at issue, Brazil makes several arguments that do not accord with a proper interpretation of Article XX(b). First, Brazil argues that the impact of the import ban is "balanced by disposal obligations on domestic producers."<sup>1017</sup> Whether or not true, the statement that domestic producers may be required to comply with other costly obligations is irrelevant to establishing whether or not maintaining the challenged measure is "necessary" within the meaning of Article XX(b).

5.149 Second, in discussing whether an alternate measure is "reasonably available," Brazil appears to misstate the burden of proof. Article XX(b) is an affirmative defence,<sup>1018</sup> as the party invoking that provision, Brazil has the burden of demonstrating that the import ban is "necessary." In examining a parallel provision under the GATS in *US – Gambling*, the Appellate Body stated that "it is not the responding party's burden to show, in the first instance, that there are no reasonably available alternatives to achieve its objectives," but that "[i]f ... the complaining party raises a WTO-consistent alternative measure that, in its view, the responding party should have taken, the responding party will be required to demonstrate ... why the proposed alternative is not, in fact, 'reasonably available'."<sup>1019</sup> Similarly, in *Korea – Beef*, the Appellate Body upheld the panel's examination of alternatives and finding that it was up to the responding party, Korea, to demonstrate that the alternatives were not reasonably available.<sup>1020</sup>

5.150 Contrary to the reasoning in *Korea – Beef and US – Gambling*, Brazil states that "[t]he European Communities ... has the burden of demonstrating that there is an alternative measure that is reasonably available to Brazil."<sup>1021</sup> However, Brazil retains the burden of demonstrating "necessity," including the unavailability of alternatives described by the European Communities. The European Communities' description of alternative measures in its submission was sufficient such that the burden of demonstrating that the measures identified by the European Communities are not "reasonably available" lies with Brazil. Third, Brazil suggests that the alternative reasonably available measure must be "less trade-restrictive."<sup>1022</sup> There is no basis in the text of Article XX(b) for this requirement. In this regard, it is worth noting that the concept of less trade restrictive measures arises in two WTO agreements only: the SPS Agreement and the TBT Agreement. Incorporating such a requirement into Article XX(b) would "add to" or "diminish" the rights and obligations of Members under the covered agreements, contrary to Articles 3.2 and 19.2 of the DSU. Rather, as the Appellate Body has explained, the trade impact of the challenged measure is one element that may be useful in determining whether the measure is "necessary."<sup>1023</sup>

5.151 The United States contends that certain aspects of Brazil's analysis of its measures under Article XX(b) do not accord with a proper interpretation of that provision. In particular, the United States disagrees with Brazil's arguments that disposal obligations imposed on domestic producers are relevant to establishing necessity, that the European Communities bears the burden of

---

example, agree that simply because, as Brazil claims, the import ban is designed to achieve the policy goal of protecting human life or health, "it must be accepted" that the ban is "necessary" or that because, as the European Communities argues, the measure challenged is a "total import ban," it is "impossible to consider" it necessary. Brazil's first written submission, para. 101; European Communities's first written submission, para. 115.

<sup>1017</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 110.

<sup>1018</sup> E.g., Appellate Body Report on *US – Wool Shirts and Blouses*, p. 14 (noting that Article XX is "in the nature of [an] affirmative defence" and that "[i]t is only reasonable that the burden of establishing such a defence should rest on the party asserting it").

<sup>1019</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Gambling*, paras. 309-311.

<sup>1020</sup> Appellate Body Report on *Korea – Various Measures on Beef*, paras. 172-173.

<sup>1021</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 117.

<sup>1022</sup> *Ibid.*, para. 116.

<sup>1023</sup> Appellate Body Report on *Korea – Various Measures on Beef*, para. 164.

proof in establishing that the alternative measure it described is reasonably available, and that the test under Article XX(b) is whether any such alternative measure must be less trade restrictive.

5.152 In addition to these legal issues, as the European Communities, Japan<sup>1024</sup>, and Korea<sup>1025</sup> have observed, Brazil's characterization of the effect of the import ban raises several important factual questions. These questions may also bear on the Panel's analysis of the measures under Article XX(b).

5.153 While Brazil asserts that "[f]or every retreaded tyre that is not imported into Brazil, there is one more used tyre that is collected in Brazil and retreaded,"<sup>1026</sup> it elsewhere says that retreaded tyres in Brazil are often derived from *imported* used tyres.<sup>1027</sup> Therefore, the ban may not result in retreading of additional domestic used tyres but may simply increase the number of used tyres being imported and retreaded in Brazil. As a result, Brazil may have the same number of tyres to dispose of as it would without the ban. Furthermore, while Brazil argues that "a retreaded tyre has a shorter lifespan than a new tyre" because new passenger car tyres can be retreaded only once,<sup>1028</sup> it also acknowledges that most new passenger car tyres produced in Brazil are not in fact retreaded,<sup>1029</sup> and therefore, under Brazil's reasoning, typically have a lifespan comparable to that of a retreaded tyre. Brazil also acknowledges that a retreaded truck tyre can be retreaded several times,<sup>1030</sup> therefore, it does not necessarily have a shorter lifespan than a new tyre.

5.154 Given these various assertions, even if one accepts for the sake of argument that a reduction in waste tyres is a relevant test for Article XX(b) purposes, it is unclear whether the ban in fact results in an appreciable reduction in waste tyres, as Brazil asserts. Should the Panel conclude that the ban does not in fact result in an appreciable reduction in waste tyres, this factor may appropriately weigh against a finding that the measure is "necessary": the ban would not contribute appreciably to the end pursued.<sup>1031</sup> Similarly, such a conclusion may also, as Korea suggests, indicate that the measure does not fall within the range of policies designed to protect human, animal or plant life or health.

## **2. Brazil's reliance on Article XXIV is misplaced**

5.155 In its submission, Brazil does not dispute that the application of import restrictions to tyres from Members that are not parties to MERCOSUR is inconsistent with Article I:1 and Article XIII. Rather, it argues that the exemption of MERCOSUR parties from its import ban on retreaded tyres is authorized under Article XXIV:5,<sup>1032</sup> which provides that "the provisions of [the GATT 1994] shall not prevent ... the formation of a customs union or of a free-trade area."

5.156 However, the United States submits that Brazil's reliance on Article XXIV is misplaced: MERCOSUR has not been notified under Article XXIV as a customs union within the meaning of that provision, as required by Article XXIV:7. The Understanding on the Interpretation of Article XXIV, which is an integral part of the GATT 1994,<sup>1033</sup> makes clear that satisfaction of the notification requirement contained in Article XXIV:7(a) is a prerequisite to demonstrating that a

---

<sup>1024</sup> Third Party Submission of Japan, paras. 31-33.

<sup>1025</sup> Third Party Submission by the Republic of Korea, para. 12.

<sup>1026</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 107.

<sup>1027</sup> *Ibid.*, para. 153.

<sup>1028</sup> *Ibid.*, para. 16.

<sup>1029</sup> *Ibid.*, para. 79.

<sup>1030</sup> *Ibid.*, para. 16.

<sup>1031</sup> *Mexico – Taxes on Soft Drinks*, para. 74 (in context of Mexico's Article XX(d) defence, stating that "a measure that is not suitable or capable of securing compliance", or whose design does not "contribute 'to secur[ing] compliance,' is not "necessary").

<sup>1032</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 163 *et seq.*

<sup>1033</sup> See GATT 1994 para. 1(c)(iv).

regional arrangement is a customs union or free-trade area consistent with Article XXIV. As Members agreed in Article 1 of the Understanding, "Customs unions, free-trade areas, and interim agreements leading to the formation of a customs union or free-trade area, to be consistent with Article XXIV, must satisfy, *inter alia*, the provisions of paragraphs 5, 6, 7 and 8 of that Article." Absent notification, Brazil cannot demonstrate that MERCOSUR in fact so complies. Brazil's limited analysis of MERCOSUR's compatibility with Article XXIV:5 is plainly insufficient to support its claim that MERCOSUR "complies with the requirements of Article XXIV" as a whole.<sup>1034</sup>

5.157 Rather than notifying the arrangement under Article XXIV, MERCOSUR parties notified the MERCOSUR treaty instruments pursuant to paragraph 4(a) of the Ministerial Decision of 28 November 1979 regarding "Differential and More Favourable Treatment, Reciprocity and Fuller Participation of Developing Countries" (the "Enabling Clause").<sup>1035</sup> In notifying the agreement pursuant to paragraph 4(a) of the Enabling Clause rather than Article XXIV:7(a), MERCOSUR parties identified the agreement as an "action to induce an arrangement" described in paragraphs 1, 2, and 3 of the Enabling Clause. Regional arrangements as defined in these provisions have different characteristics and are subject to different obligations than customs unions and free-trade areas described in Article XXIV.<sup>1036</sup> Brazil has not asserted that the measures in question, if inconsistent with either or both Articles I and XIII, could be justified by the Enabling Clause.<sup>1037</sup>

### **3. The *Amicus Curiae* submission of Humane Society International.**

5.158 Finally, with respect to the *amicus curiae* submissions received by the Panel, pursuant to the authority given to the Panel under DSU Article 12 to establish its own working procedures, the Panel may consider these submissions to the extent they are relevant to issues in dispute in this proceeding. Should the Panel choose to consider the submission of Humane Society International in this proceeding, the United States would like to clarify one reference to a statement made by the United States Environmental Protection Agency (EPA). The statement, which appears in paragraph 10 of the Humane Society submission, describes certain "downsides" to exporting "scrap tyres". The United States would like to note that it does not consider marketable retreaded tyres to be "scrap tyres"; therefore, the EPA statement does not relate to the exportation of the products subject to the measures at issue in this dispute.

## **VI. INTERIM REVIEW**

6.1 On 12 March 2007, the Panel submitted its Interim Report to the parties. On 26 March 2007, Brazil submitted a written request for review of the Interim Report and the European Communities informed the Panel that it did not have any comments on the Interim Report. On 2 April 2007, the European Communities submitted written comments on Brazil's request for interim review.

6.2 In accordance with Article 15.3 of the DSU, this section of the Panel's report sets out the Panel's response to the arguments made at the interim review stage, to the extent that an explanation is necessary. The Panel has modified aspects of its report in light of the parties' comments where it considered appropriate, as explained below. The Panel has also made certain editorial corrections to the Interim Report for the purposes of clarity and accuracy. References to sections, paragraph numbers and footnotes in this Section VI relate to the Interim Report.

---

<sup>1034</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 169.

<sup>1035</sup> L/4903, adopted 28 November 1979, BISD 26S/203. *See* L/6985 (March 5, 1992) (notifying MERCOSUR agreements "in pursuance of paragraph 4(a) of the Ministerial Decision of 28 November 1979 regarding 'Differential and More Favourable Treatment, Reciprocity and Fuller Participation of Developing Countries', known as the Enabling Clause").

<sup>1036</sup> Compare GATT 1994 Article XXIV to Enabling Clause, para. 2.

<sup>1037</sup> The United States expresses no view at this time as to whether the MERCOSUR arrangement meets the requirements of the Enabling Clause.

A. BRAZIL'S COMMENTS ON SECTION VII.A.2(A) OF THE INTERIM REPORT

**1. Risks from the disposal of waste tyres**

6.3 **Brazil** submitted that it consistently argued throughout the dispute that the risks that make the import ban necessary arise not only from the accumulation and transportation, but also from the disposal of waste tyres. Brazil therefore requested that the Panel acknowledge, in paragraph 7.65, the existence of disposal risks in addressing the existence of risks within the meaning of paragraph (b) of Article XX and refer to the section on the reasonable availability of alternative measures for specific risks arising from the disposal of waste tyres. Brazil also suggested to have this change reflected in relevant parts of Section VII.A.2.(a) of the report, in particular paragraphs 7.65, 7.109, 7.146, 7.177, 7.213 and 7.214.

6.4 The **European Communities** objected to Brazil's request and argued that Brazil never presented a case that the protection of human, animal and plant life and health from the disposal risks was the objective of the import ban and that Brazil's arguments relating to such risks were related to the existence of alternative measures. The European Communities also considered that it is not the function of the interim review stage to allow the parties to correct or modify their submissions made at earlier stages of the proceeding.

6.5 The **Panel** confirms its view that Brazil did not sufficiently substantiate its arguments on the disposal risks in the context of its arguments in respect of risks within the meaning of paragraph (b) of Article XX, although it referred in general terms to the risks from both the accumulation and disposal throughout its written submissions. We note Brazil's comment that it addressed the disposal risks in more detail when discussing available alternatives because it wanted to avoid redundancy and not because disposal risks were not among the risks targeted by the import ban. However, Brazil made no reference, in addressing the existence of a risk under paragraph (b) of Article XX, to its discussion on the disposal risks in the alternative measures section during the course of the dispute. The Panel therefore declines to accept Brazil's request, and has revised footnote 1066 to paragraph 7.39 to reflect additional support for the Panel's view.

**2. Contribution of the measure to the objective**

6.6 **Brazil** requested that since it has argued that a retreaded tyre that is not imported is replaced by either a retreaded tyre or a new tyre, capable of future retreading, this be reflected in paragraphs 7.123 and 7.125.

6.7 The **European Communities** disagreed with Brazil's request because according to the European Communities, it is incorrect to say that the parties agreed that an imported retreaded tyre would be replaced by a tyre retreaded domestically or a new tyre, capable of future retreading. The European Communities argued that although it agreed that imported retreaded tyres would, to some extent, be in competition both with retreaded tyres produced domestically, normally using imported used tyres, or with new tyres, it disagreed that new tyres sold in Brazil were capable of future retreading.

6.8 The **Panel** notes that the parties agree that a retreaded tyre that is not imported will, at least to some extent, be replaced by either a retreaded tyre or a new tyre. Where the parties disagree, however, is whether new tyres sold in Brazil are retreadable and if so, whether they are actually retreaded. The Panel has revised paragraphs 7.123 and 7.125 to clarify the parties' arguments in this regard.

### 3. Preliminary issue: retreaded tyres

6.9 **Brazil** submitted that Brazil did not take a position on whether retreaded tyres themselves pose any particular risks to human health. For Brazil, the safety of retreaded tyres was not a legally relevant issue in this dispute. Therefore, Brazil requested that Brazil's position on this point be clarified in paragraph 7.48. The **European Communities** did not provide any comments on this request.

6.10 The **Panel** has revised paragraph 7.48 as requested by Brazil.

### 4. Mosquito-borne diseases

6.11 **Brazil** recalled that it never suggested that mosquito-borne diseases present "the greatest risk" arising from waste tyres as indicated in paragraph 7.56. Brazil requested to have paragraph 7.56 changed to reflect that the risks caused by tyres and certain disposal options are no less significant. The **European Communities** did not provide any comments on this request.

6.12 The **Panel** has made the requested change to paragraph 7.56.

6.13 **Brazil** also requested that since it never argued that mosquito-borne diseases pose a risk to plant life or health, the Panel change paragraph 7.92, which appeared to suggest that Brazil had made such an argument. The **European Communities** did not provide any comments on this request.

6.14 In light of Brazil's clarification, the **Panel** has deleted the last sentence of paragraph 7.92.

### 5. Alternative measures

6.15 **Brazil** considered that devulcanization could be more properly classified as material recovery than material recycling. Brazil thus requested that the Panel change paragraphs 7.199 and 7.208 in the alternative measures section to have this point clarified. The **European Communities** did not provide any comments on this request.

6.16 In assessing devulcanization as an alternative to the import ban, the **Panel** took into account, *inter alia*, Brazil's statement that it was practically impossible to recycle a tyre because devulcanization, which was breaking down of a tyre, was cost-prohibitive, resulted in pollution and produced poor-quality rubber with limited demand and applications. The Panel also observes that Brazil did not make a distinction, in the course of the dispute, between material recycling methods and other methods that could be more properly classified as material recovery. Accordingly, the Panel declines to accept Brazil's request.

### B. BRAZIL'S COMMENTS ON SECTION VII.A.2(B) OF THE INTERIM REPORT

6.17 **Brazil** considered that it consistently treated the import ban and the MERCOSUR exemption as two separate measures, contained in the same legal instrument. In Brazil's view, the MERCOSUR exemption is not part of the design of the import ban, although it is part of the design of the same legal instrument containing the import ban. Brazil also clarified that it did not argue that the exemption should not be considered under the chapeau of Article XX. Therefore, Brazil requested that the Panel change paragraph 7.237 accordingly.

6.18 The **European Communities** disagreed with Brazil and asked that the Panel not accept Brazil's request since paragraph 7.237 referred correctly to Brazil's argument during the Panel proceeding.

6.19 In paragraph 7.237, the **Panel** found that Brazil held an inconsistent position with respect to the MERCOSUR exemption and its relevance to the Panel's analysis of the import ban under the chapeau of Article XX in light of Brazil's argument that the exemption is *not part* of the design of *the import ban*, but at the same time is *part* of the design of *the measure* rather than part of its application. Brazil clarified, however, that its position is not inconsistent in stating that the exemption was not part of the design of the import ban, but it was *part* of the design of *the same legal instrument* containing the import ban. The Panel also recalls Brazil's response to Panel question No. 49:

"There is no defined set of factors on the basis of which it may be determined whether a measure is being applied in an arbitrary or unjustifiable manner. ... It is concerned with the manner in which the measure is applied. Any and all factors that would help determine whether the Member acted in good faith and had good cause for applying the measure in the manner that it did are relevant. ... Also relevant in this case are the reasons and circumstances that led Brazil to exempt MERCOSUR countries from the import ban. ..."

In light of Brazil's clarifications and given that the Panel's findings in 7.237 are not essential for the Panel's analyses in paragraphs 7.238 and 7.239, the Panel has decided to delete paragraph 7.237 and has added a sentence in the beginning of paragraph 7.238 to clarify the fact that the MERCOSUR exemption is contained in Portaria 14/2004.

## VII. FINDINGS

### A. THE BAN ON THE IMPORTATION OF RETREADED TYRES

7.1 The **European Communities** claims that Brazil imposes a prohibition on the importation of retreaded tyres into Brazil inconsistent with Article XI of GATT 1994.<sup>1038</sup> The European Communities also submits that its challenge extends to any prohibition on the importation of used goods to the extent that such prohibitions are applied to retreaded tyres.<sup>1039</sup>

7.2 **Brazil** presents no arguments in relation to the violation of Article XI itself and states that it does not contest that the import prohibition is *prima facie* inconsistent with Article XI:1.<sup>1040</sup> Brazil, however, claims that its import prohibition is justified under Article XX(b).

7.3 The **Panel** will thus consider the European Communities' claim under Article XI:1 first and then, as necessary, the parties' arguments on Brazil's defence under Article XX(b) of GATT 1994.

---

<sup>1038</sup> European Communities' first written submission, paras. 88-91. In its panel request, the European Communities identified Portaria SECEX 14/2004 in relation to its claim under Article XI:1:

"The imposition of an import ban on retreaded tyres, notably by virtue of Portaria No. 14 of 17 November 2004 of the Secretariat of Foreign Trade of the Brazilian Ministry of Development, Industry and International Commerce that prohibits the issuance of import licenses for retreaded tyres".

<sup>1039</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 59 and footnotes 34 and 48.

<sup>1040</sup> Brazil's answer to Panel question No. 33. Brazil itself refers to Portaria SECEX 14/2004 as "the import ban" throughout its written submissions. See, for example, the legal argument section of Brazil's first written submission.

**1. Does Brazil impose an import prohibition on retreaded tyres inconsistent with Article XI:1 of GATT 1994?**

7.4 In its panel request, the European Communities identifies Portaria SECEX 14/2004 as the legal basis of an import ban on retreaded tyres.<sup>1041</sup> The European Communities has also indicated in its first written submission that it is challenging Portaria SECEX 14/2004 as the "current legal basis of the ban on importation of retreaded tyres into Brazil". In this connection, the Panel notes that the European Communities also identifies, in its panel request, an additional set of measures that it claims also constitute an import prohibition on retreaded tyres.

7.5 The Panel will first examine the European Communities' claim in relation to Portaria SECEX 14/2004<sup>1042</sup>, and then turn to the additional set of measures identified by the European Communities in its panel request.

(a) Portaria SECEX 14/2004

7.6 Under Chapter III of Portaria SECEX 14/2004 (Import Licensing), imports into Brazil are divided into three categories: imports *exempt from licensing*; imports subject to *automatic licensing*; and imports subject to *non-automatic licensing*. Articles 9 and 35 identify "used materials" as goods subject to non-automatic licensing. Within Chapter VI, which further addresses the category of "used materials", Article 40 specifies that import licences will not be issued for imports of "retreaded and used tyres".

7.7 The relevant provisions of Portaria SECEX 14/2004 read as follows:

"TITLE I (Importation)

CHAPTER III (Import Licensing)

Section III (Non-Automatic Licensing)

Article 9 – The following imports are subject to non-automatic licensing:

...

II – when imported in the following situations:

...

e) used materials;

---

<sup>1041</sup> As noted above in paragraph 2.4 of the descriptive part of this report, the products at issue in this case are retreaded tyres classified under HS subheadings 4012.11, 4012.12, 4012.13, and 4012.19 and thus cover all types of retreaded tyres listed under these subheadings, namely tyres used on motor cars, buses and lorries, aircrafts and all other types of retreaded tyres. UNECE Regulations No. 108 and 109, which cover respectively passenger cars and commercial vehicles and their trailers, provide that "retreading" means the generic term for reconditioning a used tyre by replacing the worn tread with new material and may also include renovation of the outermost sidewall surface (Exhibit EC-6, para. 2.37). According to the Regulations, "retreading" covers three process methods, namely (1) top-capping (replacement of the tread), (2) re-capping (replacement of the tread and with the new material extending over part of the sidewall) and (3) bead to bead (or referred to as remoulding by Brazil) (replacement of the tread and renovation of the sidewall including all or part of the lower area of the tyre). (See the parties' responses to panel question No.1).

<sup>1042</sup> European Communities' panel request, European Communities' first written submission, paras. 49, 56, 59, 88, and European Communities' answer to panel question No. 27.

...

#### CHAPTER VI (Imports of Used Materials)

Article 35 – Importing used goods requires a non-automatic license before shipping the goods from abroad.

...

Article 40 – An import license will not be granted for retreaded and used tyres, whether as a consumer produce or feedstock, classified under NCM code 4012, except for remoulded tyres, classified under NCM codes 4012.11.00, 4012.12.00, 4012.13.00 and 4012.19.00, originating and proceeding from the MERCOSUR Member States under the Economic Complementation Agreement No. 18.

Sole paragraph – Imports originating in and coming from MERCOSUR must comply with the technical regulations adopted by the National Institute for Metrology, Standardization and Industrial Quality (INMETRO) for the product in question and with the regulations under MERCOSUR rules of origin and regulations of the environmental authorities."

7.8 With respect to how Portaria SECEX 14/2004 operates in relation to the imports of retreaded tyres, the **European Communities** argues that Article 40 of Portaria SECEX 14/2004 provides that no import licences shall be granted for the importation of retreaded tyres into Brazil, and since, according to Brazilian law, such licences are necessary in order to import retreaded tyres, Portaria SECEX 14/2004 prohibits the importation of retreaded tyres into Brazil (except for MERCOSUR members). In other words, the European Communities claims that the denial of the right to an import licence amounts to a denial of the right to import.

7.9 To assess the European Communities' claim in this regard, the **Panel** will first consider the obligations under Article XI:1.

7.10 Article XI:1 of GATT 1994 provides:

"No prohibitions or restrictions other than duties, taxes or other charges, whether made effective through quotas, import or export licenses or other measures, shall be instituted or maintained by any [Member] on the importation of any product of the territory of any [Member] or on the exportation or sale for export of any product of the territory of any [Member]."

7.11 Article XI:1 prohibits both "prohibitions" and "restrictions" with respect to the importation of any goods from other Members. There is no ambiguity as to what "prohibitions" on importation means: Members shall not forbid the importation of any product of any other Member into their markets. As to "restrictions" on importation, Article XI:1 provides that restrictive measures in the form of "quotas, import or export licenses or other measures" are "restrictions" on importation within the meaning of Article XI.

7.12 In light of this, we will consider whether Portaria SECEX 14/2004 operates to "prohibit or restrict" the importation of retreaded tyres in a manner inconsistent with Article XI:1.

7.13 Although the terms of Portaria SECEX 14/2004 do not provide for an outright prohibition on the importation of "retreaded tyres", the language of Article 40 is clear, as confirmed by Brazil, in prohibiting the issuance of import licences for "used and retreaded" tyres, except for remoulded tyres

from MERCOSUR countries.<sup>1043</sup> Brazil has also clarified that this wording should be understood to refer to both "used tyres" *and* "retreaded tyres".<sup>1044</sup>

7.14 Reading Article 40 in the overall context of Portaria SECEX 14/2004, including Article 9II(e) which requires import licences for the importation of used materials, and taking into account the fact that the category of "used materials" in Portaria SECEX 14/2004 *a priori* covers retreaded tyres (so that an import licence would in principle be required to import retreaded tyres)<sup>1045</sup>, it is clear that Portaria SECEX 14/2004 operates so as to prohibit the importation of retreaded tyres and, thus, constitutes a prohibition on importation that falls within the scope of Article XI:1. Indeed, as noted above, Brazil itself refers to the measure as "the import ban" and, thus, does not contest the fact that Portaria SECEX 14/2004 is an import prohibition contrary to Article XI:1.

7.15 In sum, although Portaria SECEX 14/2004 does not provide for an outright ban on importation, by prohibiting the issuance of import licences for retreaded tyres, which would be necessary for their importation, it has the effect of prohibiting the importation of retreaded tyres. The **Panel** thus finds that Portaria SECEX 14/2004 is inconsistent with Article XI:1 of GATT 1994.

(b) Other measures

7.16 The **European Communities** submits that its challenge against Brazil's ban on the importation of retreaded tyres also extends to any prohibition on the importation of "used goods" to the extent that such prohibitions are applied to retreaded tyres.<sup>1046</sup>

7.17 In its panel request, the European Communities identifies a set of other measures relating to its claim under Article XI:1 as follows:

"The adoption of a set of measures banning the importation of used tyres, which are sometimes applied against imports of retreaded tyres, despite the fact that these are not used tyres."

7.18 Then, in a footnote to its panel request, the European Communities lists the following seven measures: (1) Portaria DECEX 8 of 13 May 1991; (2) Portaria DECEX 18 of 19 July 1992; (3) Portaria IBAMA 138-N of 22 December 1992; (4) Portaria MICT 370 of 28 November 1994; (5) Interministerial Portaria 3 of 12 September 1994 of the Ministry of Industry, Commerce and Tourism and of the Ministry of the Economy; (6) Resolution CONAMA 23 of 12 December 1996; and (7) Resolution CONAMA 235 of 7 January 1998.<sup>1047</sup>

---

<sup>1043</sup> The European Communities also submits in the factual part of its submission that although retreaded tyres are not specifically mentioned in Articles 9 and 35, which require import licences for the importation of used goods, the Brazilian authorities *in fact* apply the same requirement of an import licence also to the importation of retreaded tyres. Thus, according to the European Communities, the prohibition on the granting of import licences for retreaded tyres in Article 40 of Portaria SECEX 14/2004 *amounts to* a prohibition on the importation of "retreaded tyres". (European Communities' first written submission, paras. 57 and 90) See also Brazil's answer to panel question No. 113.

<sup>1044</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 30. Throughout the report, the terms "used tyres", "used tyre carcasses" and "casings" have the meaning provided by parties in panel question 1.

<sup>1045</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 1. Brazil has confirmed that "[h]ad imports of used and retreaded tyres been permitted, import licences would have been required under Articles 9(II)(e) and 35 of Portaria SECEX No. 14/2004. These provisions provide for "non-automatic licensing" for used goods, which means that import licences are required to import these products. (Brazil's answer to panel question No. 113)

<sup>1046</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 59 and footnotes 34 and 48.

<sup>1047</sup> See footnote 1 in the European Communities' panel request.

7.19 Among these seven measures, the European Communities further elaborates on three of them, in a footnote to the factual argument part of its first submission:

"Such measures include the following:

Portaria DECEX 8 of 13 May 1991, today in force in the version of Portaria MICT 370 of 28 November 1994, which bans the importation of used consumer goods (Article 27), includes used tyres.

Resolution CONAMA 23 of 12 December 1996 provides in its Article 4 that inert waste is not subject to import restrictions, but exempts from this the importation of used tyres, which is prohibited."<sup>1048</sup> (underline added)

7.20 It is well established that the complaining party bears the burden of proving, based on evidence and arguments, an inconsistency with specific provisions of the covered agreements to establish a prima facie case in respect of its claim.<sup>1049</sup> In this regard, the **Panel** recalls the Appellate Body's observation that the evidence and arguments underlying a prima facie case must be sufficient to identify the challenged measure and its basic import, identify the relevant WTO provision and obligation contained therein, and explain the basis for the claimed inconsistency of the measure with that provision.<sup>1050</sup>

7.21 Given that the European Communities singles out in its first written submission Portaria DECEX 8/1991 as amended by Portaria MICT 370/1994<sup>1051</sup> and Resolution CONAMA 23/1996, among the seven measures on used goods listed in its panel request, we consider these three measures to be the specific legal bases of the European Communities' claim that its challenge to Brazil's import ban on retreaded tyres is also related to certain Brazilian measures on importation of used goods. Moreover, the European Communities submits the legal texts of these measures as part of its exhibits.<sup>1052</sup>

7.22 In respect of the other four measures listed in its panel request, however, the European Communities has neither identified nor provided any evidence or arguments relating to them in the course of its submissions to the Panel, despite its assertion that the European Communities' challenge against Brazil's ban on the importation of retreaded tyres also relates to "any" prohibition on the importation of used goods. As recalled above, the European Communities as the party complaining in the present case bears the burden of proving, based on evidence and arguments, an inconsistency with specific provisions of the covered

---

<sup>1048</sup> European Communities' first written submission, footnote 34 to para. 59. In its factual argument section, the European Communities also refers to two other measures (Portaria 8 of 25 September 2000 and Portaria 17 of 1 December 2003) (European Communities' first written submission, paras. 50 and 54) and to a draft law of October 2005 (European Communities' first written submission para. 58). These measures, which are not expressly referred to in the European Communities' panel request, appear to be mentioned for background rather than as legal basis for a claim.

<sup>1049</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Gambling*, para. 138, citing Appellate Body Report on *Canada – Dairy (Article 21.5 – New Zealand and US II)*, para. 66.

<sup>1050</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Gambling*, paras. 140-141, quoting the Appellate Body Report on *US – Wool Shirts and Blouses*, p.16.

<sup>1051</sup> Brazil has confirmed that Portaria DECEX No. 8/1991, as amended by Portaria MICT No. 370/1994, is currently legally in force, with the exception of its Articles 19 to 21 and 29 to 32, which were revoked by Article 55(II) of Portaria SECEX No. 17/03. According to Brazil, the parts revoked do not affect trade in used or retreaded tyres. (Brazil's answer to panel question 111) As such, the Panel will consider Portaria DECEX No. 8/1991 as the measure at issue for the purpose of this case, since the provisions pertinent to the European Communities' claim in this case are not amended by Portaria MICT No. 370/1994.

<sup>1052</sup> Exhibits EC-31, 32, 33.

agreements to establish a prima facie case in respect of its claim. We also recall that the evidence and arguments underlying a prima facie case must be sufficient, *inter alia*, to "identify" the challenged measure and its basic import.<sup>1053</sup> We do not consider that the European Communities has established its prima facie case in respect of its claim on these four measures.

7.23 We will now proceed to examine whether the European Communities has made a prima facie case of its claim that Portaria DECEX 8/1991 and Resolution CONAMA 23/1996 also operate so as to constitute a prohibition on the importation of retreaded tyres.

(i) *Portaria DECEX 8/1991*

7.24 As noted above, the **European Communities** claims that Portaria DECEX 8/1991 and Resolution CONAMA 23/1996, as measures prohibiting the importation of used goods, also apply to the importation of retreaded tyres and, to that extent, these measures are in violation of Article XI:1 of GATT 1994.

7.25 In this connection, **Brazil** has explained that "used tyres", at least for the purpose of Brazilian internal regulations, include "retreaded tyres"<sup>1054</sup> and that its measures prohibiting the importation of used goods, in particular Portaria DECEX 8/1991, had also been applied to retreaded tyres until it clarified the import prohibition on retreaded tyres by introducing Portaria SECEX 8/2000<sup>1055</sup>, which now exists in the form of Portaria SECEX 14/2004.<sup>1056</sup>

7.26 Portaria DECEX 8/1991 reads, in relevant part, as follows:

"Article 27 – Imports of used consumer goods shall not be authorised. ..."<sup>1057</sup>

---

<sup>1053</sup> See above para. 7.20. The Appellate Body in *US – Gambling* also stated: "Given that such a requirement applies to panel requests at the outset of a panel proceeding, we are of the view that a prima facie case – made in the course of submissions to the panel – demands no less of the complaining party." We also note the Appellate Body's observation in *US – Carbon Steel*: "The party asserting that another party's municipal law, as such, is inconsistent with relevant treaty obligations bears the burden of introducing evidence as to the scope and meaning of such law to substantiate that assertion. Such evidence will typically be produced in the form of the text of the relevant legislation or legal instruments, which may be supported, as appropriate, by evidence of the consistent application of such laws, the pronouncements of domestic courts on the meaning of such laws, the opinions of legal experts and the writings of recognized scholars." (para. 157, citing Appellate Body Report on *US – Wool Shirts and Blouses*, p. 14)

<sup>1054</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 1.

<sup>1055</sup> Portaria SECEX No. 8/2000 provides:

"Rule no. 8, DATED SEPTEMBER 25, 2000

(published in the Official Gazette (DOU) of 09/27/2000)

The BUREAU OF FOREIGN TRADE, empowered under item I of article 17, Annex I of Decree no. 3405, dated April 6, 2000, resolves:

Art. 1. No import license will be granted for retreaded and used tyres, whether as a consumer product or feedstock, classified under the code 4012 of the MERCOSUR Common Nomenclature (NCM).

Art. 2. Decree Rule no. 18 dated July 13, 1992 is hereby cancelled.

Art. 3. The Rule herein takes effect on the date of its publication."

(Exhibits BRA-71 and EC-26).

<sup>1056</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question 29 and Brazil's first written submission, para. 65. In response to a question from the Panel to explain how Brazil clarified its policy that its existing import ban on used consumer goods included retreaded tyres, Brazil explains that it clarified the rules by adopting Portaria SECEX 8/2000 to explicitly prohibit imports of retreads and used tyres, because some courts and customs authorities erroneously concluded that those regulations dealt with used consumer goods in general and did not apply to retreaded tyres.

<sup>1057</sup> Exhibits EC-31 and 32.

7.27 The text of Article 27 of Portaria DECEX 8/1991 is clear in prohibiting imports of used consumer goods. Thus, if the term "used consumer goods" can be proven to include "retreaded tyres", then it would follow that Portaria DECEX 8/1991 operates to prohibit the importation of retreaded tyres inconsistently with the requirements of Article XI:1.

7.28 In this regard, the Panel recalls Brazil's explanation above that its measures prohibiting the importation of used goods, in particular Portaria DECEX 8/1991, had also been applied to retreaded tyres until Portaria SECEX 8/2000 was introduced to specifically prohibit the importation of retreaded tyres.

7.29 In light of the clear language of Portaria DECEX 8/1991 prohibiting "used consumer goods" and Brazil's own admission that it has applied that measure to retreaded tyres, the **Panel** finds that Portaria DECEX 8/1991 constitutes an import prohibition inconsistent with the requirements of Article XI:1 of GATT 1994.

(ii) *Resolution CONAMA 23/1996*

7.30 Resolution CONAMA 23 of 12 December 1996 provides, in relevant part:

"Article 4 – Inert waste (Category III) is not subject to import restrictions with the exception of used tyres whose importation is prohibited. ..." <sup>1058</sup>

7.31 According to the preamble of Resolution CONAMA 23/1996, the purpose of the regulation is to control and prohibit the entry of waste into Brazil due to the real and potential risks of waste handling for public health and the environment.<sup>1059</sup> Resolution CONAMA 23/1996 then sets out the definitions of different categories of waste, such as hazardous waste (Category I), non-inert waste (Category II) and inert waste (Category III) and contains provisions on whether the imports of each category of wastes are allowed.

7.32 As shown above, Resolution CONAMA 23/1996 stipulates in Article 4 that "Inert waste is not subject to import restrictions", but "with the exception of "used tyres" whose importation is prohibited." From an initial reading of the provision, it appears that used tyres are considered as part of inert waste that should not be subject to import restrictions. However, it is followed by a clause stating that the importation of used tyres is, by exception, prohibited. Thus, as in the case of Portaria DECEX 8/1991 above, if "used tyres" in Resolution CONAMA 23/1996 also include "retreaded tyres", Resolution CONAMA 23/1996 will be found to be inconsistent with Article XI:1.

7.33 In this respect, however, Brazil has clarified that Resolution CONAMA 23/1996 does not refer to retreaded tyres because they are not waste, while used tyres are waste as they are traded under HS code 4012.20 and expressly referred to in Annex 10 of the Resolution.<sup>1060</sup> In light of Brazil's clarification to the effect that Resolution CONAMA 23/1996 does not operate to prohibit the importation of retreaded tyres and given the absence of evidence showing otherwise, the **Panel** finds that Resolution CONAMA 23/1996 is not in violation of Article XI:1.

---

<sup>1058</sup> Exhibit EC-33. Brazil has confirmed that Resolution CONAMA 23/1996 is currently legally in force (Brazil's answer to panel question No. 112).

<sup>1059</sup> Brazil has also confirmed that Resolution CONAMA 23/1996 regulates management and importation of wastes into Brazil (Brazil's answer to panel question No. 112).

<sup>1060</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 112.

(c) Conclusion

7.34 For the reasons provided above, the **Panel** finds that the prohibition on granting of import licences under Portaria SECEX 14/2004 is an import prohibition inconsistent with the requirements under Article XI:1 of the GATT 1994. We also find that Portaria DECEX 8/1991, to the extent that it prohibits the importation of retreaded tyres, is also an import prohibition inconsistent with Article XI:1. We do not find, however, that Resolution CONAMA 23/1996 is inconsistent with Article XI:1 in respect of the importation of retreaded tyres. As for the other four measures listed in the European Communities' panel request, the Panel considers that the European Communities has not established a prima facie case regarding these claims.

**2. Is Brazil's import prohibition justified under Article XX of GATT 1994?**

7.35 **Brazil** argues that the import prohibition is justified pursuant to Article XX(b) of GATT 1994.<sup>1061</sup> The **European Communities** considers that the measure is not justified under that provision.<sup>1062</sup>

7.36 The **European Communities** and **Brazil** agree that a responding party invoking an affirmative defence bears the burden of demonstrating that its measure satisfies the requirements of the invoked defence.<sup>1063</sup> If Brazil adduces sufficient evidence to raise a presumption that its defence is justified, then the burden shifts to the European Communities to rebut the presumption.

7.37 The **Panel** notes that as outlined by the Appellate Body in the *US – Gasoline* case, a two-tiered test must be presented under Article XX: it must be demonstrated that the measure (i) falls under at least one of the ten exceptions listed under Article XX, and (ii) satisfies the requirements of the preamble. These are cumulative requirements and as confirmed by the Appellate Body in the *US – Shrimp* case, this sequence of steps "reflects, not inadvertence or random choice, but rather the fundamental structure and logic of Article XX".<sup>1064</sup> Moreover, in the *US – Gasoline* case, the Appellate Body found that the burden of showing that a measure complies with the requirements of the introductory clause of Article XX falls on the defending party, even after that party has established that the measure qualifies under one of the paragraphs of Article XX.<sup>1065</sup>

7.38 Therefore, Brazil, as the party invoking an exception under Article XX, is required to show first, that the measure<sup>1066</sup> falls within the scope of paragraph (b) of Article XX, and second, that the measure is applied in a manner that is consistent with the chapeau of Article XX.<sup>1067</sup>

---

<sup>1061</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 83.

<sup>1062</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 116.

<sup>1063</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 89; European Communities' first written submission, para. 95.

<sup>1064</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Shrimp*, para. 119.

<sup>1065</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Gasoline*, p. 21.

<sup>1066</sup> We recall our earlier findings that two measures, Portaria SECEX 14/2004 and DECEX 8/1991, are inconsistent with Article XI, in that they prohibit the importation into Brazil of retreaded tyres. We understand Brazil's defence under Article XX to relate to both of these measures. Therefore, references to the "measure at issue" in this section of the findings should be understood to refer to the import prohibition on retreaded tyres, as it is contained in both of these instruments.

<sup>1067</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 95; Brazil's first written submission, para. 89.

(a) Is Brazil's import prohibition justified under paragraph (b) of Article XX?

7.39 **Brazil** argues that the measure is justified under Article XX(b) because it is necessary to protect "human health and the environment"<sup>1068</sup> against risks arising from the accumulation of waste tyres.<sup>1069</sup>

7.40 Article XX(b) covers measures "necessary to protect human, animal or plant life or health". As outlined by the Panel in *US – Gasoline*, two elements must exist for a measure to be justified under paragraph (b):

- (a) the policy in respect of the measures for which the provision is invoked falls within the range of policies designed to protect human, animal or plant life or health; and
- (b) the inconsistent measure for which the exception is invoked is *necessary* to fulfil the policy objective.<sup>1070</sup>

7.41 The **European Communities** and **Brazil** agree that Brazil, as the party invoking Article XX(b), must prove, first, that the policy pursued falls within the range of policies designed to protect human, animal or plant life or health and, secondly, that the inconsistent measures for which the exception is invoked are necessary to fulfil the policy objective. We will therefore consider both aspects in turn.

(i) *"To protect human, animal or plant life or health"*

7.42 As recalled above, a party invoking Article XX(b) as a defence needs to establish, *inter alia*, that "the *policy* in respect of the measures for which the provision was invoked fell within the range of policies designed to protect human, animal or plant life or health."<sup>1071</sup> To address this question, the

---

<sup>1068</sup> Brazil defines "the environment", in this context, as comprising animal or plant life or health. See para. 7.46.

<sup>1069</sup> Brazil's first written submission, paras. 6, 94; Brazil's second written submission, paras. 1, 3, 4, 10. We note in this regard that Brazil claims that its import ban is necessary to protect human health and the environment against risks arising from both *accumulation* and *disposal* of waste tyres. However, in identifying a risk within the meaning of Article XX(b) (i.e. "to protect human, animal or plant life or health"), Brazil has substantiated only its arguments relating to the risks arising from the accumulation of waste tyres (See Brazil's arguments in Section II.A of its second written submission (section on policies designed to protect human, animal, and plant life and health) in which Brazil has provided only its arguments on the accumulation risks (paras. 17-34). For example, the subheadings of this section are as follows: 1. Accumulation of waste tyres creates a risk of dengue, yellow fever, and other dangerous diseases in Brazil; 2. Accumulation of waste tyres creates a risk of tyre fires and toxic leaching, which have substantial adverse effects on human health and the environment; and 3. The import ban is designed to reduce the risks of waste tyres accumulation and disposal). On the other hand, Brazil had addressed its arguments on the disposal risks in the context of the reasonable availability of alternative measures (See Brazil's arguments on alternative measures in its first written submission, paras. 122-124 and in its second written submission, paras. 41-100). We note that the third sub-heading of Section II.A of Brazil's second written submission noted above addresses both the accumulation and disposal risks. However, despite Brazil's reference to the disposal risks in that heading, Brazil addresses only the risks associated with the accumulation of waste tyres in the main text following that sub-heading. Brazil starts its argument by stating that "the import ban on retreaded tyres is designed to reduce the risks of mosquito-borne diseases and tyre fires by reducing the *accumulation* of waste tyres in Brazil". (emphasis added) (Brazil's second written submission, para. 34). Therefore, our analysis of whether there exists a risk in relation to the product at issue will be limited to the parties' arguments on the risks that allegedly arise from the accumulation of waste tyres. We will address the risks arising from the disposal of waste tyres in the context of our analysis of proposed alternative measures below.

<sup>1070</sup> Panel Report on *US – Gasoline*, para. 6.20. See also *US – Tuna (EEC)*, para. 5.29.

<sup>1071</sup> Panel Report on *US – Gasoline*, para. 6.20.

Panel in *EC – Asbestos* considered it necessary first to determine the existence of a *health risk*, i.e. whether the product at issue (i.e. chrysotile-asbestos in that case) posed a risk to, in that case, human life or health.<sup>1072</sup> Once such a risk is found to exist, the objective of the measure should be assessed to determine whether the policy underlying the measure is to reduce such a risk and thus falls within the range of policies covered by Article XX(b).

7.43 Therefore, to determine whether Brazil's policy in respect of its import prohibition for which Article XX(b) is invoked falls within the range of policies designed to protect human, animal or plant life or health, the Panel will examine first whether a risk exists to "human" and "animal or plant" life or health respectively and, if so, whether the objective of the import ban, as declared by Brazil, is to reduce such risk. Before turning to these issues, however, the Panel will address some preliminary issues.

#### Preliminary issues

7.44 First, the **Panel** considers it necessary to clarify the scope of interests to be protected under Article XX(b). As noted above, Article XX(b) allows WTO Members to introduce a measure necessary to protect "human, animal or plant life or health". Thus, the risk to be identified within the meaning of Article XX(b) is that posed to "human, animal or plant life or health". **Brazil**, however, has used the term "environment" throughout its submissions in the context of this provision, and claims that its import ban is justified by Article XX(b) because it is a measure necessary to protect "human life and health and *the environment*". Brazil further submits that the exceptions embodied in Article XX(b) preserve the ability of Members to prohibit imports that endanger human life or health and *the environment*.

7.45 Concerning Brazil's use of the term "environment" in the context of its arguments relating to Article XX(b), the **European Communities** submits that Article XX(b) is not a provision which covers measures designed to protect the environment in general.<sup>1073</sup> According to the European Communities, a measure designed to protect other concerns, including issues of environmental protection not related to human, animal or plant life or health, cannot be justified under Article XX(b). The European Communities emphasizes that a justification under Article XX(b) requires a sufficiently close link between the measure at issue and the protection of health, as general references to environmental protection are not sufficient to meet the threshold of Article XX(b).

7.46 In this regard, the **Panel** notes that Brazil has clarified that it uses the term "environment" to refer to "animal or plant life or health" within the meaning of Article XX(b).<sup>1074</sup> The Panel thus understands that Brazil uses the term "environment" in this case as shorthand for "animal or plant life or health". In our view, therefore, to the extent that Brazil is invoking the existence of a risk to animal or plant life or health within the meaning of Article XX(b), it has to establish the existence not just of risks to "the environment" generally, but specifically of risks to animal or plant life or health.<sup>1075</sup> This is consistent with the terms of Article XX(b). We will therefore examine in the following sections whether Brazil's import prohibition is designed to protect "human, animal or plant life or health."

---

<sup>1072</sup> Panel Report on *EC – Asbestos*, para. 8.170. The panel in that case said that "the use of the word "protection" implies the existence of a risk." See Panel Report on *EC – Asbestos*, para. 8.184.

<sup>1073</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, paras. 12-16, 20.

<sup>1074</sup> Brazil's first written submission, footnote 1; Brazil's second written submission, footnote 1.

<sup>1075</sup> We note in this regard the scope of "animal" and "plant" provided in the footnote to Annex A ("Definitions") of the SPS Agreement. It states, "[animal] includes *fish and wild fauna*; 'plant' includes *forests and wild flora*..." (emphasis added) Although addressed in the context of the SPS Agreement, we will keep these scopes in mind in examining the evidence before us on the existence of risks to animals and plants within the meaning of Article XX(b); the SPS Agreement, in its preamble, sets out that the SPS Agreement elaborates rules for the application of the provisions of GATT 1994 which relate to the use of sanitary or phytosanitary measures, in particular the provisions of Article XX(b).

7.47 The second preliminary issue relating to the identification of the risk concerns the product affected by Brazil's import prohibition. In this instance, **Brazil** argues that its ban on *retreaded* tyres is justified in order to address risks arising from the accumulation of *waste* tyres. The **European Communities** submits that the product at issue in the measure is not waste tyres, but retreaded tyres, which do not create any particular risk, and thus the ban imposed on *retreaded* tyres cannot be justified under Article XX(b).<sup>1076</sup> The European Communities argues that the health concerns identified by Brazil are not caused directly by retreaded tyres and thus the ban has no direct relationship with life and health protection.

7.48 First, the **Panel** recognizes that retreaded tyres are not the same as waste tyres. Retreaded tyres<sup>1077</sup> are products that are intended to be utilized on vehicles. They differ both from new tyres, in that they are produced using used tyre casings and thus are not "new" to that extent, and from waste tyres<sup>1078</sup>, which are tyres that have reached the end of their useful life and must be managed as waste. We also note that neither party has suggested that retreaded tyres in themselves pose any particular risks, provided they comply with appropriate safety standards.<sup>1079</sup> In the present case, the product subject to the import ban (i.e. retreaded tyres) is not the product (i.e. waste tyres) generating the risks to human, animal or plant life or health that the import ban purports to address. The European Communities' argument appears to assume that a measure regulating a given product can only be justified under Article XX(b) if that product directly gives rise to the risk concerned.

7.49 We note that there have been other cases in which the characterization of the risk being addressed through the measure did not necessarily involve the exact product affected by the measure. For example, the type of risks found to exist within the meaning of Article XX(b) in *US – Gasoline* was health risks that did not, strictly speaking, directly relate to gasoline itself (i.e. the product targeted by the measure) but rather to air pollution caused by the consumption of gasoline. We also note that, in its Report on *EC – Approval and Marketing of Biotech Products*, the Panel states that "there is nothing in the text of Annex A(1) [to the Agreement on the Application of Sanitary and Phytosanitary Measures (SPS)] to suggest that the product subject to an SPS measure – in this case, a GM plant to be released into the environment – need itself be the pest which gives rise to the risks from which the measure seeks to protect."<sup>1080</sup>

7.50 In respect of the specific measure before us, we note that Brazil claims that it seeks to prevent further generation of waste tyres as much as possible, in order to address the problems associated with the accumulation of waste tyres, in particular the alleged risks caused by waste tyres. While retreaded tyres are distinct from waste tyres, we note that waste tyres are nothing other than tyres that have reached the end of their lifecycle as tyres. In these circumstances, we see no reason to assume at this stage of our analysis that a measure relating to retreaded tyres is incapable of bearing a relationship to risks arising from the accumulation of waste tyres.

7.51 In light of these clarifications, the **Panel** will now proceed to the question of whether Brazil has provided sufficient evidence to demonstrate the existence of risks to human, animal or plant life or health in relation to the accumulation of waste tyres. In this regard, we recall the statement by the Appellate Body that the panel is entitled, in the exercise of its discretion as the trier of facts, to

---

<sup>1076</sup> European Communities' first written submission, paras. 102-103; European Communities' first oral statement, paras. 16-18; European Communities' answer to panel question 34.

<sup>1077</sup> For the definition and scope of retreaded tyres, see footnote 1041 above.

<sup>1078</sup> Both parties submit that "waste tyres" are included in a category of "used tyres", classified under HS subheading 4012.20 (The parties' responses to panel question No. 1).

<sup>1079</sup> European Communities' first written submission, paras. 32-34; Brazil's first written submission, para. 62; European Communities' first oral statement, paras. 3, 17; Brazil's first oral statement, paras. 6-7; European Communities' answer to panel question No. 34.

<sup>1080</sup> Panel Report on *EC – Approval and Marketing of Biotech Products*, para. 7.258.

determine that certain elements of evidence should be accorded more weight than other elements and that that is the essence of the task of appreciating evidence.<sup>1081</sup>

7.52 We will address first the aspects relating to "human life or health", and then the aspects relating to "animal or plant life or health".

#### Risks posed to human life or health by the accumulation of waste tyres

7.53 **Brazil** submits that the accumulation of waste tyres creates a risk of mosquito-borne diseases such as dengue and yellow fever in Brazil because waste tyres create perfect breeding grounds for disease carrying mosquitoes and that these diseases are also spread through interstate transportation of waste tyres for disposal operations.<sup>1082</sup> Brazil also argues that the accumulation of waste tyres creates a risk of tyre fires and toxic leaching and that this risk has substantial adverse effects on human health and the environment.<sup>1083</sup>

7.54 The **European Communities** does not dispute the existence of health risks to humans in connection with mosquito-borne diseases.<sup>1084</sup> The European Communities argues, however, that Brazil has not demonstrated that there is a specific link between the spread of mosquito-borne diseases or the harmful effects of tyre fires and the accumulation of waste tyres. The European Communities is also of the view that not all waste tyres cause health risks, but only incorrectly managed waste tyres.<sup>1085</sup>

7.55 The **Panel** notes that Brazil identifies mosquito-borne diseases and toxic emissions from tyre fires as health risks posed by the accumulation<sup>1086</sup> of waste tyres to humans. The Panel will address these risks in turn, starting with the alleged health risks associated with mosquito-borne diseases.

---

<sup>1081</sup> Appellate Body Report on *EC – Asbestos*, para. 161. The Appellate Body also stated in that case:

"In justifying a measure under Article XX(b) of the GATT 1994, a Member may also rely, in good faith, on scientific sources which, at that time, may represent a divergent, but qualified and respected, opinion. A Member is not obliged, in setting health policy, automatically to follow what, at a given time, may constitute a majority scientific opinion. Therefore, a panel need not, necessarily, reach a decision under Article XX(b) of the GATT 1994 on the basis of the "preponderant" weight of the evidence." (Appellate Body Report on *EC – Asbestos*, para. 178)

<sup>1082</sup> Brazil's first written submission, paras. 22-28; Brazil's first oral statement, paras. 13-20; Brazil's second written submission, paras. 15-33, 94; Brazil's second oral statement, para. 8.

<sup>1083</sup> Brazil's second written submission, paras. 33, 61.

<sup>1084</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, para. 16; European Communities' answer to panel question No. 34.

<sup>1085</sup> European Communities' response to panel question 34.

<sup>1086</sup> Although Brazil does not define the term "accumulation" of waste tyres, it refers to the following concepts throughout its submissions: "dumped or stockpiled"; "discarded or stockpiled"; "widespread dumping and stockpiling and landfilling"; "abandoned on the side of the road or stockpiled in a large tyre dump"; "stockpiled and illegally dumped"; "in stockpiles and in the countryside"; and "tyres discarded into the environment" (Brazil's first written submission, paras. 3, 17, 18, 20, 22; Brazil's first oral statement, paras. 11, 27; Brazil's second written submission, paras. 17, 33). The European Communities also refers, for example, to both "abandoned or negligently placed in monofills" (European Communities' response to panel question No. 34).

Thus, in light of the parties' descriptions of various forms of "accumulated" waste tyres, we understand that "accumulation" of waste tyres in the context of the present case refers to the fact that waste tyres may accumulate. The term "accumulate" is commonly defined as "heap up; gradually get an increasing number or quantity of; form an increasing mass or quantity" and "accumulation" as "the action of accumulating something; the process of growing in amount or number; an accumulated mass; a quantity formed by successive

*Mosquito-borne diseases*

7.56 As noted above, Brazil identifies mosquito-borne diseases, notably dengue, yellow-fever and malaria, as a major risk to human health and life caused by the accumulation of waste tyres. We will thus now examine whether Brazil has demonstrated the existence of each of these mosquito-borne diseases in Brazil and, if it has, whether it has also demonstrated the link between the accumulation of waste tyres and such diseases.

7.57 First, as regards dengue, Brazil submits that the WHO has recognized dengue as "the most important emerging tropical viral disease" and "a major international public health concern."<sup>1087</sup> A WHO fact sheet states that dengue is found in tropical and sub-tropical regions around the world, including the Americas.<sup>1088</sup> We also note that Brazil's current dengue epidemic, which is country-wide, escalated from 1994 to 2002, and, in particular the complications resulting from the disease (e.g. dengue haemorrhagic fever (DHF)) in Brazil resulted in a 4.3 per cent fatality rate, which is eight times the rate in South-East Asia, and accounted for 70 per cent of all cases reported in the Americas between 1998 and 2002.<sup>1089</sup> The European Communities does not contest these facts. Thus, based on the evidence before us, we find that Brazil has demonstrated the existence of health risks relating to dengue in Brazil.

7.58 Brazil also submits that other mosquito-borne diseases such as yellow fever and malaria are endemic in Brazil.<sup>1090</sup> We note that the WHO fact sheet does indicate that Brazil is one of the countries in South America with the greatest risk of yellow fever, which is transmitted by mosquitoes and has a higher fatality rate than dengue.<sup>1091</sup> The fact sheet also states that yellow fever causes a wide spectrum of diseases ranging from mild symptoms to severe illness and death and that 15 per cent of yellow fever patients enter into a "toxic phase" and half of the patients in the "toxic phase" die within 10-14 days. Thus, we find that the evidence submitted by Brazil supports its argument that yellow fever is an endemic disease transmitted by mosquitoes in Brazil.

7.59 The evidence before us also shows that malaria is one of the diseases transmitted by mosquitoes and that Brazil is included in the WHO list of the countries where malaria occurs.<sup>1092</sup> In fact, the 2005 World Malaria Report by the WHO states that, in 2002, Brazil reported approximately 40 per cent of the total number of malaria cases in the Americas.<sup>1093</sup> According to the evidence, malaria can cause not only variable clinical features such as fever, chills, headache, muscular aching and weakness, vomiting, cough, diarrhoea and abdominal pain, but also other symptoms related to organ failure such as acute renal failure, generalized convulsions, circulatory collapse, followed by

---

additions" (*The Shorter Oxford English Dictionary*, L. Brown (ed.) (Oxford University Press, 2002), Vol. 1, p. 16).

<sup>1087</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 23; Exhibits BRA-13-14. See also, exhibits BRA-15, 16, 17, 19, 20, 92, 109, 112, 113, 118, 119, 120, 121 and 145.

<sup>1088</sup> WHO Fact sheet No. 117, "Dengue and dengue haemorrhagic fever" (April 2002) (Exhibit BRA-13).

<sup>1089</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 24, referring to exhibits BRA-13, 16, 18; Brazil's first oral statement, paras. 13-16.

<sup>1090</sup> Brazil's first written submission, paras. 27, 28; Brazil's first oral statement, paras. 17-20; Brazil's second written submission, para. 21; Brazil's second oral statement, para. 8.

<sup>1091</sup> WHO Fact Sheet N°100, "Yellow Fever" (December 2001) (Exhibit BRA-22). Also, "Update on Yellow Fever in Americas" by Pan American Health Organization states that "yellow fever continues to be an important public health problem in the Americas," and that "the overwhelming spread of the *Aedes aegypti* mosquito threatens to re-urbanize the disease" (Exhibit BRA-23). See also exhibits BRA-17, 92, 109, 111, 145.

<sup>1092</sup> WHO, "International Travel and Health" (January 2005) (Exhibit BRA-21). Also, Exhibits BRA-24, 119, 145.

<sup>1093</sup> WHO, "2005 World Malaria Report," p. 1 (Exhibit BRA-24).

coma and death.<sup>1094</sup> Thus, we find that Brazil has also demonstrated that health risks relating to malaria exist in Brazil.<sup>1095</sup>

7.60 The European Communities does not contest that these diseases pose health risks that potentially fall within the scope of Article XX(b).<sup>1096</sup> However, the European Communities considers that health risks may arise from waste tyres only in case of incorrect management.<sup>1097</sup> We therefore now consider whether the accumulation of waste tyres plays a role in the dissemination of the mosquito-borne diseases identified above, as claimed by Brazil.

7.61 Brazil submits that accumulated waste tyres provide a particularly fertile breeding ground for disease-carrying mosquitoes and thus contribute to the spread of the disease. According to Brazil, these disease-carrying mosquitoes breed in receptacles that collect rainwater, in particular used tyres. Furthermore, Brazil argues that a single tyre can spawn thousands of mosquitoes in just one summer.<sup>1098</sup> Various studies as well as the exhibits submitted by Brazil suggest that there is indeed a correlation between the spread of dengue and the accumulation of waste tyres<sup>1099</sup>, in particular in

---

<sup>1094</sup> WHO, "International Travel and Health," pp. 132-133, 150 (January 2005) (Exhibit BRA-21). According to this paper, *P. falciparum*, one of the four different species of the protozoan parasite causing malaria (i.e. *Plasmodium falciparum*, *P. vivax*, *P. ovale* and *P. malariae*), causes the most severe form of illness as indicated in para. 7.59 above. It also states, "[i]n endemic areas it is estimated that about 1 per cent of patients with *P. falciparum* infection die of the disease... The forms of malaria caused by other *Plasmodium* species are less severe and rarely life-threatening." It also explains that Brazil is one of the countries with malicious areas where the risk is not limited to *P. vivax* only: this shows that all four forms of malaria, including the most severe form – *P. falciparum* – exist in Brazil.

<sup>1095</sup> In this regard, the Panel notes that Brazil has not provided in its submissions any argument on the existence in Brazil of health risks posed to humans by West Nile virus and refers to West Nile virus only in its response to a question from the Panel on the exact environmental risks posed by the disposal of tyres: Brazil has responded that stockpiling leads to propagation of mosquitoes that carry diseases, such as dengue, yellow fever, malaria, and *West Nile virus* and that these diseases impact both humans and animals (emphasis added) (Brazil's answer to panel question No. 34bis). In light of the fact that Brazil has not provided any arguments on West Nile virus and any health risks posed by it to humans in Brazil, the Panel does not consider that Brazil has demonstrated the existence of health risks posed by West Nile virus in Brazil.

<sup>1096</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 16; European Communities' second written submission, para. 16.

<sup>1097</sup> European Communities' answer to panel question No. 34.

<sup>1098</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 25; Brazil's second written submission, paras. 22-25; Exhibits BRA-13, 19; Brazil's second oral statement, para. 8.

<sup>1099</sup> Brazil's second written submission, paras. 19-24: (a) a 1997 study in the region of Sao Paulo documenting the presence of disease-bearing mosquitoes mostly in tyres ("Tires were the main culprits for the passive spread of mosquito, which occurs through intense tire commerce conducted among the municipalities of the region, between the region and other municipalities of the state of Sao Paulo ... with the presence of mosquitoes that transmit both dengue and yellow fever, the region began to undergo the risk of epidemics"); (b) a 2005 study also in the region of Sao Paulo also showing tyres as a favoured breeding ground ("the average positivity of the types of containers presented significant differences, being the highest value for tyres ..."); and (c) various studies in the state of Paraná, showing the presence of mosquitoes capable of transmitting yellow fever in tyres, as a "preferred" breeding site. Furthermore, the fact sheet of the WHO provides that in Asia and the Americas, dengue-spreading mosquito, in particular, *Aedes aegypti*, breeds primarily in man-made containers like earthenware jars, metal drums and concrete cisterns..., used automobile tyres and other items that collect rainwater (Exhibit BRA-13). The Panel also notes the following: "Tire dumps provide excellent breeding grounds for mosquitoes, and elevated incidents of mosquito-borne diseases have been noted near large tire piles" (Ohio Department of Natural Resources, "Recycling Tyres: Introduction" (2005) (Exhibit BRA-7)); "it is well known among mosquito entomologists and mosquito abatement personnel that scrap automobile and truck tires often support large populations of certain mosquito species. In southern U.S. two exotic species predominate in tires. These two species...are known to be the principle vectors of Yellow Fever and Dengue, diseases which afflict millions of people in the tropics. ... eliminating scrap tires will eliminate a prolific mosquito habitat and the associated disease risks..." (University of Rhode Island, Office of Mosquito Abatement

countries with tropical climates such as Brazil.<sup>1100</sup> For example, the Basel Convention Technical Guidelines on the Identification and Management of Used Tyres provide:

"Under certain specifically defined climatic conditions waste tyres dumps or stockpiles can become the breeding grounds for insects, such as mosquitoes, which are capable of transmitting diseases to humans. This is of particular concern in tropical or sub-tropical regions."<sup>1101</sup>

7.62 We also note the Australian Environmental Department's observation that "tyres trap water, and this in turn provides a breeding site for mosquitoes. In tropical areas, particularly, this can pose a significant threat to human health due to diseases carried by mosquitoes."<sup>1102</sup>

7.63 In this connection, we recall the European Communities' argument that health risks associated with waste tyres could arise only if waste tyres are incorrectly managed.<sup>1103</sup> The European Communities submits that waste tyres themselves are considered inert in Brazilian legislation and non-hazardous in the European Communities' legislation and that only abandoned tyres or tyres negligently placed in monofills<sup>1104</sup> may become breeding places for mosquitoes. In response, Brazil submits that the European Communities' argument in this respect is without merit because stockpiles are frequently dangerous and the European Communities itself recognizes the risks and actively promotes the clearing of stockpiles.<sup>1105</sup> In the view of Brazil, stockpiling also provides breeding grounds for mosquitoes and as provided in the Basel Tyre Guidelines, even with proper control, stockpiling can be used only for temporary storage before an end-of-life tyre is forwarded to a recovery operation.<sup>1106</sup>

7.64 The Panel recalls in this regard the Appellate Body's observation in *EC– Hormones* that the risk being addressed encompasses "risk in human societies as they actually exist, in other words, the

---

Coordination, *Mosquitoes, Disease and Scrap Tires* (Exhibit BRA-92)). See also exhibits BRA-1, 5, 8, 10, 11, 15, 19, 20, 26, 40, 92, 109, 111, 114, 115, 116, 117, 119, 120, 125, 130, 145.

<sup>1100</sup> "Brazil is mostly tropical, extensively covered by rain forests such as the Amazon" and that "the climate in most of the country is tropical with a large diversity of flora and fauna, suitable enough for the dissemination of zoonosis caused by arthropod-borne viruses" (WHO Dengue Bulletin, "Dengue in Brazil: Past, Present and Future Perspective by Luiz Tadeu Moraes Figueiredo," p. 25 (2003) (Exhibit BRA-17)); "Most of Brazil has a tropical climate" (João Bosco Siqueira et al., "Dengue and Dengue Hemorrhagic Fever, Brazil, 1981-2002, Emerging Infectious Diseases" (2003) (Exhibit BRA-16)). See also Brazil's first written submission, paras. 22, 69.

<sup>1101</sup> Basel Convention Technical Guidelines on the Identification and Management of Used Tyre (1999) (Exhibit BRA-40).

<sup>1102</sup> Commonwealth Department of Environment (Australia), "A National Approach to Waste Tyres (2001)" (Exhibit BRA-8).

<sup>1103</sup> European Communities' answer to panel question No. 34.

<sup>1104</sup> Regarding monofills, OECD Environment Directorate (2005) explains:

"A scrap tyre monofill is a landfill that only stores tyres. ... Monofills are more desirable than landfills as they facilitate material and energy recovery in the future. ... monofills form a temporary solution in those European countries where capacities for processing used tyres are limited. The potential advantage of such monofills is that they can be reconsidered as future used tyre collection sites and distribution centres. ..." (Exhibit BRA-58).

The Panel also notes the following explanation: "A variation of landfilling is monofilling, which means that scrap tires are not mixed with other waste materials, but stored at a dedicated, licensed location..." (Kurt Reschner, "Scrap Tyre Recycling: A Summary of Prevalent Scrap Tire Recycling Methods," p.3 (2006) (Exhibit BRA-5)).

<sup>1105</sup> Brazil's second written submission, paras. 33, 64-66.

<sup>1106</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 42, citing exhibit BRA 40.

actual potential for adverse effects on human health in the real world, where people live and work and die."<sup>1107</sup> We believe that the observation, although made in the context of the SPS Agreement, is also applicable to the situation in the present case.

7.65 First, as noted above, the European Communities does not dispute that health risks associated with waste tyres could arise if waste tyres are "incorrectly managed" by being abandoned or being negligently placed in monofills. In this connection, the evidence submitted by Brazil<sup>1108</sup> suggests that in reality, waste tyres do get abandoned and accumulated. We also note that the European Communities itself agrees that health risks associated with waste tyres exist in Brazil to the extent that such health risks arise from tyres that "litter the countryside" in Brazil.<sup>1109</sup> Specifically, the 2004 TBR Report of the European Communities' states:

"Clearly, *waste tyres that litter the countryside* pose a significant environmental and public health problem in Brazil, notably in that they can collect rain water and thus potentially provide breeding grounds for mosquitoes (*aedes aegypti*) that can spread dengue and in some circumstances urban yellow fever. In 1999, before the current destruction programme started, the administration estimated that *the backlog of waste tyres was around 100 million*, although no accurate figures existed..."<sup>1110</sup> (emphasis added)

7.66 Furthermore, we note that one of the objectives of the "Paraná Rodando Limpo" – a programme created by the Brazilian state of Paraná – is to collect, *inter alia*, all existing unusable tyres currently found inappropriately discarded throughout the territory of Paraná.<sup>1111</sup> The Brazilian government also states in the preamble of Resolution CONAMA 258/1999 that "the dumping or inappropriate disposal of scrap tyres is an environmental liability resulting in serious environmental and public health hazards."<sup>1112</sup>

---

<sup>1107</sup> Appellate Body Report on *EC – Hormones*, para. 187.

<sup>1108</sup> See exhibits BRA-1, 5, 6, 8, 19, 36, 38, 39, 56, 58, 119, 125, 129, 132. For example, the Panel notes the following: "in most countries illegal dumping is a common way to get rid of a cumbersome waste at no financial cost" ("OECD Environmental Directorate," p. 124 (Exhibit BRA-58)); "Out of the way ravines and woods became the sites of illegal dumping, often without the property owner's knowledge. In time these illegal dumps could contain upwards of several thousand tires each.... it is estimated that US tire stockpiles contain between 700-800 million scrap tires..." (John Serungard, "Internalization of Scrap Tire Management Costs: A Review of the North American Experience," p.6 (1998) (Exhibit BRA-125)); "the EU has millions of used tyres that have been illegally dumped or stockpiled. These historic stockpiles can, in some cases, pose a potential threat to human health (fire risk, haven for rodents or other pests such as mosquitoes...). The current estimate for these historic stockpiles throughout the enlarged EU stands at 5.5 million tons..." (European Tyre & Rubber Manufacturers' Association, "End-of-Life Tyres: A Valuable Resource with a Wealth of Potential," p. 4 (Exhibit BRA-126)); and "In New Jersey, there are estimated to be 15 million tires deposited in 24 locations – called orphan tire dumps because the ownership is unclear – most of them in sparsely populated pockets of South Jersey. Untold more are thrown along roadways or stored in yards..." (Kathleen Cannon, "Where Mosquitoes And Tires Breed," New York Times (8 July 2001) (Exhibit BRA-130)).

<sup>1109</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 15, quoting a statement in the European Communities' TBR Report, which is attached as exhibit EC-2.

<sup>1110</sup> Report to the Trade Barriers Regulation Committee, p. 13 (2004) (Exhibit EC-2). Brazil itself has also stated, "When, in the 1990s, Brazil set out to combat dengue and other mosquito-borne diseases by, among other things, collecting *the used tyres that were scattered over its vast territory*..." (emphasis added) (Brazil's answer to panel question No. 88).

<sup>1111</sup> Description of the Programme "Parana Rodando Limpo," p.3 (Exhibit EC-49).

<sup>1112</sup> Resolutions CONAMA 258 of 26 August 1999 and. 301 of 21 March 2002 (Exhibit BRA-4; Exhibit EC-47).

7.67 Therefore, it may be that health risks associated with waste tyres can be significantly reduced with proper management of waste tyres.<sup>1113</sup> However, that does not negate the reality that waste tyres get abandoned and accumulated and that risks associated with accumulated waste tyres exist in Brazil.

7.68 Moreover, the evidence before the Panel does not suggest that only illegally dumped or mismanaged waste tyres can cause mosquito-borne diseases. The risk of mosquito-borne diseases, albeit to different extents, seems to exist in relation to all types of accumulated waste tyres. Indeed, this situation does not appear to be limited to Brazil, as some of the evidence presented to the Panel makes clear. For example, we note, *inter alia*, the following:

"Scrap tyres disposed of in landfills pose increased environmental and public health risks ... and create a favourable environment for insects, which increases the risk of mosquito-borne diseases"<sup>1114</sup>; and

"The EU has millions of used tyres that have been illegally dumped or stockpiled. These historic stockpiles can, in some cases, pose a potential threat to human health (fire risk, haven for rodents or other pests such as mosquitoes...)..."<sup>1115</sup>

7.69 We thus find that Brazil has demonstrated that accumulated waste tyres provide a fertile breeding ground for mosquitoes and consequentially contribute to the transmission of dengue, yellow fever and malaria.

7.70 Further, Brazil argues that transportation of used tyres to collection points also disperses mosquitoes that could not otherwise fly more than 100 meters on their own.<sup>1116</sup> Brazil submits that transportation of such waste tyres cannot be avoided in some cases even though Brazil promotes disposal of tyre waste in a place close to its origin.<sup>1117</sup> Various studies submitted by Brazil indeed show that these mosquito-borne diseases get transmitted through transportation of waste tyres for disposal operations.<sup>1118</sup>

7.71 Therefore, the **Panel** finds that Brazil has demonstrated that risks posed by mosquito-borne diseases such as dengue, yellow fever and malaria to human health and life exist in Brazil in relation to the accumulation as well as transportation of waste tyres.

---

<sup>1113</sup> See paras 7.173-7.207 below for a detailed analysis of measures to improve the management of waste tyres.

<sup>1114</sup> OECD Environmental Directorate, *Improving Recycling Market*, p. 127 (2005) (Exhibit BRA-58).

<sup>1115</sup> European Tyre and Rubber Manufacturers' Association, *End-of-Life Tyres* (2006) (Exhibit EC-84).

<sup>1116</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 22; Brazil's first oral statement, paras. 17, 36; Brazil's second written submission, paras. 26-32; Brazil's second oral statement, para. 9.

<sup>1117</sup> For example, Brazil states, "as most waste tyre disposal sites and facilities are situated out of the Amazon region and its fragile ecosystem, the wastes generated in that part of the country frequently have to be transported to other regions to be disposed of, thus creating a serious risk of spreading mosquitoes and the diseases they carry" (Brazil's first written submission, para. 27).

<sup>1118</sup> Brazil submits various studies on the risks of waste tyre transportation including the following: (a) a health official in the UK illustrates that through the internal movement of these tyres, the movement of these mosquitoes through the interstate highway systems can be monitored (Exhibit BRA-119); (b) a 2002 Japanese study showing that tyres transported to disposal operations could be infested with mosquitoes (Exhibit BRA-120); (c) a study by the US Center for Disease Control and Prevention that "...the postulated relationship between dispersal and major transportation routes would be expected for a species transported largely by human activities such as the commercial movement of scrap tires for retreading, recycling, or other purposes..." (Exhibit BRA-121); and (d) the Environmental Health Committee of Québec's comment that "interregional transport of used tyres has been identified as the principal factor behind *Aedes Albopictus* propagation in the United States. Its distribution, for the moment, remains limited to tyre deposits" (Exhibit BRA-122).

*Toxic emissions from tyre fires*

7.72 Brazil also identifies tyre fires and their consequential negative impact on human health and life as another type of risk posed by accumulated waste tyres.<sup>1119</sup> Brazil argues that tyre fires produce highly toxic and mutagenic emissions such as a noxious plume<sup>1120</sup> with numerous hazardous compounds such as carbon monoxide, dioxins and furans that pose a significant potential health hazard; pyrolytic oil that contains naphthalene, anthracene, benzene, and various metals; and ash containing various heavy metals including lead, arsenic, and zinc.<sup>1121</sup> Brazil also refers to a number of tyre fire incidents in Brazil.<sup>1122</sup>

7.73 Brazil explains that highly toxic and mutagenic emissions produced by tyre fires result in a number of health problems, including, *inter alia*, the loss of short-term memory, learning disabilities, immune system suppression, cardiovascular problems, and that a noxious plume comprising dioxins emitted by tyre fires produces significant short- and long-term health hazards, including *inter alia*, cancer, premature mortality, reduced lung function, suppression of the immune system, respiratory effects, heart and chest problems.<sup>1123</sup>

7.74 The European Communities has not provided any direct counter-arguments in relation to these alleged health risks associated with tyre fires. Rather, the European Communities argues that the adverse consequences arising from tyre fires depend on variables such as location, cause, dimension and duration of the fires and that the risk for tyre fires is not the same between different countries.<sup>1124</sup> The Panel first notes that the evidence submitted by Brazil suggests that the smoke, pyrolytic oil and ash generated by a tyre fire contain numerous hazardous compounds that pose a significant potential health hazard to workers and responders to a tyre fire as well as residents in nearby areas.<sup>1125</sup>

---

<sup>1119</sup> Brazil's first written submission, paras. 29-36; Brazil's second written submission, para. 33. Brazil cites exhibits BRA-10, 27, 28, 29. Also, see exhibits BRA-8, 10, 29, 44, 137.

<sup>1120</sup> According to Brazil, numerous compounds contained in a noxious plume produce significant short- and long-term health hazards, including premature mortality, reduced lung function, suppression of the immune system, respiratory effects, heart and chest problems, depression of the central nervous system, and skin, eye, and mucous membrane irritation.

<sup>1121</sup> Specifically, Brazil submits that heavy metals contained in pyrolytic oil and ash are highly toxic and produce a range of adverse health effects, including the loss of short term memory, learning disabilities, immune system suppression, cardiovascular problems, kidney damage, reproductive problems, muscle wasting, partial blindness, deformities in children, and skin cancer.

<sup>1122</sup> For the tyre fire incidents in Brazil, see paragraph 7.76.

<sup>1123</sup> Brazil's first written submission, paras. 29-33; Brazil's second written submission, para. 33; Brazil's answer to panel question 88.

<sup>1124</sup> European Communities' comment on Brazil's answer to panel question No. 88.

<sup>1125</sup> California Environmental Protection Agency (US), Integrated Waste Management Board, "Tire Pile Fires: Prevention, Response, Remediation," pp. 9-1, 9-2, 9-3 (2002) (Exhibit BRA-29). See also, for example, the US Environmental Protection Agency ("EPA") research paper, "Air Emissions from Scrap Tire Combustion", provides:

"Air emissions from open fires have been shown to be more toxic (e.g. mutagenic) than those of a combustor, regardless of fuel... emissions from an open fire can represent significant acute (short-term) and chronic (long-term) health hazards to firefighters and nearby residents. Depending on the length and degree of exposure, these health effects could include irritation of the skin, eyes, and mucous membranes, respiratory effects, central nervous system depression, and cancer... Open tire fire emissions are estimated to be 16 times more mutagenic than residential wood combustion in a fireplace, and 13,000 times more mutagenic than coal-fired utility emissions with good combustion efficiency and add-on controls." (Exhibit BRA-26)

7.75 We turn now to the European Communities' argument that Brazil has not met its burden of proof because it has not demonstrated the existence of any risks posed by tyre fires *within* Brazil.

7.76 The European Communities submits that a general reference to waste tyre fires in Brazil without providing more specific information, including an assessment of their actual negative effects on health, is not enough to meet Brazil's burden of proof under Article XX(b).<sup>1126</sup> We first note, in this regard, that Brazil identifies a number of incidents of tyre fires in Brazil: 338 tyre fires in Minas Gerais since 2000; 64 fires in the Federal District since 2002; and 63 fires in the State of Paraná in 2005 alone.<sup>1127</sup> However, Brazil has not been able to provide any evidence on the dimension of these tyre fires or an assessment of their specific negative effect on human, animal or plant life or health.<sup>1128</sup> Brazil nevertheless submits that it is not necessary to assess the negative health effects of tyre fires specifically in Brazil and that evidence of the risks resulting from tyre fires from other countries is sufficient.<sup>1129</sup>

7.77 The question before us therefore is whether Brazil was required to present more detailed information on tyre fires in Brazil such as their location, causes, dimension and duration as suggested by the European Communities as well as specific evidence of the actual negative health effects of tyre fires within Brazil.<sup>1130</sup> There may be situations in which such specific evidence would be required to demonstrate the existence of a risk. In this case, however, accepting the European Communities' argument would imply that a WTO Member can never prove the existence of health risks from a tyre fire until a tyre fire does in fact take place and the government of that country conducts its own assessment of the consequences of such a fire. The Panel does not consider that detailed proof of actual tyre fires and associated negative impact on health within the territory of Brazil is required in this case. This is because potential harmful effects caused by tyre fires on human health can be assessed on the basis of incidents that have occurred in other countries. The Panel is thus of the view that the incidence of such fires in Brazil, when considered in combination with evidence of the harmful impact of tyre fires on human health<sup>1131</sup> and the evidence of specific incidents of such fires in other countries<sup>1132</sup>, is sufficient in this case to prove the existence of potential health risks relating to tyre fires in Brazil.

---

See also exhibits BRA-1, 8, 10, 27, 29, 44, 137.

<sup>1126</sup> European Communities' second written submission, paras. 60-61; European Communities' comments on Brazil's answer to panel question No. 88.

<sup>1127</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 36.

<sup>1128</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 88.

<sup>1129</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 88.

<sup>1130</sup> See the European Communities' comments on Brazil's answer to panel question No. 88.

<sup>1131</sup> See paras. 7.74 and footnote 1125 above.

<sup>1132</sup> Exhibits BRA-10, 26, 36, 37, 38, 139. Among the tyre fire incidents provided in these exhibits are the following: (1) A tyre fire ignited in Wales, UK involving 10 million waste tyres lasted for 14 years as of 2003 since it started in 1989 and resulted in, among others, thick black smoke releasing benzene, dioxins and particulates (Health Protection Agency (UK), "Chemical Hazard and Poisons Report" (2003) (Exhibit BRA-10)); (2) a tyre fire at the Filbin waste tire site in Westley and one at the Royster waste tire site in Tracy, California burned more than 12 million waste tires, resulting in considerable environmental damage to the region and significant adverse impacts to local residents (California Environmental Protection Agency, "Integrated Waste Management Board, Five-Year Plan for the Waste Tire Recycling Management Program" (2003) (Exhibit BRA-36)); (3) a tyre fire ignited by lighting strike in California, US involved seven million scrap tires piled on the site as well as most of the tire pile areas and resulted in widespread concern of potential health affects from exposure to the tremendous smoke emissions. It took 30 days to extinguish the fire (Daniel M. Shane, "US EPA Region IX, "Westley Tire Fire" (undated, circa 2000) (Exhibit BRA-37)); and (4) a tyre fire ignited by arsonists in Ohio, US involved 26 million tyres piled over 140 acres at the Tyre collection facility over 5 days and produced a black column of smoke that could be seen more than 60 miles away (Ohio Department of Natural Resources, "Recycling Tyres: Problems with wasting scrap tires: Fire" (2005) (Exhibit BRA-38)).

7.78 The European Communities also argues that even if the negative consequences on health were important in the case of a tyre fire, the fire risk arising from waste tyres is low, given that tyres are very difficult to ignite.<sup>1133</sup> In the Panel's view however, the low probability of tyre fires occurring negates neither the fact that tyre fires do actually occur, as shown by the evidence presented in relation to tyre fires that have occurred in other countries,<sup>1134</sup> nor the fact that health risks exist in relation to tyre fires and that once they occur, tyre fires are very difficult to extinguish.<sup>1135</sup>

7.79 Finally, the European Communities argues that tyre fires are related to an incorrect management of end-of-life tyres<sup>1136</sup>: only accidents or arson in badly designed or uncontrolled monofills cause smoke plumes.<sup>1137</sup> Brazil responds that the European Communities' argument is without merit because stockpiles are frequently dangerous and the European Communities itself recognizes the risks and actively promotes the clearing of stockpiles.<sup>1138</sup> Brazil further argues that stockpiling poses substantial fire hazards.<sup>1139</sup>

7.80 Our analysis above with respect to the similar argument made by the European Communities concerning mosquito-borne diseases is also applicable here: the current reality in Brazil is that tyres do accumulate and these accumulations do in practice generate health risks arising from tyre fires as identified above.<sup>1140</sup> It may be that such risks can be significantly reduced with proper management. However, this does not negate the fact that waste tyres do accumulate and that, consequently, a risk of tyre fires exists in Brazil.

7.81 Furthermore, as in the case of mosquito-borne diseases, the evidence before the Panel indicates that a risk of tyre fires is not necessarily limited to badly designed or uncontrolled waste tyres: the risk, albeit to different extents, exists in relation to various types of accumulated waste tyres. For example, as cited by Brazil, the Basel Convention Technical Guidelines on the Identification and Management of Used Tyres provide that:

"Stockpiling facilities require investments in transport, handling and fire prevention. Stockpiling with proper control can be used only for temporary storage before an end-of-life tyre is forwarded to a recovery operation. ... Precautions must be taken against the deliberate or accidental igniting of tyre stockpiles. The major risk is that a fire could gather pace without it being possible to prevent it from spreading to all of the

---

<sup>1133</sup> European Communities' second written submission, para. 61.

<sup>1134</sup> For example, the evidence shows eleven tyre fires that had occurred in the UK for the period of 1972 to 1999 (see Table 1, p. 8 of Exhibit BRA-10). We also note the evidence showing two incidents of tyre fires in California and Ohio, US in 1999 (see exhibits BRA-37, 38) and eight major tyre fires in the US for the period of 1983 to 1997 (see Exhibit 1, p. 6 of Exhibit BRA-139).

<sup>1135</sup> California Environmental Protection Agency (US), "Tire Pile Fires: Prevention, Responses, Remediation", at 6.3.3 and 8.2 (2002) (Exhibit BRA-29). It also explains that the tyre's ability to absorb heat makes them more difficult to ignite than wood fires, but this same quality makes tyre fires more difficult to extinguish than wood fires. British Health Protection Agency states in "Mosquito-Borne Illnesses and Prevention Techniques" (Exhibit BRA-10): "tyre fires are notoriously difficult to put out owing to their own structure (no shortage of air), heat retention allowing easy reignition and the fact that water is deflected off owing to their very shape... Tyres contain highly combustible and pollutant materials." Also, Massachusetts Department of Environmental Protection states in its "Fact Sheet – Best Management Practices for Automotive Recyclers: Waste Tyres" (Exhibit BRA-137): "although tires are difficult to ignite, once they are lit the fire is almost impossible to extinguish..."

<sup>1136</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 103; European Communities' answer to panel question 34.

<sup>1137</sup> European Communities' answer to panel question No. 34; European Communities' second oral statement, para. 17.

<sup>1138</sup> Brazil's second written submission, paras. 33, 64-66.

<sup>1139</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 42, citing exhibit BRA 40.

<sup>1140</sup> See paras. 7.64-7.67 above.

tyres being stored... Their scale will depend upon the quantity of the tyres being stored..."<sup>1141</sup>

In the Panel's view, this tends to indicate that the risk for tyre fires is not necessarily limited to badly designed or uncontrolled monofills, given that precautions against the deliberate or accidental igniting of tyre stockpiles are also required in stockpiling facilities.

7.82 In light of the foregoing, the **Panel** is of the view that Brazil has demonstrated that the accumulation of waste tyres poses a risk of tyre fires and the associated health risks arising from such tyre fires.

7.83 In conclusion, the **Panel** finds that Brazil has demonstrated the existence of risks to human life and health within the meaning of Article XX(b) in connection with the accumulation of waste tyres.<sup>1142</sup>

#### Risks posed to animal or plant life or health arising from the accumulation of waste tyres

7.84 **Brazil** submits that the types of health risks posed by the accumulation of waste tyres to humans are also posed to animals and plants.<sup>1143</sup> Specifically, Brazil submits that mosquito-borne diseases also pose health risks to animals. Numerous toxic chemicals and heavy metals contained in pyrolytic oil released from tyre fires harm animal and plant life and health, and hazardous substances contained in toxic plumes emitted from tyre fires harm not only humans but also animals.<sup>1144</sup>

7.85 The **European Communities** submits that Brazil has provided only very general arguments in relation to animal and plant life or health. According to the European Communities, Brazil has demonstrated neither how mosquito-borne diseases affect the life and health of any specific animal or

---

<sup>1141</sup> Exhibit BRA-40, p. 12. Among other relevant evidence are as follows: "Stockpiled tyres, illegally dumped tyres and other stores are a fire risk. ... Stockpiles of tyres and landfill sites containing predominantly tyres pose a fire risk ..." (British Environment Agency, Tyres in the Environment (1998) (Exhibit BRA-1)); "Impacts due to the uncontrolled disposal of tyres to land are similar to those for stockpiles. ... Tyre stockpile fires pose a major environmental threat. The fires produce thick toxic smoke... Due to the large size of stockpiles and the intensity of tyre fires they pose a significant hazard to persons. ... Tyres trap water, and this in turn provides a breeding site for mosquitoes. In tropical areas, particularly, this can pose a significant threat to human health due to diseases carried by mosquitoes..." (Commonwealth Department of Environment (Australia), A National Approach to Waste Tyres (2001) (Exhibit BRA-8)); and "All tire and rubber storage facilities should be considered high-risk storage facilities and as such a pre-incident fire management plan should be developed..." (California Environmental Protection Agency (US), Integrated Waste Management Board, Tire Pile Fires: Prevention, Response, Remediation (2002) (Exhibit BRA-29)). The Panel notes in this regard a statement in the OECD Environment Directorate (Exhibit BRA-58): "the improper disposal of used tyres often results in health and environmental hazards... they present a fire hazard when improperly stored." This tends to support the European Communities' view that only improperly stored waste tyres are susceptible to fire hazards. However, the evaluation of the overall evidence before the Panel, including those cited above, lead the Panel to conclude that health risks (i.e. mosquito-born diseases and tyre fires) exist in relation all forms of accumulated waste tyres.

<sup>1142</sup> The Panel notes that Brazil also claims that the accumulation of waste tyres creates toxic leaching (Brazil's second written submission, para. 33). For the arguments and supporting evidence pertinent to its claim relating to toxic leaching, however, Brazil refers to its arguments on stockpiling under the section on the alternative measures. (See Brazil's first written submission, para. 42; Brazil's second written submission, para. 61). Brazil also presents its argument on toxic leaching in relation to landfilling (Brazil's first written submission, paras. 39, 41) Thus, we will address Brazil's argument on toxic leaching in relation to landfilling and stockpiling.

<sup>1143</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 114.

<sup>1144</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 114. Brazil also refers to the brief submitted by Humane Society International, paras. 15, 22, 24 (attached as Exhibit BRA-98).

plant species nor how hazardous emissions arising from tyre fires affect animal or plant life or health.<sup>1145</sup>

7.86 The **Panel** notes that regarding risks to animal or plant life or health, Brazil points to health risks caused by tyre fires and also, to a lesser extent, mosquito-borne diseases.<sup>1146</sup> Both aspects are considered in turn.

7.87 With respect to tyre fires, Brazil identifies numerous toxic chemicals and heavy metals contained in pyrolytic oil released from tyre fires that it argues pose risks to plant life through contamination of the ground as well as fish and other life through contamination of waterways.<sup>1147</sup> It also adds that the pollutants from pyrolytic oil are passed on to animals that drink the contaminated water. Brazil also submits that toxic plumes emitted from tyre fires contain various hazardous substances, including dioxins and furans, that harm animals in the same way as they do humans resulting in cancers, reproductive problems, and reduced immune infection. The European Communities, however, questions Brazil's unclear delimitation of the interests protected in this case and argues that Brazil has not explained with specific evidence the negative consequences of tyre fires on the life and health of animals and plants in Brazil.<sup>1148</sup>

7.88 The evidence before the Panel shows that there is a risk that the oil released from tyre fires could contaminate the local soil as well as watercourse and nearby aquifers.<sup>1149</sup> Although the evidence is less explicit in explaining the risk to animal and plant life or health than that to human health or life, the evidence before us suggests that contamination of water and soil leads to an inevitable negative impact on animal and plant life and health. For example, we note that a tyre fire in Ohio (US) resulted in the killing of thousands of fish in a nearby creek due to the oil released from the tyre fire.<sup>1150</sup> In this regard, we recall our earlier finding in paragraph 7.77 that specific evidence on the negative impact of tyre fires on human health or life within the territory of Brazil is not necessary to prove the existence of the risk of tyre fires in Brazil. The same reasoning also applies here. We also note the evidence indicating that the rural location of many tyre piles provides great potential for tyre fires to spread into wooded areas, including heavy bush, forest and wild land.<sup>1151</sup> We therefore find that Brazil has demonstrated that tyre fires pose risks to animals and plant life or health.

7.89 Regarding the risk of mosquito-borne diseases, Brazil submits that the mosquito-borne diseases identified above in the context of health risks to humans also affect animals. The European Communities agrees with Brazil to the extent that based on the evidence provided by Brazil<sup>1152</sup>, certain animals, specifically monkeys, seem to be infected by mosquito-borne diseases such as dengue and yellow-fever. The European Communities points out, however, that as for yellow fever, monkeys seem to get infected with it in their natural environment, independently of the presence of waste

---

<sup>1145</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, para. 19; European Communities' answer to panel question No. 110.

<sup>1146</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 35; Brazil's answer to panel question No. 114; brief submitted by Humane Society International, para. 15, 22, 24.

<sup>1147</sup> Brazil's first written submission, paras. 30, citing exhibit BRA-29.

<sup>1148</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, para. 19; European Communities' answer to panel question No. 110.

<sup>1149</sup> British Health Protection Agency, "Chemical Hazard and Poisons Report, pp.7-8 (2003) (Exhibit BRA-10).

<sup>1150</sup> Ohio Department of Natural Resources, *Recycling Tires* (2005) (Exhibits BRA-7, 38). Both exhibits refer to the same fire incident.

<sup>1151</sup> Rubber Manufacturers Association & International Association of Fire Chiefs, "The Prevention and Management of Scrap Tyre Fires," Ch. 3 (Exhibit BRA-27).

<sup>1152</sup> Exhibits BRA-13, 22.

tyres.<sup>1153</sup> Also, the European Communities argues that these mosquito-borne diseases do not pose any threat to plant life or health.

7.90 The Panel recalls its finding above relating to the health risks posed by mosquito-borne diseases to humans. Although not as extensive as the health risks posed to humans, the same evidence tends to show that mosquito-borne diseases, specifically "dengue", also affect animals such as monkeys, through the same vectors as humans.<sup>1154</sup> This suggests that risks may arise for animal life or health from the accumulation of waste tyres.

7.91 However, as for "yellow fever", which is also one of the mosquito-borne diseases, the evidence shows that the mosquitoes acting as a vector of yellow fever to monkeys are wild mosquitoes rather than urban mosquitoes that breed in, *inter alia*, waste tyres as argued by the European Communities.<sup>1155</sup> We also note the argument contained in the brief by the Humane Society International, attached by Brazil to its second submission, that the mosquito-borne diseases that can put at risk the health of both humans and animals include malaria, filarosis, canine heartworm, dengue, yellow fever and West Nile virus.<sup>1156</sup> However, no specific element is provided in support of this assertion, showing how each of these diseases affects animals, in particular in relation to the accumulation of waste tyres.<sup>1157</sup>

7.92 In light of the above, the Panel finds that Brazil has demonstrated the existence of risks to animal health or life in relation to a certain mosquito-borne disease (dengue).

---

<sup>1153</sup> European Communities' answer to panel question No. 110.

<sup>1154</sup> The evidence shows that "The spread of dengue is attributed to expanding geographic distribution of the four dengue viruses and of their mosquito vectors, the most important of which is the predominantly urban species *Aedes aegypti*. Humans are the main amplifying host of the virus, although studies have shown that in some parts of the world *monkeys* may become infected [with dengue]"; and "[i]n Asia and the Americas, dengue-spreading mosquito, in particular, *Aedes aegypti*, breeds primarily in man-made containers like earthenware jars, metal drums and concrete cisterns..., used *automobile tyres* and other items that collect rainwater (emphasis added) (WHO Fact Sheet No. 117, "Dengue and Dengue Haemorrhagic Fever," (2002) (Exhibit BRA-13)). The Panel also notes the evidence suggesting that some animals such as horses and birds are affected by West Nile virus, another type of mosquito-born diseases, in some countries including the United States. For example, the Panel notes the following: (1) "[mosquitoes] then pass this [West Nile Virus] on when they feed on animals and humans... The [West Nile] virus can also be transmitted to horses..." (Exhibit BRA-119); and (2) "the [West Nile] virus was also detected in mosquitoes, horses, crows and other birds..." (Exhibit BRA-130). We, however, are not in the position on the basis of the evidence before us to determine whether there is potential for Brazil to be subject to the spread of West Nile virus.

Also, see "*Mosquito-Borne Illness and Prevention Techniques*" (Illinois Environmental Protection Agency (US), Exhibit BRA-11). It states, "... [T]he design of tires makes them ideal breeding sites for several species of mosquitoes, some of which are very important vectors of disease. ... they provide an ideal "incubator" for mosquito larvae. Of the mosquito problems associated with waste tires, it probably is safe to say that 20 per cent of the tires are responsible for 80 per cent of the problem. If we can eliminate scrap tire dumps and ensure processors comply with used tire management standards (statutes/regulations), we will eliminate a prolific mosquito habitat and the associated disease risks. ..."

<sup>1155</sup> European Communities' answer to panel question No. 110. See also "WHO, 'Yellow Fever Fact Sheet'", p. 2 (2001) (Exhibit BRA-22).

<sup>1156</sup> Brief submitted by Humane Society International, p. 8 (Exhibit BRA-98).

<sup>1157</sup> Specifically, Humane Society International submits that Brazil *has previously suffered* from infestations of a mosquito species called *Aedes albopictus* and that this mosquito species attacks livestock, amphibians, reptiles and birds, as well as humans. However, it neither explains whether Brazil still suffers or has potential to suffer from infestations of this mosquito species nor provides any specific evidence to support its argument. It also states that *Aedes albopictus* has been known to transmit yellow and dengue fever, as well as Japanese Encephalitis and West Nile virus. Again, we do not find sufficient explanation or evidence supporting this argument.

7.93 In conclusion, for the above reasons, the **Panel** finds that Brazil has demonstrated the existence of risks to animal and plant life or health in relation to toxic emissions caused by tyre fires. It also finds that risks to animal life or health posed by at least one mosquito-borne disease (dengue) exist in connection with the accumulation of waste tyres.

To protect human, animal or plant life or health

7.94 **Brazil** submits that the sole policy objective behind Brazil's measures is the protection of human health and the environment.<sup>1158</sup> Brazil argues that as in the case of French ban on asbestos-containing products in *EC – Asbestos*, Brazil's import ban is designed to prevent the generation of additional waste tyres in Brazil and consequently to reduce the incidence of, *inter alia*, dengue, yellow fever and other risks associated with waste tyres.<sup>1159</sup> Accordingly, Brazil submits that its ban on retreaded tyre imports is a restriction intended to protect human health and the environment from these well-recognized risks, which falls squarely within the range of policies designed to protect human, animal or plant life or health.

7.95 The **European Communities** does not contest that measures designed to prevent the incidence of such diseases as dengue and yellow fever among humans potentially falls within the scope of Article XX(b)<sup>1160</sup> and that the protection of life and health, and of human life and health in particular, is important.<sup>1161</sup> The European Communities also states that it recognizes the right of a WTO Member to establish, within the limits of its WTO obligations, the level of protection of human health and safety that it aims to achieve for its citizens. The European Communities, however, submits that measures intended to protect the environment as such are not covered by Article XX(b) and thus the frequent references made by Brazil to the implications of waste tyres for the environment are irrelevant for the purposes of a justification of its measure under Article XX(b).<sup>1162</sup> The European Communities also claims that the real aim of Brazil's import ban is not the protection of life and health but the protection of Brazil's domestic industry.<sup>1163</sup>

7.96 Having determined that a risk to human, animal or plant life within the meaning of Article XX(b) exists, the **Panel** must determine whether the policy objective of the measure to address this risk, as declared by Brazil, falls under the range of policies covered by Article XX(b). In this regard, we recall the Appellate Body's clarification in *US – Shrimp* that "the legitimacy of the declared policy objective of the measure, and the relationship of that objective with the measure itself and its general design and structure", are examined under a specific paragraph (paragraph (g) in that case) of Article XX.<sup>1164</sup>

7.97 As a preliminary matter, we note that we are not, in our view, required to examine the desirability of the declared policy goal as such.<sup>1165</sup> In other words, we are not required to assess the policy choice declared by Brazil to protect human, animal or plant life or health against certain risks, nor the level of protection that Brazil wishes to achieve. We also recall in this respect that in the *EC –*

---

<sup>1158</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 19. As to Brazil's reference to the term "environment", see paragraphs 7.44-7.46 above.

<sup>1159</sup> Brazil's first written submission, paras. 95-96.

<sup>1160</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 16.

<sup>1161</sup> European Communities' second written submission, para. 12.

<sup>1162</sup> European Communities' second written submission, para. 11.

<sup>1163</sup> European Communities' answer to panel question No. 34, referring to its first written submission, paras. 130-133, 164-166 and second written submission, para. 178; and European Communities' second oral statement, paras. 9-13.

<sup>1164</sup> See Appellate Body Report on *US – Shrimp*, para. 149.

<sup>1165</sup> Panel Report on *US – Gasoline*, para. 7.1, see also para. 6.22.

*Asbestos* case, the Appellate Body asserted clearly that it was each WTO Member's "(...) right to determine the level of protection of health that [it] consider[s] appropriate in a given situation".<sup>1166</sup>

7.98 We note that a number of policies aimed at reducing risks to human health or life have been found, in previous panel and Appellate Body reports, to fall within the range of policies designed to protect human, animal or plant life or health.<sup>1167</sup> We note in particular the finding of the Panel in *EC – Asbestos*, that "in principle, a policy that seeks to reduce exposure to a risk should fall within the range of policies designed to protect human life or health, insofar as a risk exists".<sup>1168</sup> Measures specifically designed to avoid the generation of further risk, thereby contributing to the reduction of exposure to the risk, fall, in our view, within that category.

7.99 In this instance, Brazil submits that the policy objective behind the import ban is the protection of human life and health and the environment and that it is designed to prevent the generation of additional amounts of waste tyres in Brazil and, by so doing, to reduce the incidence of cancer, dengue, yellow fever, respiratory diseases, reproductive problems, environmental contamination, and other risks associated with waste tyres.<sup>1169</sup>

7.100 In our view, Brazil's declared policy of reducing exposure to the risks to human, animal or plant life or health arising from the accumulation of waste tyres falls within the range of policies covered by Article XX(b). In this respect, we find further confirmation for our view in the evidence presented to us showing that policies to address "waste" by non-generation of additional waste are a generally recognized means of addressing waste management issues.<sup>1170</sup>

---

<sup>1166</sup>Appellate Body Report on *EC – Asbestos*, para. 168.

<sup>1167</sup>Under GATT 1947, in the *Thailand – Cigarettes* case, the panel acknowledged, in accordance with the parties to the dispute and the expert from the World Health Organisation (WHO), that "smoking constituted a serious risk to human health and that consequently measures designed to reduce the consumption of cigarettes fell within the scope of Article XX(b)" (*Thailand – Cigarettes*, Panel Report on para. 73). More recently, in the WTO context, in the *US – Gasoline* case, the panel and the parties agreed that "the policy to reduce air pollution resulting from the consumption of gasoline was a policy within the range of those concerning the protection of human, animal and plant life or health mentioned in Article XX(b)" (Panel Report on *US – Gasoline*, para. 6.21). In the *EC – Asbestos* case, the Appellate Body observed that "the objective pursued by the measure is the preservation of human life or health through the elimination, or reduction, of the well-known, and life-threatening, health risks posed by asbestos fibres" (Appellate Body Report on *EC – Asbestos*, para. 172).

<sup>1168</sup>Panel Report on *EC – Asbestos*, para. 8.186.

<sup>1169</sup>Brazil's first written submission, para. 96.

<sup>1170</sup>See the parties' answers to panel question No. 37. In this regard, the Panel notes the European Communities' answer that the reduction principle has only been recognized in Article 4(2)(a) Basel Convention with respect to hazardous waste and households waste subject to taking into account social, technological and economic aspects. However, the Panel is presented with the following evidence, which, in its view, is sufficient to support the conclusion that policies to address "waste" by non-generation of additional waste are indeed a generally recognized means of addressing waste management issues: "The most efficient way of dealing with waste is to find ways to prevent or reduce its production in the first place. ... there are ways to reduce the number of tyres we use and therefore the quantity of waste generated." (British Environment Agency, *Tyres in the Environment*, at §4.1, [Exhibit BRA-1](#)); "Waste avoidance is reducing the number of tyres that are disposed by reducing the number of tyres generated..." (Commonwealth Department of Environment (Australia), "A National Approach to Waste Tyres," p. xv (2001) ([Exhibit BRA-8](#))); "Tire pile fires can be prevented simply by not creating waste or scrap tire piles in the first place." (California Environmental Protection Agency (US), Integrated Waste Management Board, *Tire Pile Fires: Prevention, Response, Remediation* (2002), [Exhibit BRA-29](#)); "... assigns prevention of waste the first priority, followed by reuse and recovery and finally by safe disposal of waste; ... the Council reiterated its conviction that waste prevention should be the first priority of any rational waste policy in relation to minimising waste production and the hazardous properties of waste" (EU Directive 2000/76/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council, of 4 December 2000, on the incineration of waste, Recital (8), [Exhibit BRA-34](#)); "Whereas both the quantity and hazardous nature of waste intended for landfill should be reduced where appropriate" (EU Council Directive 1999/31/European Communities, of 26

7.101 We note the European Communities' argument that the real objective of Brazil's import ban on retreaded tyres is to protect Brazil's domestic retreading industry, not to protect human, animal or plant life and health.<sup>1171</sup> However, the Panel does not consider that this factor needs to be addressed in determining under paragraph (b) of Article XX whether the declared policy objective of a measure falls within the range of policies under that paragraph. In the Panel's view, what is relevant at this stage of the analysis is the existence of a risk and whether the policy objective to reduce such a risk, as declared by the Member taking the measure, falls within the scope of policies to protect human, animal or plant life or health.

7.102 Therefore, the **Panel** finds that Brazil's policy of reducing exposure to the risks to human, animal or plant life or health arising from the accumulation of waste tyres falls within the range of policies covered by Article XX(b).

(ii) *Is the measure "necessary" within the meaning of paragraph (b) Article XX?*

7.103 The **Panel** notes that Article XX(b) allows, subject to the conditions of the chapeau, measures "*necessary* to protect human, animal or plant life or health" (emphasis added). Having determined that the protection of human, animal or plant life or health against risks arising from the accumulation of waste tyres constitutes a policy that falls within the scope of paragraph (b) of Article XX, we must now determine whether the specific measure at issue is *necessary* within the meaning of the same paragraph.

7.104 The Panel notes that the term "necessary", as contained in paragraphs (b) and (d) of Article XX of GATT 1994 and paragraph (a) of Article XIV of the GATS<sup>1172</sup>, has been interpreted in a number of previous cases by the Appellate Body:<sup>1173</sup> the necessity of a measure should be determined through "a process of weighing and balancing a series of factors", which usually includes the assessment of the following three factors: the relative importance of the interests or values furthered by the challenged measure, the contribution of the measure to the realization of the ends pursued by it and the restrictive impact of the measure on international commerce.<sup>1174</sup> Once all those factors have been analyzed, the Appellate Body said a comparison should be undertaken between the challenged measure and possible alternatives. In performing this comparison, the Appellate Body also stated that the weighing and balancing process of the factors informs the determination of whether a WTO-

---

April 1999, on the landfill of waste, Recital (8), [Exhibit BRA-42](#)); "In order to implement the precautionary and preventive principles and in light with the Community strategy for waste management, the generation of waste must be avoided as much as possible" (EU Directive 2000/53/European Communities of the European Parliament and of the Council, of 18 September 2000, on end-of-life Vehicles, Recital (4), [Exhibit BRA-43](#)); "...prevention of the generation of waste shall remain the first priority, followed by the recovery of waste and finally by the safe disposal of waste" (EU Community Strategy for Waste Management, COM(96)399 final, 30 July 1996, para. 20, [Exhibit BRA-106](#)); and "... Achieving a significant overall reduction in the volumes of waste generated through waste prevention initiatives, better resource efficiency and a shift towards more sustainable production and consumption patterns; a significant reduction in the quantity of waste going to disposal ..." (EU Decision n° 1600/2002/CE of the European Parliament and of the Council, of 22 July 2002, laying down the Sixth Community Environment Action Programme, Art. (8), [Exhibit BRA-107](#)). Also, Exhibits BRA-8, 9, 108.

<sup>1171</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, paras. 10-13.

<sup>1172</sup> Article XIV(a) of the GATS reads: "necessary to protect public morals or to maintain public order".

<sup>1173</sup> E.g. *Korea – Various Measures on Beef*, *EC – Asbestos*, *Dominican Republic – Imports and Sales of Cigarettes* and *US – Gambling*.

<sup>1174</sup> Appellate Body Report on *Korea – Various Measures on Beef*, para. 164; Appellate Body Report on *EC – Asbestos*, para. 172; Appellate Body Report on *US – Gambling*, para. 306; Appellate Body Report on *Dominican Republic – Import and Sale of Cigarettes*, para. 70.

consistent alternative measure, or a less WTO-inconsistent measure, which the Member concerned could reasonably be expected to employ, is available.<sup>1175</sup>

7.105 The Panel notes that both parties agreed that the elements identified by the Appellate Body were relevant to this case (including the assessment of the three factors, i.e. trade impact of the measure, importance of the interests protected and contribution of the measure to the realization of the end pursued). The Panel will be guided by this approach in its analysis of the necessity of Brazil's measure.<sup>1176</sup> Given that the three factors should be taken into account in the assessment of whether a WTO-consistent, or less WTO-inconsistent, alternative measure exists, the Panel will first consider those factors in more detail, and then examine, in light of this analysis, the alternatives identified by the European Communities.<sup>1177</sup>

7.106 Before turning to the examination of these factors, the Panel notes that, as stated by the Appellate Body in *US – Gasoline*, what is to be reviewed, under the paragraph of Article XX that is being invoked, is the specific measure that has been found inconsistent with other GATT provisions in the first place.<sup>1178</sup> In the present case, the specific measure<sup>1179</sup> that has been found inconsistent with Article XI is the import ban on retreaded tyres. The Panel will focus its analysis in the following sections on this measure.

7.107 The Panel will not therefore examine here the manner in which the measure is implemented *in practice*, including any elements extraneous to the measure itself that could affect its ability to perform its function (i.e. the court injunctions leading to imports of used tyres)<sup>1180</sup>, or consider situations in which the ban does *not* apply (i.e. the exemption of MERCOSUR imports).<sup>1181</sup> These elements will, however, be relevant to later parts of the Panel's assessment, especially under the chapeau of Article XX, where the focus will be, by contrast, primarily on the manner in which the measure is applied.

#### Importance of the objective pursued

7.108 As outlined by the Appellate Body in *Korea – Various Measures on Beef*<sup>1182</sup> and recalled in *US – Gambling*<sup>1183</sup>, in its assessment of the measure claimed to be "necessary" to protect human, animal or plant life or health, the **Panel** may take into account the importance of the common interests or values that the measure is intended to protect. The Panel notes Brazil's argument that few interests are more "vital" and "important" than protecting human beings from health risks, and that protecting the environment is no less important.<sup>1184</sup> WTO Members have the right to determine the level of protection of health that they consider appropriate in a given situation, as acknowledged by the European Communities.<sup>1185</sup> The Panel notes that Brazil's chosen level of protection is the reduction of the risks of waste tyre accumulation to the maximum extent possible.<sup>1186</sup>

---

<sup>1175</sup> Appellate Body Report on *Dominican Republic – Import and Sale of Cigarettes*, para. 70.

<sup>1176</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 99; Brazil's first oral statement, para. 45; European Communities, second oral statement, para. 7; first oral statement, para. 10.

<sup>1177</sup> Brazil adopts the reverse approach in its second written submission, discussing first the alternatives proposed by the European Communities, and then the effectiveness of its chosen measure, the import ban.

<sup>1178</sup> See Appellate Body Report on *US – Gasoline*, p. 13.

<sup>1179</sup> Portaria SECEX 14/2004.

<sup>1180</sup> See e.g. European Communities, first written submission, para. 127.

<sup>1181</sup> See e.g. European Communities' answer to Panel Question 118.

<sup>1182</sup> Appellate Body Report on *Korea – Various Measures on Beef*, para. 162.

<sup>1183</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Gambling*, para. 306.

<sup>1184</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 101.

<sup>1185</sup> European Communities' second written submission, para. 12. Appellate Body Report on *EC – Asbestos*, para. 168. The European Communities claims however that the real objective of Brazil's import ban

7.109 The Panel recalls its findings in the previous section that Brazil has demonstrated the existence of risks to human, animal and plant life and health posed by mosquito-borne diseases and tyre fires. In relation to *risks to human health and life*, the Panel notes that the human pathologies which Brazil identified as being associated with the accumulation of waste tyres are of a very serious nature. They relate to: (i) the transmission of dengue, yellow fever and malaria through mosquitoes which use tyres as breeding grounds; and (ii) the exposure of human beings to toxic emissions caused by tyre fires which may cause loss of short-term memory, learning disabilities, immune system suppression, cardiovascular problems, but also cancer, premature mortality, reduced lung function, suppression of the immune system, respiratory effects, heart and chest problems.<sup>1187</sup>

7.110 We note in this respect that the WHO has recognized dengue as "the most important emerging tropical viral disease" and "a major international public health concern"<sup>1188</sup> and that malaria can cause not only variable clinical features such as fever, chills, headache, muscular aching and weakness, vomiting, cough, diarrhoea and abdominal pain, but also other symptoms related to organ failure such as acute renal failure, generalized convulsions, circulatory collapse, followed by coma and death.<sup>1189</sup> Protection against such serious diseases is clearly an important objective.

7.111 The importance of a number of risks to human life or health has already been recognized in past cases. In *EC – Asbestos*, the Panel identified two pathologies associated with chrysotile, namely lung cancer and mesothelioma, which is also a form of cancer.<sup>1190</sup> The Appellate Body found that the objective pursued by the measure was the preservation of human life and health through the elimination, or reduction, of the health risks posed by asbestos fibres and that the value pursued was both vital and important in the highest degree.<sup>1191</sup> To the extent that this same value is being protected here, the same reasoning would apply. Therefore, the Panel is of the view that the objective of protecting human health and life against life-threatening diseases, such as dengue fever and malaria, is both vital and important in the highest degree.

7.112 The objective pursued is also the protection of *animal and plant life and health*. The risks at issue relate to: (i) the exposure of animals and plants to toxic emissions caused by tyre fires; and (ii) the transmission of a mosquito-borne disease (dengue) to animals. The Panel acknowledges that the preservation of animal and plant life and health, which constitutes an essential part of the protection of the environment, is an important value, recognized in the WTO Agreement. The Panel recalls that in *US – Shrimp*<sup>1192</sup>, the Appellate Body underlined that the preamble of the Marrakesh Agreement establishing the WTO showed that the signatories to that Agreement were, in 1994, fully aware of the importance and legitimacy of environmental protection as a goal of national and international policy.<sup>1193</sup> Therefore, the **Panel** finds that the objective of protection of animal and plant life and health should also be considered important.

---

on retreaded tyres is to protect Brazil's domestic retreading industry, not to protect human, animal or plant life and health (European Communities, second oral statement, paras. 10-13). The Panel is of the view that this question relates to the question whether the measure is a disguised restriction on international trade under the chapeau of Article XX and, more specifically, to the examination of the intent of the measure.

<sup>1186</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 43; Answer to question Nos. 36 and 73.

<sup>1187</sup> See paragraphs 7.53-7.83 above.

<sup>1188</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 23; Exhibits BRA-13-14.

<sup>1189</sup> WHO, "International Travel and Health," pp. 132-133, 150 (January 2005) (Exhibit BRA-21).

<sup>1190</sup> Appellate Body Report on *EC – Asbestos*, para. 167.

<sup>1191</sup> Appellate Body Report on *EC – Asbestos*, para. 172.

<sup>1192</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Shrimp*, para. 129.

<sup>1193</sup> The preamble of the Marrakech Agreement establishing the WTO reads in its relevant part: "Recognizing that their relations in the field of trade and economic endeavour should be conducted with a view to raising standards of living, ensuring full employment and a large and steadily growing volume of real income and effective demand, and expanding the production of and trade in goods and services, *while allowing for the*

### Trade-restrictiveness of the measure

7.113 **Brazil** recognizes that an import ban, by definition, has a restrictive effect and claims that such an effect is necessary for Brazil to avoid imports of shorter-lifespan tyres.<sup>1194</sup> The **European Communities** contends that an import ban is the measure with the highest negative impact on international trade.<sup>1195</sup>

7.114 The **Panel** recalls that Article 40 of Portaria SECEX 14/2004 is the principal current legal basis of the ban on the importation of retreaded tyres into Brazil.<sup>1196</sup> This provision prohibits the issuance of import licences for retreaded tyres, thereby prohibiting imports of retreaded tyres, except for retreaded tyres originating from MERCOSUR countries. Article 40 targets different types of retreaded tyres: for passenger car, bus, truck and aircraft. The Panel notes, as outlined by the Appellate Body in *US – Shrimp*<sup>1197</sup>, that an import prohibition is, ordinarily, the heaviest "weapon" in a Member's armoury of trade measures. Therefore, Brazil's measure is as trade-restrictive as can be, as far as retreaded tyres from non-MERCOSUR countries are concerned, since it aims to halt completely their entry into Brazil.

### Contribution of the measure to the objective

7.115 In the previous section, the **Panel** found that Brazil's declared policy of reducing exposure to the risks to human, animal and plant life and health arising from the accumulation of waste tyres fell within the range of policies covered by paragraph (b) of Article XX.<sup>1198</sup> For that purpose, the Panel also assumed that a measure relating to retreaded tyres is capable of bearing a relationship to the risks arising from the accumulation of waste tyres. The Panel recalls the Appellate Body's statement that in the assessment of the necessity of a measure one of the factors that should be taken into account in the analysis is the contribution of the measure to the realization of the end pursued.<sup>1199</sup> The question before the Panel now is whether the import ban on retreaded tyres contributes to the realization of the policy pursued, i.e. the protection of human, animal and plant life and health from the risks posed by the accumulation of waste tyres.

7.116 The **European Communities** argues that the contribution of the measure cannot be a purely theoretical or potential contribution and that it must be demonstrated that the measure makes a real and verifiable contribution.<sup>1200</sup> The European Communities argues that Brazil is required to quantify,

---

*optimal use of the world's resources in accordance with the objective of sustainable development, seeking both to protect and preserve the environment and to enhance the means for doing so in a manner consistent with their respective needs and concerns at different levels of economic development". (emphasis added) Moreover, in the 1994 Ministerial Decision on Trade and Environment, Ministers took note, *inter alia*, of the Rio Declaration on Environment and Development and Agenda 21.<sup>1193</sup> Of particular relevance is paragraph 4.19 of Agenda 21, which states, in part: "(...) society needs to develop effective ways of dealing with the problem of disposing of mounting levels of waste products and materials. Governments, together with industry, households and the public, should make a concerted effort to reduce the generation of wastes and waste products (...)". The European Communities referred to the Rio Declaration and Agenda 21 in its response to question 37 by the Panel and in paragraph 138 of its first written submission.*

<sup>1194</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 107; second oral statement, para. 103.

<sup>1195</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 115; European Communities' first oral statement, para. 49.

<sup>1196</sup> Exhibit BRA-84. See also Exhibit EC-29.

<sup>1197</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Shrimp*, para. 171.

<sup>1198</sup> See paragraphs 7.94-7.102 above.

<sup>1199</sup> Appellate Body Report on *Korea – Various Measures on Beef*, para. 164; Appellate Body Report on *EC – Asbestos*, para. 172; Appellate Body Report on *US – Gambling*, para. 306; Appellate Body Report on *Dominican Republic – Import and Sale of Cigarettes*, para. 70.

<sup>1200</sup> European Communities' answer to Panel question 118.

as precisely as possible, how its ban contributes to the reduction of waste tyres in Brazil.<sup>1201</sup> Specifically, the European Communities considers that Brazil should be able to provide information on "by how many tyres the import ban reduces the number of waste tyres accruing in Brazil".<sup>1202</sup> In the European Communities' view, such quantification of the impact of the import ban is a precondition in the contribution analysis required by Article XX(b).<sup>1203</sup> The European Communities argues that Brazil must prove its assertion that removing the import ban would result in "higher volumes of waste tyres" having to be disposed of in Brazil.<sup>1204</sup> In the European Communities' view, "higher volumes" is clearly a quantitative concept, and therefore requires a quantification of the volumes of waste tyres at issue.<sup>1205</sup>

7.117 **Brazil** replies that not every risk can be expressed in strictly numeric terms and that this is exactly why the Appellate Body in *EC – Asbestos* has noted that "a risk may be evaluated either in quantitative or *qualitative* terms".<sup>1206</sup> Brazil contends that the Appellate Body categorically rejected the argument that a "quantification" of risks is necessary, and held that "there is *no* requirement under Article XX(b) ... to quantify, as such, the risk to human life or health".<sup>1207</sup> Brazil also contends that the contribution analysis may involve both an evaluation of the measure's capacity, by design, to contribute to the desired objective and an evaluation of the actual contribution of the measure.<sup>1208</sup>

7.118 The **Panel** notes that the European Communities' argument concerns the issue of quantification of the reduction of waste tyres in Brazil while Brazil's answer to that argument concentrates on the quantification of the risk to human health and life. As noted above, the Panel needs to assess here whether the import ban contributes to the reduction of the number of waste tyres to be disposed of in Brazil. In the Panel's view, this demonstration could be made through a quantification, where feasible, but it could also be made through any other means that might sufficiently demonstrate whether the measure can contribute to the reduction of the number of waste tyres. Therefore, the Panel does not consider that Brazil is necessarily required to quantify exactly the impact of the import ban on the reduction of the number of waste tyres.

7.119 In the Panel's view, a determination of a measure's contribution to a particular objective is primarily an analysis of the pertinence and relevance of the chosen means for the achievement of the aim pursued. In other words, our assessment at this stage of the analysis relates essentially to the "relationship of ends and means"<sup>1209</sup> between the objective pursued and the chosen measure. This assessment relates to the capacity of the chosen measure to contribute to the realization of the objective.

7.120 **Brazil** claims that the import ban contributes in a significant manner to the reduction of the health and environmental risks that flow from waste tyre accumulation, transportation, and

---

<sup>1201</sup> European Communities' second written submission, para. 25.

<sup>1202</sup> European Communities' second written submission, para. 29.

<sup>1203</sup> European Communities' second written submission, para. 30.

<sup>1204</sup> European Communities' second written submission, para. 28, referring to Brazil's second concluding oral statement, para. 8.

<sup>1205</sup> European Communities' second written submission, para. 28.

<sup>1206</sup> Brazil's first concluding oral statement, para. 8; Brazil's second written submission, para. 112, quoting the Appellate Body Report on *EC – Asbestos*, at para. 167 (emphasis added).

<sup>1207</sup> Brazil's first concluding oral statement, para. 8; Brazil's second written submission, para. 112, quoting the Appellate Body Report on *EC – Asbestos*, at para. 167 (emphasis added).

<sup>1208</sup> Brazil's answer to Panel question 118.

<sup>1209</sup> See in the context of Article XX(g), Appellate Body Report on *US – Shrimp*, para. 136. In referring to this notion, we are mindful of the fact that our analysis under Article XX(b) differs from that to be conducted under Article XX(g), as it involves, overall, an assessment of whether the measure is "necessary" and not merely whether it is a measure "relating to" the interest to be protected.

disposal.<sup>1210</sup> Brazil argues that imports of retreaded tyres increase waste tyre volumes, and with them the associated risks and that without the import ban, Brazil could not effectively eliminate these risks.<sup>1211</sup>

7.121 The **European Communities** claims that Brazil has not shown that the ban on the importation of retreaded tyres contributes to the protection of human, animal or plant life or health.<sup>1212</sup> The European Communities argues that the importation of retreaded tyres does not in any way increase the number of waste tyres to be disposed of in Brazil.<sup>1213</sup>

7.122 The **Panel** notes that both parties have linked the question of whether the import ban contributes to the reduction of the risks to human health, animal and plant life and health to its impact on the reduction of the number of waste tyres in Brazil. The Panel agrees that this approach constitutes, overall, the relevant benchmark for the assessment of the measure's contribution to the objective pursued. Therefore, the Panel will assess: (a) whether the import ban can contribute to the reduction of the number of waste tyres generated in Brazil; and (b) whether the reduction of the number of waste tyres can in turn contribute to the reduction of the risks to human, animal and plant life and health arising from waste tyres.

#### Contribution of the import ban to the reduction of the number of waste tyres

7.123 **Brazil** argues that, by prohibiting the importation of retreaded tyres that are at the end of their useful life – and therefore are not suitable for further retreading, Brazil is encouraging the local producers to retread the used tyres that are already in its territory, and thus avoiding the unnecessary generation of additional waste.<sup>1214</sup> Brazil argues that every retreaded tyre that is not imported will be replaced by a locally retreaded tyre that would not have been retreaded otherwise and that any reduction in the importation of these short lifespan products necessarily also leads to a corresponding reduction in the volume of waste tyres generated in the importing country.<sup>1215</sup> Brazil also argues that when imported retreaded tyres displace new tyres, they increase the waste tyre volumes.<sup>1216</sup> Brazil claims that it actively promotes retreading of the tyres it consumes and that the country has a robust and well-established retreading industry, dating back to the early 1950s.<sup>1217</sup>

7.124 The **European Communities** claims that the import ban on retreaded tyres does not reduce the rate of the accumulation of waste tyres for the following two reasons.<sup>1218</sup> First, imported retreaded tyres and domestic new tyres contribute equally to the accumulation of tyre waste, given that most new passenger tyres are not even suitable for retreading after a first life cycle on Brazilian roads and that not all retreadable passenger car tyres are in fact retreaded in Brazil. The European Communities argues that the import ban would only make a contribution to the reduction of the number of waste tyres arising in Brazil if it could be shown that new tyres are actually being retreaded after having been used in Brazil.<sup>1219</sup> Second, it can be assumed that practically every potential sale of an imported retreaded tyre is currently, due to the import ban, substituted for by a sale in Brazil of a new (domestic

---

<sup>1210</sup> Brazil's, second written submission, para. 109.

<sup>1211</sup> Brazil's first concluding statement, para. 13.

<sup>1212</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, para. 48.

<sup>1213</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 109.

<sup>1214</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 106.

<sup>1215</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 40.

<sup>1216</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 80.

<sup>1217</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 79.

<sup>1218</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 127.

<sup>1219</sup> European Communities' second written submission, para. 34; European Communities' answer to panel question No. 11, para. 30.

or imported) tyre or of a domestic retreaded tyre, most likely manufactured from an imported used tyre, neither of which will, in the case of a passenger car tyre, be retreaded again.<sup>1220</sup>

7.125 The **Panel** notes that Brazil's explanation of the contribution of the import ban to the objective of reduction of waste tyres assumes that imported retreaded tyres would be replaced by domestically retreaded tyres made from tyres used in Brazil or new tyres capable of future retreading. The European Communities, however, suggests that the import ban on retreaded tyres does not contribute to reducing the number of waste tyres because imported retreaded tyres are likely to be replaced either by new tyres not suitable for retreading or by domestic retreaded tyres most likely manufactured from imported used tyres. Brazil has acknowledged that imported retreaded tyres compete on the Brazilian replacement tyre market not only with *domestic retreaded* tyres but also with *new (domestic or imported)* tyres.<sup>1221</sup> Therefore, we must consider both of these possibilities in order to determine whether the import ban on retreaded tyres can contribute to the reduction of the number of waste tyres.

#### Substitution of new tyres for imported retreaded tyres

7.126 The question the **Panel** must consider here is whether the import ban on retreaded tyres will be able to contribute to the reduction of the number of waste tyres in Brazil, if the imported retreaded tyres are replaced on the market by new tyres.

7.127 The Panel notes Brazil's argument that imported retreaded tyres become waste sooner than new tyres, and thereby increase the waste volumes.<sup>1222</sup> The Panel recalls that the parties agree that under international standards, passenger car tyres may be retreaded only once, while commercial vehicle and aircraft tyres may be retreaded more than once.<sup>1223</sup> Therefore, the Panel notes that tyres of *passenger cars* can have a maximum of two "useful lives": (i) as new tyres; and (ii) as retreaded tyres. Thereafter, all passenger car tyres necessarily become waste. It is understood, however, that not all passenger car tyres have the capacity of having two useful lives; some of them may not be capable of being retreaded and become waste after one life only.

7.128 Assuming that on average a tyre, whether new or retreaded, can only be utilized on a passenger car for five years<sup>1224</sup>, the cumulative useful life of a new tyre that has been retreaded after five years is ten years, while the useful life of an already retreaded tyre is only five years. Therefore, the fact that a new tyre has the potential to last twice as long as an already retreaded tyre implies that overall less tyres could fulfil the needs of the market, thereby reducing the overall number of tyres becoming waste, if imported retreaded tyres are replaced by new tyres.<sup>1225</sup>

---

<sup>1220</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 127.

<sup>1221</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 108. The Panel notes also that new cars are not allowed to be fitted with retreaded tyres.

<sup>1222</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 76; Brazil's second written submission, para. 111; Brazil's second oral statement, para. 81.

<sup>1223</sup> See UNECE Regulation No. 108 (1998), para. 6.2. European Communities' first oral statement, para. 33. Brazil's first written submission, para. 16.

<sup>1224</sup> See the answers of Brazil and the European Communities to panel question No. 90 on the average life of a passenger car tyre. Brazil estimates that a 175/30 passenger car tyre lasts about 60,000 km or about six years and a 165/70 tyre lasts about 40,000 km or four years. The European Communities indicates that, in Europe, the average number of kilometres which are driven with a passenger car tyre before it is replaced is between 60,000 and 75,000 kilometres and that the average lifespan of a passenger car tyre may be assumed to be between four and five years. The European Communities argues that the lower mileage of Brazilian tyres would appear to reflect the rougher road conditions in Brazil and the accordingly higher wear of tyres.

<sup>1225</sup> In its Arbitral Award of 25 October 2005 in the dispute between Argentina and Uruguay concerning the import ban on remoulded tyres, the MERCOSUR Tribunal provided a similar analysis:

7.129 The Panel notes further Brazil's argument that "a retreaded tyre, no matter the type [passenger car, truck, or airplane retreaded tyre], will always have fewer remaining lifecycles and a shorter lifespan than a retreadable new tyre".<sup>1226</sup> The European Communities also contends that passenger car tyres can only be retreaded once, while commercial vehicle tyres can be retreaded up to three to four times and aircraft tyres up to eight times.<sup>1227</sup> Therefore, parties agree that tyres of *buses, trucks and aircraft* may be retreaded more than once.<sup>1228</sup> Following the same reasoning as applied to passenger car tyres, a new tyre for commercial vehicles and aircraft similarly has more useful lives than an already retreaded tyre; this implies that overall less tyres could fulfil the needs of the market of commercial and aircraft tyres, thereby reducing the overall number of tyres becoming waste. Brazil also argues that a commercial vehicle retreaded tyre that is imported closer to the end of its useful life could have less than 20 per cent of its useful life left.<sup>1229</sup> However, by the same token, the Panel notes that an imported commercial vehicle retreaded tyre could have up to 80 per cent of its useful life remaining.

7.130 To conclude on this point, the **Panel** is of the view that all types of retreaded tyres (i.e. for passenger car, bus, truck and aircraft) have by definition a shorter lifespan than new tyres. Therefore, an import ban on retreaded tyres may lead to a reduction in the total number of waste tyres because imported retreaded tyres may be substituted for by new tyres which have a longer lifespan. Consequently, while the extent of the reduction may vary in respect of commercial tyres depending on the stage at which they might be imported, in all cases, overall less tyres would be necessary to fulfil the needs of the market.<sup>1230</sup>

Substitution of retreaded tyres made from domestic used tyres for imported retreaded tyres

7.131 The **Panel** notes Brazil's argument that the contribution of the import ban to the reduction of the number of waste tyres lies in its capacity to promote retreading of domestic used tyres because imported retreaded tyres may be substituted for by retreaded tyres made from domestic used tyres that would not have been retreaded otherwise.<sup>1231</sup>

7.132 The Panel needs here to determine whether a *link* exists between the replacement of imported retreaded tyres by domestically retreaded tyres and a reduction in the number of waste tyres in Brazil. For Brazil, the import ban on retreaded tyres is a way of encouraging domestic producers to collect and retread the used tyres that are already in its territory thereby extending the life cycle of domestic

---

"Using simple arithmetic and on the basis of the optimistic expectation that a remoulded tyre could run the same distance as a new tyre, i.e. 60,000 km, it may be concluded that, after 120,000 km, a four-wheel vehicle that has used new tyres, subsequently remoulded, will have consumed four tyres; on the other hand, an identical vehicle that has used remoulds over the same period will have consumed eight tyres. Clearly, if the total service life of a remoulded tyre is less than that of a new tyre (since the latter can be remoulded once and the former not at all), the introduction into the domestic market of tyres remoulded abroad will over time create a greater environmental burden." (Exhibit EC-43, para. 98, translation by the WTO Secretariat)

<sup>1226</sup> Brazil's first concluding statement, para. 9.

<sup>1227</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 26. The European Communities also argues that the age of a casing for a passenger car tyre may not exceed 7 years when it is being retreaded, whereas no similar restriction exists for commercial vehicle and aircraft tyres. See European Communities' answer to panel question No. 4.

<sup>1228</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 16.

<sup>1229</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 5.

<sup>1230</sup> In its answer to panel question No. 117, Brazil provides some data on the imports of retreaded tyres by type of tyres in 2002/2003. According to these data, it seems that in practice most imports of retreaded tyres in the past have been passenger car retreaded tyres (i.e. 99,8 per cent).

<sup>1231</sup> See Brazil's answer to panel questions Nos. 6 and 26.

used tyres.<sup>1232</sup> This argument therefore assumes that an augmentation in the number of domestic used tyres being retreaded will contribute to the reduction of waste tyre accumulation.

7.133 The Panel is of the view that if a domestic retreaded tyre is manufactured from a tyre used in Brazil, the retreading of this domestic tyre contributes to the management and reduction of the number of waste tyres in Brazil, by ensuring that a tyre already used in Brazil gets a "second life" as a retreaded tyre. Therefore, the Panel agrees that if the domestic retreading industry retreads more domestic used tyres, the overall number of waste tyres will be reduced by giving a second life to some used tyres, which otherwise would have become waste immediately after their first and only life.

7.134 The Panel will consider next whether an import ban on retreaded tyres is capable of *promoting* the retreading of domestic used tyres. The direct effect of an import ban on retreaded tyres is to compel consumers of imported retreaded tyres to switch either to retreaded tyres produced domestically or to new tyres. Assuming that domestic used tyres are the only raw material available to retreaders in Brazil and that at least part of the domestic demand is satisfied by domestic retreaded tyres (as opposed to new tyres), an increase in the demand for domestic retreaded tyres can be expected to lead to a corresponding supply response, and hence to an increase in the retreading of domestic used tyres.<sup>1233</sup> Therefore, the Panel finds merit in the argument that an import ban on retreaded tyres can encourage domestic retreaders to retread more domestic used tyres than they might have done otherwise.<sup>1234</sup> This will be possible if domestic used tyres can be retreaded in Brazil.<sup>1235</sup> The Panel will now assess whether this assumption can be verified.

7.135 The parties provided and discussed a number of documents and data to illustrate their views on whether domestic used tyres were retreadable and being retreaded such as: Retreadability figures prepared by a Brazilian company, Mazola<sup>1236</sup>; the LAFIS report and the IPT study<sup>1237</sup>; a report

---

<sup>1232</sup> Brazil's first written submission, paras. 106-107.

<sup>1233</sup> We note Brazil's argument that the fact that "local retreaders are desperately seeking to circumvent the import ban through court injunctions demonstrates ... that the ban is necessary to induce local retreaders to collect waste tyres accumulated in Brazil for retreading, rather than importing used tyres" (Brazil's answer to panel question 19).

<sup>1234</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 106.

<sup>1235</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 108.

<sup>1236</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 79 and Exhibit BRA-93. European Communities' second written submission, para. 36. Brazil claims that according to Mazola, a company that selects retreadable casings for leading tyre retailer, about 30 per cent of passenger car tyres found in Brazil are suitable for retreading. On the other hand, the European Communities argues that the Mazola figures contain a number of uncertainties, e.g. whether the table excludes only tyres which are "retreadable", or whether it also excludes tyres which can be used for other purpose, including mid-life tyres, or tyres than can be used for material recycling. According to a letter from the director of Mazola (Exhibit BRA-160), the activity of this company is to commercialize "usable (retreaded) tyres" in contrast to "unusable tyres" that are "forwarded to their final destination". It is not entirely clear whether this table excludes only retreadable tyres.

<sup>1237</sup> European Communities' second written submission, para. 45 and Exhibit EC-92, p. 11. Brazil's second oral statement, para. 72. The European Communities argues that a recent overview of the Brazilian Tyre market – the LAFIS Report – indicates that the rate of retreading of tyres in Brazil in 2005 is 9.9 per cent. Brazil replies that this figure comes from a study, entitled "Identifying Final Destinations of Unusable Tires" (the IPT study, Exhibit BRA-159). Brazil contends that the IPT study is "controversial" as it only surveyed "retailers and tyre repair shops" and did not account for retreadable tyres that were retained by owners neither did it account for a large part of commercial tyres because, according to Brazil, these tyres do not typically pass through the retailers or tyre repair shops. On the other hand, the European Communities argues that the retreading rate is an aggregate figure for all types of tyres, including truck tyres: this means that the percentage of passenger car tyres which are being retreaded must be considerably lower than 9.9 per cent and most likely *de minimis*.

prepared by the Association of Brazilian Retreaders (ABR)<sup>1238</sup>; a video produced by BS Colway<sup>1239</sup>; a Technical Note by INMETRO<sup>1240</sup>; a table on the retreadability and the retreading rate of Brazilian used tyres<sup>1241</sup>; and retreadability figures in other countries.<sup>1242</sup> There are differences of view among the parties as to the relevance and accuracy of the evidence submitted, with respect to the level of retreadability of tyres in Brazil, as well as on the extent to which tyres used in Brazil are actually

---

<sup>1238</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 116, Exhibit BRA-95 and 157. European Communities' second oral statement, para. 29. Brazil argues that, according to the information provided by ABR, more than 84 million tyres were retreaded in Brazil between 2001 and 2005. In the same period, Brazil argues that just 27 million used tyres were imported. For Brazil, many imported casings are not suitable for retreading, but even if all imported casings had been retreaded between 2001 and 2005, 57 million retreads would have still been manufactured from domestic casings. The European Communities notes that the ABR's report indicates that the large majority of passenger car casings retreaded in Brazil are imported. The Panel notes that the report prepared by ABR also states that: "the large majority, but not the totality, of passenger car casings reformed in Brazil are imported" and that it "is unable to precise the percentage of casings that is effectively obtained in the local market". This means, therefore, that, according to this report, Brazilian retreaders, even if to a small extent, use domestic casings.

<sup>1239</sup> European Communities' answer to panel question No. 21 and Exhibit EC-72. Brazil's answer to panel question No. 96 of the Panel. The European Communities contends that in the video produced by the Brazilian retreaders association ABIP and ABR, which documents the ongoing debate on the prohibition of the importation of used tyres, several Brazilian retreaders testify that they require the importation of used tyres in order to be able to carry out their retreading business in Brazil. On the other hand, Brazil submits that the video states: "Nowadays, 60 per cent of the raw material used by the Brazilian retreaders are domestic casings". The European Communities replies that the video contains no such statement and that it states: "National casings are already being used. Due to the bad conditions of the country's roads and highways, we have only been able to use enough to meet 60 per cent of our need, that is, our segment operates with 40 per cent idleness". The Panel notes that there is a disagreement between parties as to the coverage of the figure "60 per cent". The video nevertheless contains a statement indicating that domestically used tyres are being retreaded.

<sup>1240</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 81 and Exhibit EC-45. Brazil's second written submission, para. 115. The European Communities submits that the 2000 INMETRO Technical Note states that "The national tyre reconditioning industry, mainly the remoulded tyre industry, needs to import used tyres in order to use the carcasses as raw material. It is widely confirmed that using domestic used tyres to obtain the carcasses is economically unviable given our conditions of use". On the other hand, Brazil argues that the note spoke of economic viability, not of the actual suitability. Moreover, Brazil argues that the final rule issued by INMETRO as Technical Note No. 001/2006 (Exhibit No. 163) on the injunction for retreaded tyres does not contain a reference to economic viability. However, it recommends that used tyres not be imported for retreading, since the number of used tyres that need to be discharged from the domestic market already meets the demand of retreaders.

<sup>1241</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, paras. 57-61, Brazil's answer to panel questions Nos. 107 and 117 and Exhibit BRA-162. European Communities' answer to panel question No. 107. Brazil submits several tables that show the number of tyres retreaded in Brazil made from domestic casings during the years 2001 to 2005 and the rate of retreading from domestic casings. Brazil explains that the tables set forth two scenarios: (i) the conservative scenario assumes that all imported casings were retreadable and were, in fact, retreaded; (ii) the realistic scenario is based on the estimates by the Brazilian retreaders that approximately two-thirds of the imported casings are retreaded. Brazil argues that both scenarios show that tyres used in Brazil are retreaded in very high numbers. Brazil submits that the overall retreading rate from domestic casings (including truck, bus and passenger car tyres) peaked in 2003 at some 44 per cent under the realistic scenario, or 35 per cent under the conservative scenario. According to Brazil, this means that of all potentially retreadable used tyres in Brazil, as much as 44 per cent were not only suitable for retreading, but were, in fact, retreaded. The European Communities contends that with the exception of the number of imported used tyres, the calculations contained in Exhibit BRA-162 are full of inaccuracies and unproven assumptions. For the European Communities, Exhibit BRA-162 is inadequate for the purpose of establishing the rate of retreading of passenger car and truck tyres as well as the share of domestic casings in retreads manufactured in Brazil.

<sup>1242</sup> Brazil provided some example of retreadability figures for other countries: in the United Kingdom, 10-30 per cent of used tyres are suitable for retreading; in the United States, less than 12 per cent; in Australia, 15-20 per cent; in France, 33 per cent. Brazil's first written submission, para. 79. Brazil also argued that no country, including Brazil, can provide a precise suitability figure. Brazil's answer to panel question No. 17.

retreaded. Brazil claims that about 30 per cent of Brazilian casings are retreadable and that the overall rate of retreading (i.e. including passenger car, truck and bus tyres) in Brazil is as high as 44 per cent.<sup>1243</sup> The European Communities claims that Brazilian used tyres are generally not suitable for retreading and that the rate of retreading of domestic casings in Brazil is no higher than 9.9 per cent. The European Communities notes however that this figure includes truck tyres and that the retreading rate of domestic passenger car tyres is even lower.<sup>1244</sup>

7.136 The reports and studies mentioned in the previous paragraph indicate that at least some domestic used tyres are being retreaded in Brazil. For instance, the ABR report states that "the large majority, but not the totality, of passenger car casings reformed in Brazil are imported"<sup>1245</sup>; or the INMETRO Technical Note 001/2006 recommends that used tyres are not imported in order to be used for retreading, since "the number of used tires that need to be discharged from the domestic market already meets the demand of retreaders".<sup>1246</sup>

7.137 The Panel notes further that Brazil argued that it had taken a number of measures to facilitate the access of domestic retreaders to good quality used tyres.<sup>1247</sup> The Panel is of the view that such measures could indeed positively contribute to Brazil's capacity to retread its own tyres. First, according to Brazil, Resolution CONAMA 258/1999, as amended in 2002, provides for a collection and disposal scheme in Brazil<sup>1248</sup> and forces manufacturers and importers of new tyres to collect and dispose of waste tyres to a proportion of five waste tyres for every four new tyres.<sup>1249</sup> Brazil also indicates that Resolution CONAMA 258/1999 exempts domestic retreaders from disposal obligations, as long as they process tyres consumed within the country's territory.<sup>1250</sup> Moreover, Brazil claims that it has adopted demanding technical regulations for manufacturing of new tyres, which help produce better-quality tyres and, subsequently, better casings.<sup>1251</sup> The Panel notes the European Communities' claim concerning the existence in Brazil of cheap low-quality new tyres.<sup>1252</sup> Brazil replies that new tyres sold in Brazil (whether manufactured domestically or imported) are high-quality tyres that comply with strict technical and performance standards that are based on international standards and that tyres manufactured in accordance with these standards have the

---

<sup>1243</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 61.

<sup>1244</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 82; European Communities' answer to panel question No. 20; European Communities' second written submission, paras. 44-46; European Communities' second oral statement, para. 30.

<sup>1245</sup> Exhibit BRA-95, para. 6.

<sup>1246</sup> Exhibit BRA-163, p. 10.

<sup>1247</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 81.

<sup>1248</sup> Brazil's first written submission, paras. 71-72; Brazil's second oral statement, para. 86. Exhibit BRA-4. Article 1 of this regulation states: "Tire manufacturers and importers are obliged to collect and definitively dispose of scrap tires in Brazil, in a proper manner, in the proportion stated herein with regard to quantities of manufactured and/or imported tires". Article 3.IV states: "a) manufacturers and importers should definitively dispose of *five scrap tyres* for every *four new tyres* manufactured in Brazil or new imported tires, including those fitted to imported vehicles; b) importers should definitively dispose of *four scrap tyres* for every *three imported recycled [i.e. retreaded] tyres* of any kind." [emphasis added] A scrap tyre is defined in Article 2 as a tyre "which can no longer be restored to permit further travel use". See also Resolution CONAMA 301/2002 (Exhibit Bra-68).

<sup>1249</sup> The Panel also notes that Brazil contends that it has enforced these obligations and imposed substantial fines in this regard; it has helped private companies set up collection centres ("*ecopontos*"); and it has intensified its own collection efforts.

<sup>1250</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 81.

<sup>1251</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 81.

<sup>1252</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, para. 28; European Communities' answer to panel question No. 11.

potential to be retreaded.<sup>1253</sup> Therefore, the Panel has no reason to believe that new tyres sold in Brazil are low-quality tyres.

7.138 Brazil has also indicated that automotive inspections are an important instrument to increase the number of retreadable casings in the country<sup>1254</sup> and that it continues to promote better tyre care to increase the collected tyres' suitability for retreading.<sup>1255</sup> However, the European Communities claims that currently there are no rules at the federal level, which would establish a mandatory vehicle inspection system.<sup>1256</sup> Brazil argues that the National Code of Traffic (Law 9503), enacted in 1997<sup>1257</sup>, mandates annual safety inspections of all vehicles<sup>1258</sup> and Bill 5979/2001, currently before the National Congress, establishes general rules to be applied by the states in these safety inspections.<sup>1259</sup> Brazil contends further that because the general rules to be applied by the Brazilian states are still under consideration of the National Congress, the states are applying their own technical guidelines in mandatory inspections, which occur when a vehicle is first licensed or when the ownership of a vehicle changes.<sup>1260</sup> Therefore, it appears that mandatory inspections are taking place in Brazil and that more frequent inspections are to be expected once Bill 5979/2001 is approved.

7.139 Furthermore, the Panel notes that both parties agreed that if imports of both used and retreaded tyres were banned, waste volumes would be at their lowest.<sup>1261</sup> For the ban on retreaded tyres to contribute to the objective of a reduction of waste tyres, it should not lead to a substitution of imported used tyres for imported retreaded tyres. The Panel notes that Article 40 of Portaria SECEX 14/2004 bans the importation of both used and retreaded tyres to Brazil. Therefore, the Panel observes that the import ban on used tyres supports the effectiveness of the import ban on retreaded tyres regarding the reduction of waste tyres.

7.140 The Panel notes further the European Communities' argument that in fact it can be assumed that practically every potential sale of an imported retreaded tyre is currently, due to the import ban, substituted by a sale in Brazil of a new tyre or of a domestic retreaded tyre most likely manufactured from an imported used tyre.<sup>1262</sup> The Panel notes that a number of preliminary injunctions have temporarily allowed local retreaders to import casings, thereby making it possible for domestically retreaded tyres to be made from such imported casings despite the prohibition of such imports in Article 40 of Portaria SECEX 14/2004.<sup>1263</sup> The Panel notes Brazil's explanation that the used tyre imports through injunctions are not part of the design of the measure and are rather an attempt to undermine the measure's design and application.<sup>1264</sup> As noted earlier, our analysis at this stage focuses on the measure itself, rather than on elements relating to the manner in which it is being applied,

---

<sup>1253</sup> Brazil's answer to panel questions No. 12 and 91.

<sup>1254</sup> Brazil's answer to European Communities question No. 8.

<sup>1255</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 82.

<sup>1256</sup> European Communities' answer to panel question No. 87.

<sup>1257</sup> Exhibit BRA-102.

<sup>1258</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 82.

<sup>1259</sup> Brazil's answer to European Communities question No. 8.

<sup>1260</sup> Brazil's answer to European Communities question No. 9.

<sup>1261</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 120. Second oral statement, para. 79. See expert Report of Plinio M. Nastari, M.Sc., Ph.D., July 2006, at para. 39 ("Nastari Report") (Exhibit BRA-146). European Communities, second oral statement, para. 36.

<sup>1262</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 127.

<sup>1263</sup> Brazil also argues that the fact that "local retreaders are desperately seeking to circumvent the import ban through court injunctions demonstrates ... that the ban is necessary to induce local retreaders to collect waste tyres accumulated in Brazil for retreading, rather than importing used tyres". Brazil's answer to panel question 19.

<sup>1264</sup> Brazil's answer to Panel question 118.

which will be relevant in the context of our analysis under the chapeau of Article XX.<sup>1265</sup> We will therefore reserve our examination of this element for that later stage.

7.141 Finally, it appears to the Panel that the Brazilian retreading industry has the production capacity to retread domestic used tyres at the end of their life. This conclusion can be drawn from the ABR report which shows that the production of the domestic retreading industry in 2005 was 10.8 million retreaded passenger car tyres and 7.8 million truck and bus tyres.<sup>1266</sup> This means that in total 18.6 million retreaded tyres were produced domestically in 2005. Brazil indicates also that, in 2005, 33.4 million new tyres (all types included) were sold in Brazil (either domestically produced or imported).<sup>1267</sup>

7.142 In light of the above, the **Panel** is of the view that Brazil has established that it has the production capacity to retread domestic used tyres, that domestic used tyres are suitable for retreading and are being retreaded. Therefore, the Panel concludes that the import ban is capable of contributing to the reduction of the overall amount of waste tyres generated in Brazil. Having determined this first aspect of the contribution, the Panel now turns to a consideration of whether such a reduction will, in turn, lead to a reduction of the risks to human life or health that Brazil seeks to address.

Contribution of the import ban to the reduction of the risks to human, animal and plant life and health

7.143 **Brazil** argues that it has demonstrated that the import ban contributes in a significant way to the reduction of the health and environmental risks that flow from waste tyre accumulation, transportation, and disposal.<sup>1268</sup> For Brazil, by reducing the volumes of waste tyres, and consequently the amount of tyres that will be stockpiled or illegally dumped, the ban also reduces mosquito breeding grounds<sup>1269</sup> and the health risks caused by tyre fires and toxic leaching.<sup>1270</sup> For Brazil, the more waste tyres there are, the higher these risks.<sup>1271</sup> Brazil points out that in addition to collecting tyres, Brazil's campaign against dengue targets other key containers, educates the public about dengue prevention, carries out mosquito surveillance, monitors mosquito resistance to insecticides, and offers guidance on treatment of dengue patients.<sup>1272</sup> Brazil also argues that the level of risk from commercial vehicle retreaded tyres is higher than that from passenger car retreaded tyres because commercial vehicle retreads are substantially heavier and, thus, produce more waste.<sup>1273</sup>

7.144 The **European Communities** argues that, even if Brazil had established that its ban makes a contribution to the reduction of waste tyres, it has failed to demonstrate that this leads to a reduction of the risks to human life or health.<sup>1274</sup> In the European Communities' view, the problems arising from waste tyres are not attributable to imports of retreaded tyres but to the 100 million waste tyres scattered around the country, and the health problems continue since the ban was enacted.<sup>1275</sup>

---

<sup>1265</sup> See para. 7.107 above.

<sup>1266</sup> Exhibit BRA-157, para. 2. The ABR report also indicates that "[t]here are 1257 tyre reforming companies operating with truck/bus tyres; 120 in the field of passenger car tyres; 100 in the field of agriculture/earthmoving tyres; 100 in the field of motorcycle tyres. That totals 1577 tyre reforming companies". Exhibit BRA-157, para. 1.

<sup>1267</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 99 by the Panel.

<sup>1268</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 109.

<sup>1269</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 123.

<sup>1270</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 132.

<sup>1271</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 78.

<sup>1272</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 89.

<sup>1273</sup> Brazil's answer to panel questions Nos. 5, 100-102.

<sup>1274</sup> European Communities, first oral statement, para. 42.

<sup>1275</sup> European Communities, second written submission, para. 55.

7.145 In the **Panel's** view, it cannot be reasonably expected that the specific measure under consideration would entirely eliminate the risk to human health or life arising from the accumulation of waste tyres in Brazil, or even that its impact on the actual reduction of the incidence of the diseases at issue would manifest itself very rapidly after the enactment of the measure, especially when a number of factors beyond the specific product targeted by the measure (retreaded tyres) also contribute to the realization of the hazard.

7.146 The question here is whether a measure that contributes to the reduction of the amount of waste tyres in Brazil will contribute to the reduction of the risks arising from such accumulation. In this respect, the Panel considers it significant that the very essence of the problem is the actual accumulation of waste in and of itself. To the extent that this accumulation has been demonstrated to be associated with the occurrence of the risks at issue, including the providing of fertile breeding grounds for the vectors of these diseases, a reduction in this accumulation, even if it does not eliminate it, can reasonably be expected to constitute a step towards the reduction of the occurrence of the diseases and the tyre fires. The Panel also notes that the measure at issue is intended to operate in conjunction with a number of other measures taken by Brazil domestically to reduce the risks arising from the accumulation of waste tyres (such as tyre collection) as well as measures targeting mosquito-borne diseases, including measures intended to address key containers other than waste tyres that may act as breeding grounds for mosquito-borne diseases.<sup>1276</sup>

7.147 In this context, the Panel finds it reasonable to consider that a measure that contributes to the reduction of the amount of waste tyres in Brazil also will contribute to the reduction of the risks to human, animal and plant life and health arising from the accumulation of waste tyres in Brazil.

#### Conclusion

7.148 In light of the above, the Panel concludes that the prohibition on the importation of retreaded tyres is capable of making a contribution to the objective pursued by Brazil, in that it can lead to a reduction in the overall number of waste tyres generated in Brazil, which in turn can reduce the potential for exposure to the specific risks to human, animal, plant life and health that Brazil seeks to address.

#### Availability of alternative measures

##### Approach by the Panel

7.149 Having reviewed the relevant factors identified by the Appellate Body, the Panel will now undertake a comparison between the challenged measure and possible alternatives. In this connection, the Panel recalls the Appellate Body's finding that a measure cannot be considered "necessary" within the meaning of Article XX if a WTO-consistent alternative measure, or less WTO-inconsistent measure, is "reasonably available" that would achieve the same end.<sup>1277</sup>

---

<sup>1276</sup> See Brazil's response to Question No. 89 of the Panel; Brazil's second written submission, para. 126.

<sup>1277</sup> Appellate Body Report on *Korea – Various Measures on Beef*, paras. 165-166 and Appellate Body Report on *EC – Asbestos*, paras. 170-172. The Appellate Body, in addressing the "necessity" of the measures respectively under Articles XX(b) and XX(d) concerned in both cases, found that the standard set forth by the GATT panel in *US – Section 337 of the Tariff Act of 1930* was correct. The panel in *US – Section 337 of the Tariff Act of 1930* stated:

"It was clear to the Panel that a contracting party cannot justify a measure inconsistent with another GATT provision as "necessary" in terms of Article XX(d) if an alternative measure which it could reasonably be expected to employ and which is not inconsistent with other GATT provisions is available to it. By the same token, in cases where a measure consistent

7.150 As stated by the Appellate Body in *Dominican Republic – Import and Sale of Cigarettes*, the weighing and balancing process of the factors that we have considered above should inform the determination of whether a WTO-consistent alternative measure, or a less WTO-inconsistent measure, which the Member concerned could reasonably be expected to employ, is available.<sup>1278</sup>

7.151 In this instance, we have determined above that the objective of protecting human health and life is both vital and important in the highest degree and the objective of protection of animal and plant life and health can also be considered important. We have also observed that the challenged measure, a complete import ban, is particularly restrictive of trade, but also that it is capable of contributing to the objective pursued, in that it can lead to a reduction in the overall number of waste tyres generated in Brazil, which in turn can reduce the potential for exposure to the specific risks to human, animal, plant life and health that Brazil seeks to address.

7.152 We must therefore now consider whether any alternative measure, less inconsistent with GATT 1994, that is, less trade-restrictive than a complete import ban, would have been reasonably available to Brazil to achieve the same objective, taking into account Brazil's chosen level of protection.<sup>1279</sup> The challenged measure could not be considered to be necessary if such an alternative measure was available.

7.153 The **European Communities** submits that the onus is upon Brazil to prove that there are no reasonably available alternatives to the import ban on retreaded tyres.<sup>1280</sup> According to the European Communities, once the complaining party identifies the universe of alternative measures, it is the responding party that has the burden of proof to show that the alternative measures identified by the complaining party are not reasonably available.<sup>1281</sup>

7.154 **Brazil** argues that the complaining party, not the respondent, bears the burden of demonstrating that a less trade-restrictive measure is reasonably available and that only if the complaining party raises a WTO-consistent alternative measure that is reasonably available, the burden of proof would shift to the responding party.<sup>1282</sup>

7.155 The **Panel** recalls that the Appellate Body in *US – Gambling* found that the respondent only needs to make a prima facie case of the necessity of a measure and does not need to identify less WTO-inconsistent measures. The Appellate Body stated that:

"[i]t is for a responding party to make a prima facie case that its measure is 'necessary' by putting forward evidence and arguments that enable a panel to assess the challenged measure in the light of the relevant factors to be 'weighed and

---

with other GATT provisions is not reasonably available, a contracting party is bound to use, among the measures reasonably available to it, that which entails the least degree of inconsistency with other GATT provisions." (Panel report on *US – Section 337 of the Tariff Act of 1930*, BISD 36S/345, para. 5.10.)

<sup>1278</sup> Appellate Body Report on *Dominican Republic – Import and Sale of Cigarettes*, para. 70. Brazil also agrees to this approach. See Brazil's first written submission, paras. 112-113.

<sup>1279</sup> In this respect, we recall the Appellate Body's statement in *EC – Asbestos* that, given the value pursued in that case – the preservation of human life and health through elimination, or reduction, of the health risks posed by asbestos fibres – was both vital and important in the highest degree, the remaining question was whether there was an alternative measure that would achieve the same end and that is less restrictive of trade than a prohibition (the measure in that case) (Appellate Body Report on *EC – Asbestos*, para. 172).

<sup>1280</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 110.

<sup>1281</sup> European Communities' second written submission, paras. 69-71, citing Appellate Body Report on *US – Gambling*, paras. 309-311.

<sup>1282</sup> Brazil's first written submission, paras. 116-117, citing Appellate Body Report on *US – Gambling*, at paras. 311, 320; Brazil's second written submission, para. 39.

balanced' in a given case. The responding party may, in so doing, point out why alternative measures would not achieve the same objectives as the challenged measure, but it is under no obligation to do so in order to establish, in the first instance, that its measure is 'necessary'<sup>1283</sup>

7.156 The Appellate Body then found that once the complaining party comes forward with a WTO-consistent alternative measure, the respondent has to demonstrate why the measure at issue is necessary in light of the alternative measure raised by the complainant or why the proposed alternative is not "reasonably available":

"If, however, the complaining party raises a WTO-consistent alternative measure that, in its view, the responding party should have taken, the responding party will be required to demonstrate why its challenged measure nevertheless remains 'necessary' in the light of that alternative or, in other words, why the proposed alternative is not, in fact, 'reasonably available'. If a responding party demonstrates that the alternative is not 'reasonably available', in the light of the interests or values being pursued and the party's desired level of protection, it follows that the challenged measure must be 'necessary' ..."<sup>1284</sup>

7.157 Following the same approach, we will first examine whether the European Communities has identified a measure, other than the import ban, that is compatible, or less incompatible, with the WTO Agreement and at the same time, in its view, was reasonably available to Brazil to achieve its policy objective. If the Panel finds that the European Communities has done so, we will then examine whether, in light of the alternative measures identified by the European Communities, Brazil has demonstrated why the import ban nevertheless remains necessary (i.e. why these alternative measures are not, in fact, reasonably available). We understand this assessment to involve in particular a consideration of the relative trade-restrictiveness of the proposed alternatives compared to that of the measure at issue, taking into account also the importance of the objective pursued and the ability of the proposed alternative measure to achieve this objective.

7.158 As to the elements that may guide our assessment as to whether such alternative measure is reasonably available, we find useful the following statement of the Appellate Body in *US – Gambling*:

"An alternative measure may be found not to be 'reasonably available', however, where it is merely theoretical in nature, for instance, where the responding Member is not capable of taking it, or where the measure imposes an undue burden on that Member, such as prohibitive costs or substantial technical difficulties. Moreover, a 'reasonably available' alternative measure must be a measure that would preserve for the responding Member its right to achieve its desired level of protection with respect to the objective pursued..."<sup>1285</sup>

---

<sup>1283</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Gambling*, para. 310.

<sup>1284</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Gambling*, para. 311.

<sup>1285</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Gambling*, para. 308. We also note that in *Korea – Various Measures on Beef*, the Appellate Body endorsed the approach taken by the panel in that case:

"Having found that possible alternative enforcement measures, consistent with the *WTO Agreement*, existed in other related product areas, the Panel went on to state that: '... it is for Korea to demonstrate that such an alternative measure is not reasonably available or is unreasonably burdensome, financially or technically, taking into account a variety of factors including the domestic costs of such alternative measure, to ensure that consumers are not misled as to the origin of beef'" (original footnote omitted)

Alternative measures identified by the European Communities

7.159 The European Communities has identified various measures as alternatives to Brazil's import prohibition. More specifically, the European Communities has presented these measures in two categories – alternative measures to reduce the number of waste tyres accumulating in Brazil and those to improve the management of waste tyres in Brazil.

7.160 First, the European Communities suggests that Brazil has not done "all it could" to reduce the accumulation of waste tyres in Brazil because there exist various other measures that Brazil could reasonably have been expected to employ to achieve the same objective. The European Communities argues that Brazil should have taken the following domestic measures: measures to encourage or ensure the retreading of domestic passenger cars, including, for example, measures such as education campaigns or the use of government procurement to require the installation of retreaded tyres on government vehicles; measures to improve the low suitability of Brazilian passenger car tyres for retreading<sup>1286</sup>; measures that would reduce the use of cars in Brazil, for example through the promotion of public transport in urban areas<sup>1287</sup>; as for tyres that have already been retreaded, any policy aiming at a longer safe use of retreaded tyres, such as better vehicles maintenance, including technical inspection, and educational campaigns on better driving habits<sup>1288</sup>; and measures to prevent the constant and growing flow of used tyres into Brazil.<sup>1289</sup>

7.161 Second, as alternative measures to improve the management of waste tyres, the European Communities first argues that Brazil already has a measure in its legislation that can achieve its policy objective, namely the collecting and disposal system such as that which has already been set up by CONAMA Resolution 258/1999, as amended in 2002. Similarly, the European Communities argues that Brazil should have adopted at the federal level voluntary programmes such as "Paraná Rodando Limpo" and other equivalent programmes implemented in some other States in Brazil. Finally, according to the European Communities, main disposal methods such as controlled landfilling, stockpiling, energy recovery and material recycling constitute alternative measures to the import ban.

Reasonable availability of alternative measures to Brazil

7.162 As noted above, the European Communities has identified the alternative measures consistent with the WTO Agreement that in its view would achieve Brazil's policy objective. We will now proceed to examine whether Brazil has demonstrated that these measures are not reasonably available to it.

7.163 Thus, bearing in mind the guidance provided by the Appellate Body, we will consider in turn the two different sets of measures suggested by the European Communities as alternatives to the import ban – first, measures to reduce the number of waste tyres and secondly, measures to improve the management of waste tyres.

*Measures to reduce the number of waste tyres*

7.164 The **European Communities** argues that Brazil does not seem to have taken measures to encourage domestic retreading or improve the retreadability of tyres, such as those listed in paragraph 7.160 above.

---

<sup>1286</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, paras. 58-61.

<sup>1287</sup> European Communities' answer to Panel question No. 38.

<sup>1288</sup> European Communities' answer to Panel question No. 38.

<sup>1289</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, paras. 62-68.

7.165 Regarding the alternative measures suggested by the European Communities to prevent the generation of waste, **Brazil** first responds that it actively promotes retreading of the tyres and has already implemented a number of measures that encourage non-generation and is in the process of implementing others.<sup>1290</sup> Brazil further submits that government procurement is not necessary in Brazil since Brazil already has a high demand for retreaded tyres.<sup>1291</sup> Furthermore, according to Brazil, in developing countries such as Brazil, the promotion of public transport is hardly necessary since most of the population do not own cars and already use public transportation.

7.166 In any event, Brazil submits that none of these measures can replace the import ban because they do not allow Brazil to achieve its goal of preventing tyre waste to the maximum extent possible. Brazil asserts that the non-generation solutions proposed by the European Communities could be alternatives only if Brazil sought to reduce waste tyre volumes by a particular amount and that these suggested measures are not alternatives within the meaning of Article XX(b), but rather additional measures, because without the import ban, some tyre waste that could have been prevented would not, in fact, be prevented.<sup>1292</sup>

7.167 The **Panel** first notes that the measures suggested by the European Communities to encourage domestic retreading or to improve the retreadability of domestic used tyres are less trade-restrictive than the import ban, in that they operate on the domestic market for imported and domestic tyres alike and do not involve any *a priori* import restrictions. Furthermore, they could contribute to the reduction in the number of waste tyres generated by domestic used tyres in Brazil by maximizing their overall lifespan.

7.168 However, as pointed out by Brazil, the promotion of domestic retreading and enhanced retreadability of locally used tyres in Brazil would not lead to the reduction in the number of waste tyres additionally generated by "imported short-lifespan retreaded tyres".

7.169 We also observe that Brazil has already implemented or is in the process of implementing such domestic measures.<sup>1293</sup> Indeed, the positive impact of both measures – i.e. the ban on imported short-lifespan retreaded tyres and domestic measures on domestic used tyres – could be cumulative rather than substitutable. We thus do not agree with the European Communities that the institution of domestic measures to encourage timely domestic retreading and to improve the retreadability of domestic used tyres would achieve the same outcome as the import ban on retreaded tyres.

7.170 Finally, the European Communities also argues that Brazil has not taken measures to prevent the constant and growing flow of used tyres into Brazil due to the imports through court injunctions.<sup>1294</sup>

7.171 In this respect, we note that by law, imports of used tyres *are* already prohibited, so that if the "alternative measure" proposed by the European Communities is the prohibition of used tyres, it could be said that Brazil actually already imposes that measure. Indeed, as noted above, this prohibition actually supports the effectiveness of the measure at issue.<sup>1295</sup> Further, this will be an issue relevant in our consideration of "whether the import ban is being applied in a manner consistent with its objective under the chapeau".

---

<sup>1290</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 104.

<sup>1291</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 104.

<sup>1292</sup> Brazil's answer to Panel question No. 122.

<sup>1293</sup> See paragraphs 7.137-7.138 above for such examples.

<sup>1294</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, paras. 62-68.

<sup>1295</sup> See paragraph 7.139.

7.172 Therefore, in the **Panel's** view, Brazil has successfully demonstrated that the alternative measures identified by the European Communities to avoid the generation of waste do not constitute alternatives that could apply *as a substitute for* the import ban on retreaded tyres to achieve its goal of preventing the generation of waste tyres to the maximum extent possible. Rather, they would appear to be complementary measures that Brazil in fact already applies, at least in part.

*Measures to improve the management of waste tyres*

7.173 We will now examine the waste tyre management measures identified by the European Communities to determine whether Brazil has demonstrated that these measures do not constitute reasonably available alternative measures to the import ban.

Resolution CONAMA 258/1999 and "Paraná Rodando Limpo"

7.174 First, the **European Communities** submits that the Brazilian legislation itself contains one alternative to the import ban: the system for the final disposal of tyres adopted by Resolution CONAMA 258/1999 which makes it mandatory for domestic producers of new tyres and tyre importers to provide for the safe disposal of waste tyres ("unusable tyres" in the terminology of the Resolution) in specified proportions. The European Communities also suggests that a second alternative measure could exist in a programme put in place in the State of Paraná<sup>1296</sup>; it is a voluntary multi-sector programme called "Paraná Rodando Limpo" ("Paraná Rolling Clean"), in which more than 10 million old tyres have so far been disposed of, thus eliminating the waste tyre problem in that State.<sup>1297</sup> The European Communities also indicates that equivalent programmes are now being implemented in Pernambuco and Paraíba and suggests that Brazil could apply such a programme to the whole Union.<sup>1298</sup> The European Communities claims that such a disposal scheme is an alternative measure to the import ban and that the scheme, if enforced correctly, would eliminate the eventual health hazards created by waste tyres.<sup>1299</sup> According to the European Communities, schemes like these are even more effective than an import ban, since they cover all waste tyres; this would also correspond to the modern waste management policies adopted around the world.

7.175 **Brazil** argues, however, that collection schemes such as Resolution CONAMA 258/1999 and "Paraná Rodando Limpo" are only one component of Brazil's comprehensive waste management programme, which complements – but cannot substitute for – the import ban.<sup>1300</sup> This is because the Resolution, which is a measure dealing with the final disposal of waste tyres, by itself, does not achieve the desired "level" of protection sought by the import ban – i.e. non-generation of unnecessary additional tyre waste. Moreover, according to Brazil, even when the collection and disposal methods conform to the environmental legislation in force, in accordance with Resolution CONAMA 258/1999 and "Paraná Rodando Limpo", they pose health and environmental risks themselves, which are the very risks that Brazil seeks to prevent in the first place. Therefore, Brazil submits that its import ban is necessary because no lesser measure could contribute so effectively to the policy objective of protecting human life or health and the environment through the avoidance of the additional and unnecessary generation of waste tyres.

7.176 The **Panel** notes that, as Brazil explains, Resolution CONAMA 258/1999 imposes an obligation on importers of retreaded tyres to collect and ensure the "environmentally appropriate final disposal of four unusable tyres in Brazil" for every three retreaded tyres imported.<sup>1301</sup> We agree with

---

<sup>1296</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 113. See Exhibit EC-49.

<sup>1297</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 113.

<sup>1298</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 113.

<sup>1299</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 112.

<sup>1300</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 119.

<sup>1301</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 118.

the European Communities that the obligation to collect four waste tyres for every three retreaded tyres imported would seem to contribute to reducing the accumulation of waste tyres and consequently to reducing the types of the risks identified earlier in relation to the accumulation of waste tyres. Also, it is clearly less trade-restrictive than the import ban. Thus, it would seem, at least initially, that the Resolution could constitute an alternative measure to the import ban.

7.177 At the same time, however, we recall that Brazil's chosen level of protection is the reduction of the risks associated with waste tyre accumulation to the maximum extent possible and that Brazil purports to achieve this goal by reducing the "generation" of tyre waste as much as possible. Thus, insofar as the level of protection pursued by Brazil involves the "non-generation" of waste tyres in the first place, the Resolution would not seem able to achieve the same level of protection as the import ban. Furthermore, we also note Brazil's concern that collection schemes such as the Resolution do not even address, let alone eliminate, the very disposal risks that Brazil seeks to avoid.<sup>1302</sup> We consider the Appellate Body's observation in *EC – Asbestos* useful in this respect: "France could not reasonably be expected to employ any alternative measure if that measure would involve a continuation of the very risk that the measure seeks to halt."<sup>1303</sup>

7.178 In sum, the **Panel** is of the view that Brazil has demonstrated that collection and disposal schemes such as Resolution CONAMA 258/1999 as amended by Resolution CONAMA 301/2002 and Paraná Rodando Limpo have already been implemented in Brazil and that the overall objective of these schemes is, as recognized by the European Communities, ensuring environmentally appropriate collection and final disposal of waste tyres.<sup>1304</sup> The Panel is also of the view that, for the reasons expressed in the previous paragraphs, these schemes are not reasonably available to Brazil as an *alternative* to the import ban in light of the level of protection Brazil pursues in relation to the health

---

Article 3 of the Resolution, as amended by the Resolution of 2002, provides:

"The time periods and quantities for collection and environmentally appropriate final disposal of unusable tyres resulting from use on automotive vehicles and bicycles covered by this Regulation are as follows:

I – as of 1 January 2002: for every four new tyres produced in Brazil or imported new or reconditioned tyres, including those on imported vehicles, manufacturers and importers must ensure final disposal of one unusable tyre;

II – as of 1 January 2003: for every two new tyres produced in Brazil or imported new or reconditioned tyres, including those on imported vehicles, manufacturers and importers must ensure final disposal of one unusable tyre;

III – as of 1 January 2004:

a) for every one new tyre produced in Brazil or imported new tyre, including those on imported vehicles, manufacturers and importers must ensure final disposal of one unusable tyre;

b) for every four imported reconditioned tyres, of any type, importers must ensure final disposal of five unusable tyres;

IV – as of 1 January 2005:

a) for every four new tyres produced in Brazil or imported tyres, including those on imported vehicles, manufacturers and importers must ensure final disposal of five unusable tyres;

b) for every three imported reconditioned tyres, of any type, importers must ensure final disposal of four unusable tyres."

<sup>1302</sup> For the discussion on the risks from the disposal of waste tyres, see the section on disposal methods below, paragraphs 7.179-7.208.

<sup>1303</sup> Appellate Body Report on *EC – Asbestos*, para. 174.

<sup>1304</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 110, 112, 113, 137; European Communities' second written, para. 109.

risks concerned and since such disposal schemes do not address the risks associated with the disposal of waste tyres.

Disposal methods<sup>1305</sup>

7.179 The **European Communities** has identified several disposal methods that, in its view, are reasonably available alternatives to the import ban on retreaded tyres. These methods are controlled landfilling and stockpiling; incineration of waste tyres in cement kilns and similar facilities; and material recycling.<sup>1306</sup>

7.180 **Brazil** submits that every known disposal method capable of dealing with the existing volumes of waste tyres generated in Brazil, which amount to over 40 million waste tyres every year, carries with it serious risks and adverse effects to human health and the environment.<sup>1307</sup> Although Brazil recognizes that landfilling, stockpiling and tyre incineration may handle existing volumes of waste tyres<sup>1308</sup>, it claims that these waste management methods present significant health and environmental risks.<sup>1309</sup> In relation to material recycling alternatives, Brazil argues that even if generally these are considered safer than stockpiling and incineration, such methods can only dispose of a small fraction of the waste tyres currently generated in Brazil.<sup>1310</sup> Thus, Brazil argues that the European Communities cannot expect Brazil to rely solely on disposal if the risks associated with disposal are the very risks that Brazil seeks to eliminate.

7.181 The **Panel** will now examine the specific disposal methods suggested by the European Communities as alternative measures.

7.182 Concerning landfilling, Brazil argues that it is not safe and among the least preferable of the waste tyre management options.<sup>1311</sup> Brazil submits that landfilling of waste tyres damages the structure of landfills<sup>1312</sup> and can leach harmful contaminants into the environment.<sup>1313</sup> Brazil also refers to the EC-commissioned report on implementation of the Landfill Directive, which lists a number of problems associated with the landfilling of tyres, including, *inter alia*, potential risks of combustion and fires.<sup>1314</sup> The European Communities does not disagree that landfilling<sup>1315</sup>, in

---

<sup>1305</sup> The Panel notes that the parties do not define the term "disposal" and disagree on whether a certain method is a "disposal" method for waste tyres, which is beyond the scope of the Panel's review in this case. As such, the Panel's reference to the term "disposal" in this Report is only in general sense and not by any means a judgment on whether a specific method dealing with waste tyres qualifies as a disposal method for waste tyres.

<sup>1306</sup> European Communities' second written submission, paras. 106, 107, 113 and 133.

<sup>1307</sup> Brazil's first written submission, paras. 4, 17, 21; Brazil's first oral statement, para. 80; Brazil's second written submission, paras. 41-42.

<sup>1308</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 4; Brazil's first oral statement, para. 2; Brazil's second written submission, paras. 42, 73-77.

<sup>1309</sup> Brazil's first written submission, paras. 3, 4, 18, 43, 44; Brazil's first oral statement, para. 28; Brazil's answer to panel question No. 35..

<sup>1310</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 94.

<sup>1311</sup> Brazil's first written submission, paras. 18, 20, 39-41.

<sup>1312</sup> "Landfill" is explained as "a disposal site for the deposit of waste onto or into land, including internal waste disposal (i.e. landfill where a producer of waste carries out its own waste disposal at the place of production) and excluding facilities where waste is unloaded in order to permit its preparation for further transport for recovery, treatment or disposal elsewhere, and temporary (i.e. less than one year) deposit of waste prior to recovery, treatment or disposal" (Basel Convention Technical Guidelines on the Identification and Management of Used Tyres, p. 16 (1999) (Exhibit BRA-40)).

<sup>1313</sup> Brazil's first written submission, paras. 4, 39.

<sup>1314</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 39, citing Golder Europe EEIG, "Report on Implementation of the Landfill Directive in the 15 Member States of the European Union" (2005) (Exhibit BRA-41). More specifically, the report lists the following as the problems associated with landfilling waste tyres: (i) Tyres in large volumes can cause instability by rising to the surface of the site...; (ii) older landfill sites where large

particular randomly stacking tyres, poses a risk of tyre fires.<sup>1316</sup> However, the European Communities argues that "controlled" landfilling, by which the European Communities seems to mean landfilling of only shredded tyres, poses no environmental risk.<sup>1317</sup>

7.183 An examination of the evidence before the Panel suggests that the problems related to the landfilling of waste tyres include, *inter alia*, instability of sites that will affect future land reclamation, long-term leaching of toxic substances, and the risk of tyre fires and mosquito-borne diseases.<sup>1318</sup> For example, the OECD Environmental Directorate explains that waste tyres disposed of in landfills pose increased environmental and public health risks related to possible leakage and the danger of

---

quantities of tyres had been disposed of in an uncontrolled manner experienced wash-through of soil and fine particles leading to inward collapse and surface failures; (iii) rubber materials contain proportions of organic chemicals and little is known about the long-term leaching effects of these materials; (iv) tyres in landfills have also been associated with combustion and fires; and (v) during degradation the steel reinforcement within some tyres may cause damage to the geo-membrane liners.

<sup>1315</sup> The European Communities describes "landfilling" as different from stockpiling in that landfilling consists in discarding large amounts of waste tyres directly on or into the ground (European Communities' second written submission, para. 104, citing Exhibits BRA-1, 10, 18, 25).

<sup>1316</sup> European Communities' second written submission, paras. 104, 105. The European Communities itself submits that "landfilling has been normally done by tossing waste into piles, a method that, ... 'requires little effort or handling by a site operator but also requires the most storage space' and where 'randomly stacked tires are a greater fire risk...'" (European Communities' second written submission, para. 104, citing "the Tires Pile Fires report by Environmental Engineering & Contracting Inc." (Exhibit BRA-29)).

<sup>1317</sup> European Communities' second written submission, paras. 107-110.

<sup>1318</sup> Evidence on the health risks linked to the landfilling of waste tyres include the following: "If disposed of in large volumes tyres in landfill sites can lead to fires and instability by rising to the surface. This affects long-term settlement and may cause problems for future use and land reclamation. Tyres buried in landfill sites are a fire hazard, and there have been a number of fires involving tyres at landfill sites... Little is known about the long-term leaching of organic chemicals from tyres in landfill sites" (British Environment Agency, "Tyres in the Environment" (1998) (Exhibit BRA-1)); "[I]t must be acknowledged that there is limited experience with long-term impacts... Tyres in landfills are also associated with fire risks... Tyres reportedly destabilise a landfill and may impact on the useability of the landfill area for future use." (Commonwealth Department of Environment (Australia), "A national Approach to Waste Tyres," p. 29 of Part I (2001) (Exhibit BRA-8)); "Even those that were dumped in sanitary landfills created environmental problems. Sometimes landfilled tires work their way back to the surface, causing expensive damage to liners and liquid collection systems and compromising their ability to keep landfill contaminants from mixing with local groundwater and surface water" (Ohio Department of Natural Resources, Recycling Tires: Problems with wasting scrap tires: Fire (2005) (Exhibit BRA-38)); "When disposed of in landfill sites, a number of potential occurrences are perceived to lead to possible problems as follows: Tyres in large volumes can cause instability by rising to the surface of the site (generally on sites where there is insufficient capping and restoration cover materials, affecting its long term settlement and therefore posing problems for future use and land reclamation) ... Rubber materials contain proportions of organic chemicals and little is known about the long-term leaching effects of these materials" (Golder Europe EEIG, Report on Implementation of the Landfill Directive in the 15 Member States of the European Union (2005) (Exhibit BRA-41)); and "A fourth environmental risk, which is not part of common practice, but merely can be considered a calamity, is the incidence of tyre fires. Tyres do not ignite by themselves, but may occur in landfills where whole tyres are disposed in large quantities in combination with an ignition source. A tyre fire is very difficult to extinguish, results in incomplete combustion of the tyres and subsequently an uncontrolled releases of toxic fumes... When disposed of in landfills, scrap tyres occupy a large space and remain intact for decades posing increased environmental and public health risks related to possible leakage and the danger of uncontrolled burning. Furthermore, when whole tyres are buried in a landfill they trap air and have tendency to migrate to the top of a closed landfill breaking the landfill cap and causing costly damages to the landfill cover that increases the instability of sites. Also, used tyres easily trap rainwater and therefore create a favourable environment for insects, which increases the risk for mosquito-borne diseases" (PRÉ Consultants, "Life Cycle Assessment of an Average European Car Tyre" (2001) (Exhibit BRA-45)).

uncontrolled burning of tyres and create a favourable environment for insects, which increases the risk of mosquito-borne diseases.<sup>1319</sup>

7.184 In this regard, we note the European Communities' argument that landfilling of shredded tyres, namely controlled landfilling according to the European Communities, does not pose environmental risks (i.e. potential leaching of harmful organic chemicals and heavy metals).<sup>1320</sup> The European Communities, however, does not specifically dispute the alleged health risks that Brazil argues are posed by general landfills of waste tyres. Furthermore, the evidence on the health and environmental risks posed by landfills of waste tyres does not make a clear distinction between "uncontrolled" and the so-called "controlled" landfills. Therefore, in light of the evidence submitted by the parties, it is not possible to conclude that controlled landfills do not pose risks similar to those linked to other types of waste tyre landfills. Also, as noted earlier<sup>1321</sup>, in reality, tyres do accumulate in various forms, including landfills of whole tyres, and any related risks should be assessed on the basis of such reality.

7.185 In addition, evidence suggests that while landfilling has traditionally been the most common method for disposal of waste tyres, mainly due to low investment and running costs<sup>1322</sup>, landfilling of waste tyres in many countries has substantially declined in the past decade and seems likely to continue decreasing.<sup>1323</sup> We also note that the European Commission itself also accepted a directive that bans the disposal in landfills of whole tyres by 2003 and shredded tyres by 2006 in response to the health and environmental risks identified in previous paragraphs in relation to landfilling of waste tyres.<sup>1324</sup>

7.186 The **Panel** is thus of the view that Brazil has provided sufficient evidence to demonstrate that the landfilling of waste tyres may pose the very risks Brazil seeks to reduce through the import ban and thus cannot constitute a reasonably available alternative to the import ban.

7.187 Regarding stockpiling, Brazil argues that stockpiling is not a disposal method and can only be used for temporary storage until effective disposal is available as it poses health risks related to mosquito-borne diseases as well as toxic emissions from tyre fires.<sup>1325</sup> On the other hand, the

---

<sup>1319</sup> OECD Environmental Directorate, "Improving Recycling Market" p. 127 (2005) (Exhibit BRA-58).

<sup>1320</sup> European Communities' second written submission, para. 109.

<sup>1321</sup> See paragraphs 7.65-7.67 above.

<sup>1322</sup> OECD Working Group on Waste Prevention and Recycling, "Improving Recycling Markets (Excerpts)," p. 127 (Exhibit EC-16) and Technical Working Group of the Basel Convention, "Technical Guidelines on the Identification and Management of Used Tyres," p.12 (Exhibit EC-18).

<sup>1323</sup> Exhibits EC-18 and 84; Exhibit BRA-38, p. 1.

<sup>1324</sup> The Council Directive 1999/31/EC of 26 April 1999 (Exhibit BRA-42) states:

"Article 1: ... the aim of this Directive is, by way of stringent operational and technical requirements on the waste and landfills, to provide for measures, procedures and guidance to prevent or reduce as far as possible negative effects on the environment, in particular the pollution of surface water, groundwater, soil and air, and on the global environment, including the greenhouse effect, as well as any resulting risk to human health, from landfilling of waste, during the whole life-cycle of the landfill: Article 5 (Waste and treatment not acceptable in landfills): ... 3. Member States shall take measures in order that the following wastes are not accepted in a landfill: ... (d) *whole used tyres* from two years from the date laid down in Article 18(1), ... and *shredded used tyres* five years from the date laid down in Article 18(1)..." (emphasis added)

See also Golder Europe EEIG, "Report on Implementation of the Landfill Directive in the 15 Member States of the European Union" (2005) (Exhibit BRA-41).

<sup>1325</sup> Brazil's first written submission, paras. 3, 4, 42; Brazil's second written submission, paras. 61, 63-70, 76. See also Exhibit BRA-40 (Basel Convention Technical Guidelines on the Identification and Management of Used Tyres (1999)) stating: "[s]tockpiling facilities require investments in transport, handling and fire prevention. Stockpiling with proper control can be used only for temporary storage before an end-of-life tyre is forwarded to a recovery operation." In addition to the evidence above, Brazil also refers to, *inter*

European Communities contends that Brazil's argument relating to the types of risk identified by Brazil in relation to stockpiling is only a description of the hazards arising from improperly managed installations and that "controlled stockpiling" through implementing site design requirements and guidelines for the prevention of waste tyres as provided in the Basel Convention Technical Guidelines reduces those risks.<sup>1326</sup>

7.188 As Brazil observes, stockpiling of waste tyres is the practice whereby waste tyres are concentrated in central locations.<sup>1327</sup> In other words, stockpiling as such does not "dispose of" waste tyres in the sense that the material itself (i.e. waste tyres) still physically exists in a stockpiled form.<sup>1328</sup> In this connection, we recall our finding above that the accumulation of waste tyres in general poses health risks relating to mosquito-borne diseases as well as tyre fires. The Panel also recalls that the evidence shows that even the so-called "controlled stockpiling" that is to say stockpiles designed to prevent the risk of fires and pests may still pose considerable risks to human health and the environment.<sup>1329</sup> We found that these risks exist, although to differing degrees, in relation to accumulated waste tyres in general, be they illegally dumped waste tyres or waste tyres stockpiled in designated sites.<sup>1330</sup>

7.189 Thus, in our view, Brazil has provided sufficient evidence to prove that stockpiled waste tyres pose similar types of risks such as mosquito-borne diseases and tyre fires to those posed by the accumulation of waste tyres in general and thus cannot constitute an alternative to the import ban: the risk may be lower for controlled, in particular if well-managed, stockpiled waste tyres, but that does not eliminate such risks.<sup>1331</sup>

---

*alia*, the following evidence with respect to the risks of stockpiling (Brazil's second written submission, paras. 64 and 68): "[e]n France métropolitaine, *Aedes albopictus* avait été identifié sur plusieurs sites ce stockage de pneus usés entre 1999 et 2004" (Institut de Recherche pour le Développement, *Le Tour du Monde d'un Moustique*, Sciences Au Sud, No. 34 (2006) (Exhibit BRA-134)); "Tyre dumps attract vermin and the standing water from rain collected in the inner rim of the tyre provides an excellent breeding ground for mosquitoes... in the UK the major hazard of tyre dumps to public health relates to the toxic plumes of smoke released if they are set alight..." (Health Protection Agency (UK), *Chemical Hazard and Poisons Report* (2003) (Exhibit BRA-10)); and "The EU has millions of used tyres that have been illegally dumped or stockpiled. These historic stockpiles can, in some cases, pose a potential threat to human health (fire risk, haven for rodents or other pests such as mosquitoes...)..." (European Tyre & Rubber Manufacturers' Association, *End-of-Life Tyres* (2006) (Exhibit European Communities-84)).

<sup>1326</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, para. 75, citing Exhibits EC-18 and BRA-40 and also referring to Exhibit BRA-29; European Communities' second written submission, paras. 104, 106.

<sup>1327</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 30. The Panel also notes the following in this respect: "Stockpiles were created as a means of disposing of tires outside the normal landfill destination for most solid waste... In some locations, many tires went to landfills, and some states still allow the practice, at least for shredded or cut tires. Stockpiles were an alternate disposal option..." (John Serumgard, "Internalization of Scrap Tire Management Costs: A Review of the North American Experience," p.6 (1998) (Exhibit BRA-125)).

<sup>1328</sup> See also "Fact Sheet – Best Management Practices for Automotive Recyclers: Waste Tyres" by Massachusetts Department of Environmental Protection (2006) (Exhibit BRA-137). It states, "Stockpiles of waste tires can cause safety and health problems... Stockpiling is not a disposal option and speculative accumulation of tires is more likely to result in costs than profits."

<sup>1329</sup> See paragraph 7.68 above.

<sup>1330</sup> We recall in particular the terms of the Basel Convention Technical Guidelines on the Identification and Management of Used Tyres (1999), stating: "[s]tockpiling facilities require investments in transport, handling and fire prevention. Stockpiling with proper control can be used only for temporary storage before an end-of-life tyre is forwarded to a recovery operation." (Exhibit BRA-40).

<sup>1331</sup> For instance, according to the study *Tire Pile Fires: Prevention, Response, Remediation* (2002) issued by the California Environmental Protection Agency (US), Integrated Management Board, "[a]ll tire and rubber storage facilities should be considered high-risk storage facilities" (Exhibit BRA-29). Pointing to the same direction, the Commonwealth Department of Environment of Australia concludes: "[i]mpacts due to the

7.190 In connection with waste tyre incineration, Brazil submits that disposing waste tyres in cement kilns and similar facilities produces harmful emissions including dioxins, furans and lead that cause cancer, affect the immune system, and lead to reproductive and other health problems.<sup>1332</sup> Brazil argues that since these harmful emissions can only be reduced, but not eliminated, even in properly operated, state-of-the-art cement kilns, it is necessary to reduce, as much as possible, the volume of tyres that must be incinerated.<sup>1333</sup> On the other hand, the European Communities argues that incineration of waste tyres is safe since the risks Brazil alleges in relation to incineration of waste tyres are not significant, as operational conditions, technical requirements and the emission limit values for plants incinerating waste guarantee a high level of environmental and human health protection.<sup>1334</sup> Thus, the parties seem to agree to the extent that harmful emissions such as dioxins and furans produced by the incineration of waste tyres cannot be entirely eliminated although the degree of emissions may vary depending on emission standards and the technologies used to control emissions.

7.191 Bearing these considerations in mind, the evidence before the Panel suggests that incineration<sup>1335</sup> of waste tyres, in particular incineration in cement kilns, is a common practice in many countries including Brazil<sup>1336</sup> and that strict emission standards and technical regulations can significantly reduce toxic chemicals that are emitted from the combustion of waste tyres. For example, the Basel Convention Technical Guidelines state that waste tyres represent an alternative supplementary non-fossil fuel and the addition of waste tyres is environmentally safe and does not produce additional emissions of sulphur oxides and nitrogen oxides into the atmosphere when appropriate emission control devices are properly installed and maintained.<sup>1337</sup> Also, the British Environment Agency reports that the trial burns in most cases have shown either no change in the concentration of pollutants or a decrease when burning tyres.<sup>1338</sup>

---

uncontrolled disposal of tyres to land are similar to those for stockpiles" ("A National Approach to Waste Tyres" (Exhibit BRA-8)).

<sup>1332</sup> Brazil's first written submission, paras. 18, 20, 21, 43-47; Brazil's first oral statement, paras. 30-31; Brazil's second written submission, paras. 72, 76, 77, 78-93.

<sup>1333</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 78; Brazil's answer to panel question No. 97.

<sup>1334</sup> European Communities' second written submission, paras. 114-119; European Communities' second oral statement, para. 84; European Communities' answer to panel question No. 48, citing Exhibits EC-84-87.

<sup>1335</sup> The Panel notes that incineration of waste tyres referred to by the parties in the context of discussing various disposal methods in this case mainly concerns incinerating waste tyres with other conventional fuels in cement kilns and in other similar facilities as a means of energy recovery, namely as "Tyre Derived Fuel (TDF)", rather than mere combustion of waste tyres without any energy recovery. Thus, unless specified otherwise, the Panel's reference to incineration of waste tyres in this Report means incineration in cement kilns and in similar facilities. A discussion paper prepared by Atech Group for Australian Department of Environment lists cement kilns, other co-firing applications (paper mills, power plants), direct combustion (for electricity or steam) and pyrolysis as the four main options for energy recovery using tyres ("A National Approach to Waste Tyres" (2001) (Exhibit BRA-8)).

<sup>1336</sup> See, for example, the following: "Tyres are already used in cement kilns in many countries" (Figure 4.7, Exhibit BRA-1); "Energy recovery is growing as a reprocessing option due to the ability to deal with large quantities of tyres..." (A.B. Hird et al., "Tyre Waste and Resource Management: A Mass Balance Approach," p. 1 (2002) (Exhibit BRA-56)); "Tire-Derived Fuel Market: Oldest and largest market for scrap tires..." (John Sheerin, "Markets & Trends in the US Scrap Tire Industry," p. 8 (2004) (Exhibit BRA-63)); "Since 1985, TDF has been the largest single market segment for scrap tires in the United States..." (John Serumgard, "Internalization of Scrap Tire Management Costs: A Review of the North American Experience," p.7 (1998) (Exhibit BRA-125)).

<sup>1337</sup> Basel Convention Technical Guidelines on the Identification and Management of Used Tyres (1999) (Exhibit BRA-40).

<sup>1338</sup> British Environment Agency, "Tyres in the Environment" (1998) (Exhibit BRA-1). Additional evidence includes the following: "While uncontrolled fires cause substantial air and ground pollution, the

7.192 At the same time, the Panel is presented with evidence suggesting that the question still remains whether toxic chemicals emitted by incineration of waste tyres, regardless of the level of emission, may potentially pose health risks to humans.<sup>1339</sup> In particular, we note that emission levels can vary largely depending on the operating conditions of, and the emission control technology used by, the facilities:

---

incineration of whole tires or tire chips in a controlled furnace is environmentally safe. On average, the BTU value of scrap tires or TDF exceeds that of coals, while the sulphur content is in the same order of magnitude or even lower..." (Kurt Reschner, "Scrap Tyre Recycling: A Summary of Prevalent Scrap Tire Recycling Methods" (2006) (Exhibit BRA-5)); "Air emissions data from the use of tires as fuel [well-designed combustors] are discussed... with the exception of zinc emissions, potential emissions from TDF are not expected to be very much different than from other conventional fossil fuels, as long as combustion occurs in a well-designed, well-operated, and well-maintained combustion device... In general, the results indicate that properly designed existing solid fuel combustors can supplement their normal fuels ... with 10 to 20 per cent TDF and still satisfy environmental compliance emission limits... it is possible to have emissions much lower than produced by existing solid-fuel-fired boilers (on a heat input basis), when properly designed and the facility is controlled" (Environmental Protection Agency (US), "Air Emissions from Scrap Tire Combustion" (1997) (Exhibit BRA-26)); "burning tyres in cement kilns often has a net environment benefit when compared to conventional fuels, which are usually coal and petroleum coke. The emissions of nitrogen oxides (a major pollutant from cement kilns) have been shown to be lower when using tyres..." (Used Tyre Working Group (UK), "Sixth Report of the Used Tyre Working Group" (2003) (Exhibit BRA-55)); and "The fact that tire fuel-using facilities have been permitted in at least 34 states and several Canadian provinces illustrates that tires can meet these requirements... The driving forces behind the current and anticipated use of TDF are: improved emissions; increased production; and decreased fuel costs..." (John Serumgard, "Internalization of Scrap Tire Management Costs: A Review of the North American Experience," pp.8-9 (1998) (Exhibit BRA-125)).

<sup>1339</sup> For example, the Panel notes the following: "Stable operating conditions and a high incineration efficiency cannot be guaranteed during co-incineration of waste ... emissions of toxic organics such as polyhalogenated dioxins and furans, benzene and polycyclic aromatics cannot be effectively controlled. In contrast to what is stated in the EIA, compliance with the EU directive 94/67 on waste incineration is highly questionable..." (Okopol Institute fur Okologie and Politik GmbH, Expertise on the Environmental Risk Associated with the Co-incineration of Wastes in the Cement Kiln "Four E" of CBR Usine de Lixhe, Belgium (undated circa 1998) (Exhibit BRA-46)); "For tire-burning in cement kilns, the risk calculations have typically shown increase in risk that is still below the levels that local air pollution control districts consider "significant." However, opponents have not been convinced by determinations that risk is not significant, and point to important sources of uncertainty, some of which are acknowledged by kiln operators and risk assessors..." (Seymour Schwartz et al., "Domestic Markets for California's Used and Waste Tires, Attachment A: Environmental and Health Consequences from Using Tires as Fuel: Health Risk Assessment" (1998) (Exhibit BRA-48)); "Virtually nothing is known about the dose-response functions for important categories of health effects, particularly disruptions to the hormone systems of humans, which could produce life long damage in developing infants. Also, virtually nothing is known about the health effects caused by combinations of toxic chemicals that are emitted when burning tires... Without such scientific knowledge, and because some toxic pollutants increase from burning tires, there is no scientific basis for the Board to conclude that burning waste tires in cement kilns is safe..." (Letter from Seymour I. Schwartz, Professor of Environmental Science and Policy at University of California Integrated Waste Management Board (21 January 1998) (Exhibit BRA-49)); "However, burning the tyres produces emissions that have to be carefully controlled to ensure they do not enter the environment. Gases therefore filtered and cleaned ... so that the final emissions are within limits set by the Environment Agency (EA)" (The Environment Council, "The Stakeholders' Guide to Sustainable Waste Management Tyres," p. 4 (Exhibit BRA-57)); "Although there have been recent positive developments in recycling, compliance with the European Communities Directives on land-filling and waste combustion emissions will require considerable investment in new retreating and recycling facilities for used tyres. ... The overall objective of the EU waste strategy is to prevent waste generation. ... Retreating and recycling of tyres should be encouraged and increased, in preference to combustion and energy recovery... and if no other outlet is possible the tyre should be used for energy recovery... Use in wet cement kilns is not an optimal environmental solution; moreover this outlet will be limited by the stricter emission standards imposed from 2008 by the Directive on waste incineration ..." (European Environment Agency, "Waste from Road Vehicles" (2001) (Exhibit BRA-108)).

"Emissions can include dioxins and furans, which are carcinogenic, as well as oxides of nitrogen and sulphur... Studies on the use of tyres in cement kilns have generally concluded that the impacts are either positive or neutral compared to the combustion of other fuels. However this needs to be considered on a case-by-case basis as it is dependent on good operating practice as well as the particular characteristics of the tyres used and the kiln..."<sup>1340</sup>; and

"Very little data exist for devices that are not well-designed and use scrap tires for fuel... Air emissions from these types of devices are likely between that of open burning and a combustor. However, there is serious concern that the emissions are much more similar to those of an open tire fire than a combustor..."<sup>1341</sup>

We are also presented with evidence that casts doubt on the credibility of trial burns in cement kilns.<sup>1342</sup>

7.193 The above evidence demonstrates that toxic emissions from the incineration of tyres cannot be eliminated, although emission levels may vary depending on the level of technology used to control emissions in TDF-driven<sup>1343</sup> facilities. The evidence suggests that the most up-to-date technology that can control toxic emissions to minimum levels is not necessarily readily available, mostly for financial reasons.<sup>1344</sup> For example, the Panel notes the following observations:

"The high temperatures within the kilns enable the tyres to be combusted 'cleanly', reducing solid waste. ... If tyres are allowed to burn in an uncontrolled manner large amounts of air pollution can be generated in the form of black smoke and sulphur dioxide. Costs of controlling these emissions are large and, consequently, investment costs for cement kilns/incinerators which can burn tyres are ten times more than those burning liquid fuel ..." <sup>1345</sup>; and

"For a waste recovery system to be widely adopted it must be economically viable to use waste rather than virgin energy sources. At present, use of tyre waste in cement kilns is economical but if emission limits are tightened, the cost of installing

---

<sup>1340</sup> Prepared by Atech Group for Commonwealth Department of Environment (Australia), "A National Approach to Waste Tyres" (2001) (Exhibit BRA-8).

<sup>1341</sup> Environmental Protection Agency (US), "Air Emission from Scrap Tire Combustion" (1997) (Exhibit BRA-26).

<sup>1342</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 82 For example, the West Virginia Environmental Council reports that "Tire test burn results vary a lot, some pollutants go up in some tests, the same pollutants go down in others. ... Test burns are generally considered a poor indicator of operation on a daily basis: during trial burns when regulatory authorization is at stake and government officials are present, variables such as waste fee, temperature, oxygen flow, and pollution control device efficiency are carefully maintained to optimize performance. On a day to day basis, there are upset conditions that result in considerably higher emissions. How well a facility maintains its pollution control equipment, operator error, fuel feed conditions, etc. all affect emissions..." (West Virginia Environmental Council, "Green Issues: Tire Burning Fact Sheet," (1998) (Exhibit BRA-52)).

<sup>1343</sup> See footnote 1335 above.

<sup>1344</sup> Commonwealth Department of Environment (Australia), "A National Approach to Waste Tyres" (2001) (Exhibit BRA-8); Environmental Protection Agency (US), "Air Emissions from Scrap Tire Combustion" (1997) (Exhibit BRA-26); A. B. Hird et al., "Tyre Waste and Resource Management: A Mass Balance Approach" (2002) (Exhibit BRA-56); "The Environment Council, The Stakeholders' Guide to Sustainable Waste Management, Tyres" (Exhibit BRA-57).

<sup>1345</sup> A.B. Hird et al., "Tyre Waste and Resource Management: A Mass Balance Approach," p. 18 (2002) (Exhibit BRA-56).

purification equipment may outweigh the cost saving of using tyre waste as a fuel..."<sup>1346</sup>

Further, there are still doubts as to the exact level of toxic emissions, in particular since the emission results of the trial burns may not accurately reflect actual emission levels.<sup>1347</sup>

7.194 We thus find that Brazil has provided sufficient evidence to demonstrate that health risks exist in relation to the incineration of waste tyres, even if such risks can be significantly reduced through strict emission standards.

7.195 In sum, the **Panel** finds that Brazil has demonstrated that the currently available disposal methods capable of handling the existing volumes of waste tyres, namely landfilling, stockpiling and tyre incineration, even if performed under controlled conditions, pose risks to human health and cannot constitute an alternative to the import ban.

7.196 Lastly, the European Communities claims that material recycling is one of the best waste management practices and therefore, another reasonably available alternative to the import ban. In the European Communities' view, material recycling of rubber includes the use of waste tyres in civil engineering projects, in other construction activities such as rubber asphaltting, and in the production of a wide variety of rubber goods.<sup>1348</sup> The European Communities submits that material recycling methods do not pose substantial risks to human or animal health or the environment, and that they are able to dispose of substantial amounts of waste tyres.<sup>1349</sup>

7.197 Brazil submits that it is "practically impossible to recycle a tyre" due to its physical characteristics that make it a highly stable and rigid product. According to Brazil, the existing

---

<sup>1346</sup> The Environment Council, "The Stakeholders' Guide to Sustainable Waste Management, Tyres" (Exhibit BRA-57).

<sup>1347</sup> For instance, Brazil has submitted evidence stating: "the test data [of a scale-down simulation performed by the US Environment Protection Agency] is not an accurate measure of the actual day-to-day emissions of a given plant. As reported by Greenpeace, 'Trial burns are generally considered a poor indicator of operation on a daily basis: during trial burns when regulatory authorization is at stake and government officials are at the site, variables such as wastefeed, temperature, oxygen flow, and pollution control device efficiency are carefully maintained to optimize performance. On a day-to-day basis, emissions may be considerably higher'... The aforementioned EPA test was not even performed on an actual operating plan but rather on a scaled-down simulator. Such devices are obviously bound to be more stable than large industrial incinerators that are used on a daily basis over a period of years. Importantly, the EPA simulator isn't even designed to represent the type of incinerators typically used in paper mills, which often use Tire Derived Fuel" (Energy Justice Network, "What is 'Tire Derived Fuel' and Why Is It Dangerous" (Exhibit BRA-50)).

<sup>1348</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 112. The EC did not provide the Panel with an exhaustive list of activities that should be considered as material recycling. However, the EC seems to include within this category the following activities: civil engineering projects such as reusing discarded tyres to create artificial reefs, boat bumpers, slope stabilisers, irrigation channels and erosion layers on dams; the use of shredded and ground tyres as a base material in asphalt paving and road construction; and the use of rubber granulates in the production of new tyres, adhesives, wire and pipe insulation, brake linings, conveyor belts, carpet padding and hose pipes (European Communities' first oral statement, paras. 81-82).

<sup>1349</sup> European Communities' second written submission, paras. 133 and 139. The EC claims on the basis of the document titled *Panorama dos Resíduos Sólidos no Brasil* that in 2004 "17.65 per cent of waste tyres in Brazil were rolled into sheeting" and "19.65 per cent were transformed into goods and raw material" (Exhibit EC-114). The European Communities suggests that these figures demonstrate the considerable disposal potential of material recycling already used in Brazil. Additionally, according to the evidence submitted by the EC, the ground rubber applications market in certain countries is able to consume nearly 10 per cent of the scrap tires generated (European Communities' second written submission, para. 135). The European Communities also submits that in countries such as Australia the market for civil engineering is of the order of 200,000 tyres per year and that ground rubber applications market in the US "consumed over 28 million tires in 2003, or nearly 10 per cent of the scrap tires generated" (Exhibit EC-113).

methods of material recovery are not able to produce high-quality rubber that may be reused in the production of new tyres.<sup>1350</sup> Brazil also argues that material recycling of tyres should not be considered as recycling "in its true sense" since the material is not reused in new tyres.<sup>1351</sup>

7.198 Brazil acknowledges nevertheless that waste tyre recycling is desirable and should be encouraged because the activities usually denominated as material recycling are generally safer than other disposal methods such as stockpiling and incineration and extract the greatest environmental benefit from the waste tyres, next to retreading.<sup>1352</sup> Brazil also submits that it actively promotes the development of new recycling applications for waste tyres and the improvement of the safety aspects and market acceptance of the existing ones.<sup>1353</sup> However, according to Brazil, material recycling of tyres cannot be an alternative to the import ban because, on the one hand, it poses certain risks to human health and the environment, and, on the other hand, this process can absorb only a fraction of the waste tyres annually generated in Brazil due to its frequent economical and technical unfeasibility.<sup>1354</sup>

7.199 The Panel will now examine whether various material recycling methods identified by the European Communities can constitute an alternative to the import ban.

7.200 In relation to *civil engineering*, we note that the evidence before us shows that there is a wide variety of engineering applications for waste tyres involving different levels of material transformation and recycling. These applications include the use of whole and shredded waste tyres to protect the margins of ravines in urban areas<sup>1355</sup>; to build drainage layers for leakage management in landfills, or coastal or riverbank protection projects such as artificial reefs, erosion barriers, sea-walls, off-coast breakwaters and sea base.<sup>1356</sup>

7.201 The majority of the evidence supports the view that civil engineering applications of waste tyres are expected to become more widespread in the future.<sup>1357</sup> However, the evidence before us also

---

<sup>1350</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 52. In support of this assertion, Brazil quotes from a report by California Environmental Protection Agency (US):

"Generally, the use of recycled tire material in new tires is challenged by the fact that unlike paper, metals, plastics and glass, it is not currently possible to obtain materials from tires that have properties adequately similar to the original materials use in manufacturing tires. Tire rubber materials are highly engineered, with specific qualities... designed to optimize wet and dry traction, long life, low rolling resistance, comfortable ride responsive handling and performance characteristics, at an affordable cost. Unfortunately, the products currently available from recycled tires do not provide performance" ("Integrated Waste Management Board, Increasing the Recycled Content in New Tyres," (Exhibit BRA-59)).

<sup>1351</sup> Brazil's second written submissions, para. 94.

<sup>1352</sup> Brazil's second written submissions, para. 94; Brazil's second oral statement, paras. 47-49.

<sup>1353</sup> Brazil's second written submissions, para. 95; Brazil's second written submissions, para. 97.

<sup>1354</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 48; Brazil's second written submissions, para. 94; Brazil First written submission, para. 123. In support of this argument Brazil presents the Panel with several studies that recognizes that the amount of post-consumer recycled material obtainable from a used tyre is "necessarily ... very limited" (Brazil's first written submission, para. 53) and that "material recycling uses remain limited and unable to absorb the existing volumes of wastes tyres" (Exhibit BRA-108).

<sup>1355</sup> Antonio J. Andrietta, "Pneus e Meio Ambiente: Um Grande Problema Requer Uma Grande Solção" (2002) (Exhibit BRA-6).

<sup>1356</sup> Technical Working Group of the Basel Convention, "Technical Guidelines on the Identification and Management of Used Tyres" (Exhibit EC-18); UK Environment Agency, "Tyres Report" (Exhibit EC-15).

<sup>1357</sup> For instance the Panel notes the following statements: "[c]ivil engineering applications of scrap tires are expected to become more widespread as more an more applications can be proven to be technically and economically viable," (Kurt Reschner, *Scrap Tyre Recycling: A Summary of Prevalent Scrap Tire Recycling Methods* (Exhibit BRA-5, p. 4)); "[t]he use of scrap tires in civil engineering applications, with its major problems apparently behind us, should increase significantly" (John Serumgard, *Internalization of Scrap Tire*

shows that the current demand for these applications is fairly limited partly due to their high cost and that for this reason they are only capable of disposing of a small number of waste tyres.<sup>1358</sup>

7.202 Moreover, it is not clear whether some of these engineering applications are sufficiently safe. The evidence suggests that the use of waste tyres in civil engineering projects may produce wire exposure, tyre fires, or leakages of toxic chemicals such as zinc and polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons into the surrounding environment that may pose a risk to humans, cattle and aquatic life, including fish and microscopic plants.<sup>1359</sup>

7.203 Regarding rubber asphalt, Brazil submits evidence indicating that roads incorporating granulate rubber have the potential to catch fire under certain conditions or to release dangerous fumes generating occupational hazards.<sup>1360</sup> In response, the European Communities points out that a

---

Management Costs: A Review of the North American Experience, in Proceedings of the Second Joint Workshop of the Secretariat of the United Nations Conference on Trade and Development (UNCTAD) and the International Rubber Study Group on Rubber and the Environment (1998) (Exhibit BRA-125)); "[o]nly a small number of applications have been developed to use recycled rubber, but many more will emerge as the costs of environmental compliance escalate" Human Resources and Social Development Canada, Rubber Industry (circa 1999) (Exhibit BRA-131).

<sup>1358</sup> For instance the Panel notes the following pieces of evidence: "This market [referring to civil engineering applications] is for the moment confined to single projects and therefore fairly small scale. It is an application which is under-utilised and could represent a significant growth area for end-of-life tyres." (2006 Report by the European Tyre & Rubber Manufacturers' Association (Exhibit EC-84)); "Without significant expansion of existing markets for waste tires (such as rubberized asphalt concrete, playground mats and other surfacing, civil engineering applications, tire-derived fuel, and the development of new technologies that use waste tires), tire stockpiles and the environmental threat they pose, will continue to grow" (California Environmental Protection Agency (US), Integrated Waste Management Board, *Five-Year Plan for the Waste Tire Recycling Management Program* (2003) (Exhibit BRA-36)); "Shredded tyres have a pretty limited application ... There are only so many playground surfaces that need soft pads, landfills that need drainage material, and roads that need resurfacing – some of the variety of reused tire. Burning tires as an energy source is also problematic" (Kathleen Cannon, *Where Mosquitoes And Tires Breed*, New York Times, 8 July 2001 (Exhibit BRA-130, p. 2)).

<sup>1359</sup> "When used on silage clamps tyres last between 10 and 15 years, after which they begin to degrade. Degradation manifests itself in the breakdown of the rubber compound, resulting in the rubber crumbling and exposure of the reinforcement wires. The wire is a direct danger to livestock, and the crumb gets into the silage and, in larger pieces, can also pose a risk to cattle" (UK Environment Agency, Tyres Report (Exhibit EC-15, p. 21)); "As a fill material, rubber has the advantage that it is lightweight which can reduce the cost of some civil structures particularly on slopes. The occurrence of fires in a number of such applications in the US has prompted concern over this application. Investigation of the fires suggests that while the tyres ultimately provided the fuel they were unlikely to be the source of ignition." (Commonwealth Department of Environment (Australia), *A National Approach to Waste Tyres* (2001) (Exhibit BRA-8, p. 70, Part I)); "HA oils are not chemically bound to the rubber. They tend to leach from the mixture and migrate into the surrounding environment. Studies recently undertaken at the Zoological Institute at Gothenburg University showed that fish exposed to tyre pieces in running water activate their very specific defence against polycyclic aromatic compounds... A new study from the Institute of Applied Environmental Research at Stockholm University found a high acute toxicity to water-dwelling organism in the waters around Stockholm. A strong effect has been pointed out for non-migratory fish in the Stockholm area, where the toxicity is due mostly to PCAs. A significant proportion of these polyaromatics can originate from tyre wear." (Projekt Grön Kemi, *HA Oil in Tyres* (Exhibit BRA-44, pp. 1-2)).

<sup>1360</sup> For instance: "[w]ith the exception of one site (California 1), results from the area air samples and PBZ [personal breathing-zone] samples indicated exposures to a variety of analyses were greater on the CRM [crumb-rubber modified] paving days. The confidence intervals generally show that exposures can be considerably higher on CRM paving days and that some of these differences were statistically significant... Also, in general, the reported number of symptoms was greater on the CRM paving days, including four paving workers who had a pattern of PEFV [peak expiratory flow rate] variability suggesting work-related bronchoreactivity only during CRM paving days. Furthermore, benzothiazole, found predominately only during CRM paving, may induce metabolic pathways that may not otherwise be active in these workers, thus exposing

study submitted by Brazil and prepared by the National Institute of Occupational Safety and Health concludes that "no definitive results were obtained indicating that rubber asphalt exposures are more hazardous than conventional asphalt exposures." Moreover, the European Communities argues that Brazil has recognized that rubber asphalt, rubber products and appliances are among the disposal methods usually approved by Brazilian environmental authorities<sup>1361</sup> and that according to a recent press article, two companies are actually applying rubber asphalt in the Brazilian states of São Paulo and Minas Gerais.<sup>1362</sup>

7.204 Brazil replies to these arguments by recognizing that it authorizes rubber-surfacing activities in Brazil and that it actually "funds research on rubber asphalt and has hosted an international summit on the subject."<sup>1363</sup> However, Brazil submits that due to the disadvantageous cost-benefit relationship, the demand for this product is very limited.<sup>1364</sup> Based on a study by the British Environment Agency, Brazil argues that roads incorporating granulate rubber last about twice as long as conventional roads, "but they cost about twice as much to produce."<sup>1365</sup>

7.205 The Panel is of the view that whereas the evidence is inconclusive on whether rubber asphalt exposures are more hazardous than conventional asphalt exposures<sup>1366</sup>, the information provided by the parties consistently shows that the use of rubber asphalt results in higher costs. Consequently, the demand for this technology is limited and its waste disposal capacity is reduced.<sup>1367</sup>

7.206 We also note that the evidence suggests that the *use of rubber granulates to produce many different products* such as adhesives, wire and pipe insulation, brake linings, conveyor belts, carpet

---

them to potential new hazards" (National Institute for Occupational Safety and Health, Crumb-Rubber Modified Asphalt Paving: Occupational Exposures and Acute Health Effects (2001) (Exhibit BRA-64)); "There are also reports that such roads have the potential to catch fire under certain conditions, for example the hot temperatures found in the USA, and have a slippery surface. Dangerous fumes may also be generated when the road surface is removed" UK Environment Agency, (Tyres Report (Exhibit EC-15)); "Unlike all other results, the 'Material recycling in football fields' is however clearly the worst scenario when looking at copper, zinc, iron, mercury and PAH. These leaching emissions are much larger in the football field than in the landfill and the noise banks. The reason is that in the football field, the amount of water that drains through the tyre granulate layer is much larger per tons of tyre granulate than the amount of water per tons of tyre cuts in the landfill and the noise banks" (Study by IVL Swedish Environmental Research Institute Ltd (Exhibit EC-87)).

<sup>1361</sup> European Communities' second written submission, para. 137.

<sup>1362</sup> European Communities' second written submission, para. 137.

<sup>1363</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 97.

<sup>1364</sup> Brazil's first oral statement. To illustrate the limited disposal capacity of rubber asphalt, Brazil points out that road surfacing helps the EC to dispose of "slightly more than one quarter of one percent of its waste tyres" and that in the US it helps to dispose of less than two percent of waste tyres (Brazil's first written submission, para. 55 citing Serge Palard, BLIC: European Association of the Rubber Industry, Rubber Recycling Activities in Europe: Trends and Challenges (2004) (Exhibit BRA-60).

<sup>1365</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 56.

<sup>1366</sup> The study by the National Institute for Occupational Safety and Health, Crumb-Rubber Modified Asphalt Paving: Occupational Exposures and Acute Health Effects (2001) concludes (Exhibit BRA-64): "no definitive results were obtained indicating that CRM [crumb-rubber modified] exposures are more hazardous than CONV [conventional] exposures".

<sup>1367</sup> For instance the report of the OECD Working Group on Waste Prevention and Recycling, Improving Recycling Markets (Excerpts) states that: "In view of its environmental performance, grinding is an energy-intensive process and has relatively high dust emissions. The economic and environmental advantage of grinding is that it generates recyclable rubber and useful by-products such as steel and textile, which can also be recycled. The most common application of granulate is in rubberised asphalt. Although this seems to be a promising outlet for recycled rubber because rubberised asphalt lasts longer than conventional asphalt, its relatively high cost prevents its widespread application" (Exhibit EC-16).

padding, hose pipes, sporting goods, wheels of roller blades, rubber boots and suitcases may dispose of only a limited amount of waste tyres.<sup>1368</sup>

7.207 Finally, as regards *devulcanization*, which according to Brazil is the only true recycling method with respect to tyres, Brazil claims that it is cost-prohibitive, results in pollution, and produces poor-quality rubber with limited demand and applications.<sup>1369</sup> Therefore, according to Brazil, tyre rubber devulcanization is not a feasible alternative for the disposal of huge volumes of tyre wastes.<sup>1370</sup> Although we do not find evidence showing that devulcanization or other forms of chemical or thermal transformation such as pyrolysis pose substantial health or environmental risks, most of the evidence indicates, as submitted by Brazil, that under current market conditions, the economic viability of these options has yet to be demonstrated.<sup>1371</sup>

7.208 For these reasons and based on the evidence before it, the **Panel** finds that it is not clear that material recycling applications are entirely safe. Furthermore, even if these various material recycling methods were completely harmless, Brazil has demonstrated that they would not be able to dispose of a quantity of waste tyres sufficient to achieve Brazil's desired level of protection due to their prohibitive costs and thus cannot constitute a reasonably available alternative to the import ban.<sup>1372</sup>

#### Conclusion on the necessity of the measure

7.209 As stated above, the **Panel's** assessment of the necessity of the measure under Article XX(b) will be the result of a "weighing and balancing" process, taking into account the factors considered

---

<sup>1368</sup> On this issue we note the following pieces of evidence: "[o]f the other markets for scrap tires, indications are that export, cut, stamped and punched products, agricultural and other uses will not increase to any great extent over the next several years" (John Serumgard, Internalization of Scrap Tire Management Costs: A Review of the North American Experience, in Proceedings of the Second Joint Workshop of the Secretariat of the United Nations Conference on Trade and Development (UNCTAD) and the International Rubber Study Group on Rubber and the Environment (1998) (Exhibit BRA-125)); "Environmental concerns over the proper disposal of scrap tires represent a continuing challenge to the industry. While tire producers have received most of the attention thus far, all rubber product manufacturers will ultimately face the problems of dealing with waste and discarded material. Rubber products are more difficult to recycle than plastics because they cannot be reprocessed by the simple application of heat and pressure. Recycling processes are based on mechanical desegregation of the article, separation, recovery of the rubber component and incorporation of the resultant "crumb" rubber into another manufacturing process. ... Only a small number of applications have been developed to use recycled rubber, but many more will emerge as the costs of environmental compliance escalate. Some existing, limited uses of recycled rubber include rubberised asphalt, athletic flooring, and rubber mats and carpet underlay" (Human Resources and Social Development Canada, Rubber Industry (circa 1999) (Exhibit BRA-131)).

<sup>1369</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 52.

<sup>1370</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, para. 34.

<sup>1371</sup> For instance: Tyres Report "[t]echnology also exists to use microwaves to break down tyres into oil, steel and carbon black, but this has not had much impact on the market as yet" (UK Environment Agency (Exhibit EC-15)); "The pyro-oil may be used as fuel or mixed in equal proportion with diesel oil. After refining, the 'pyro-carbon' may be used as a semi-reinforcing filler or as an active carbon. Even if recent technological advances have improved product quality, it is still unclear whether there is a market demand for this product" (Technical Working Group of the Basel Convention, Technical Guidelines on the Identification and Management of Used Tyres (Exhibit EC-18)); "[i]t is also likely that the thermal distillation (pyrolysis) of scrap tires will not be a technology which will have an impact on the market for scrap tires" (John Serumgard, Internalization of Scrap Tire Management Costs: A Review of the North American Experience, in Proceedings of the Second Joint Workshop of the Secretariat of the United Nations Conference on Trade and Development (UNCTAD) and the International Rubber Study Group on Rubber and the Environment (1998) (Exhibit BRA-125, p. 15)).

<sup>1372</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, para. 54.

above and the availability of a less trade-restrictive alternative measure, to determine whether the measure at issue is "necessary" within the meaning of Article XX(b).<sup>1373</sup>

7.210 We first recall that we have found the protection of human, animal, and plant life and health against risks arising from the accumulation of waste tyres to be an important objective. Specifically, we have found that the objective of protecting human life and health against life-threatening diseases, such as dengue fever and malaria, is both vital and important in the highest degree.<sup>1374</sup> This factor must be taken into account in assessing the challenged measure. At the same time, we agree with the European Communities that the importance of human life and health in and of itself is not sufficient to establish that a measure is necessary for the purposes of Article XX(b).<sup>1375</sup> Rather, we are required to assess whether the challenged measures, i.e. the specific measures chosen by Brazil in order to address this important objective, is necessary. In making this assessment, we must consider in particular the trade-restrictiveness of the challenged measure and its contribution to the achievement of the objective, in light of the availability to Brazil of any alternative measures.

7.211 In this instance, we have found that the challenged measure, being an import ban, was by design as trade-restrictive as can be in respect of the products that it covers, i.e. retreaded tyres. We note that the European Communities argued that this, in itself, made it "impossible to consider the challenged measure as "necessary"". <sup>1376</sup> We do not exclude, however, that there may be circumstances in which a highly restrictive measure is necessary, if no other less trade-restrictive alternative is reasonably available to the Member concerned to achieve its objective.<sup>1377</sup>

7.212 The Panel recalls the Appellate Body's statement that a "necessary" measure is located significantly closer to the pole of "indispensable" than to the opposite pole of simply "making a contribution to".<sup>1378</sup> As we have determined above, an import ban on retreaded tyres has the potential to reduce the amount of waste tyres generated on Brazil's territory and, hence, can contribute to the realization of the stated objective, i.e. the protection of human, animal and plant life and health from the risks posed by the accumulation of waste tyres. Moreover, our examination of the alternatives identified by the European Communities suggests that no alternative measure is reasonably available that could avoid the generation of the specific risks arising from imported retreaded tyres. Alternatives that would involve management or disposal of the tyres once imported do exist, but raise their own concerns, either because they lead to the type of risks that Brazil seeks to avoid in the first place (unsafe stockpiling and emissions from incineration) or because they would not meet the level of protection sought by Brazil. The safest methods (material recycling) are useful but insufficient on their own to absorb the entire amount of waste from end-of-life tyres.

7.213 In "weighing and balancing" these elements, the Panel is mindful of the specific circumstances of this case. First, based on the elements presented by the parties, it appears to us that *non-generation* measures, i.e. measures that avoid the generation of waste tyres in the first place, are a pertinent way of addressing the risks arising from the accumulation of waste tyres. Secondly, it is clear from the submissions of both parties that in addressing such risks, including through the management of waste tyres, a combination of measures may be appropriate, so that the question of a specific measure's justification does not necessarily present itself in terms of simple alternatives or the replacement of one specific measure by another, as it is possible that different measures may address different aspects of the same risk and complement each other towards addressing this risk.

---

<sup>1373</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Gambling*, para. 307.

<sup>1374</sup> See paragraphs 7.108-7.112 above.

<sup>1375</sup> European Communities' second written submission para. 13.

<sup>1376</sup> European Communities' first written submission paras. 114-115.

<sup>1377</sup> Indeed, the European Communities itself successfully defended an import ban on importation under Article XX, in the *EC – Asbestos* case.

<sup>1378</sup> Appellate Body Report on *Korea - Various Measures on Beef*, para. 161.

7.214 In this instance, the chosen measure only addresses a specific component of the overall risk arising from the accumulation of waste tyres in Brazil, namely the importation of tyres that have already exhausted part of their useful life by the time they enter Brazil, and it is applied by Brazil in combination with other measures addressing other aspects of the overall risk. The European Communities has suggested a number of alternative ways to address the challenges arising from the management and disposal of waste tyres. None of these methods, by hypothesis, involve avoiding the entry of the imported retreaded tyres into Brazil in the first place. Rather, they would aim to address the management and disposal of such tyres, as part of Brazil's overall management and disposal strategy for waste tyres in general. Our examination of these alternatives suggests that none of these, either individually or collectively, would be such that the risks arising from waste tyres in Brazil would be safely eliminated, as is intended under the current import ban. In fact, it appears that Brazil already implements some of the alternative measures identified by the European Communities in order to address the challenges arising from the management of waste tyres. The imposition of an import ban on retreaded tyres thus appears to be consistent with other efforts by Brazil to control the risks arising from the accumulation and disposal of waste tyres.

7.215 In light of these elements and of our analysis of the different factors above, the **Panel** concludes that Brazil has demonstrated that the alternative measures identified by the European Communities do not constitute reasonably available alternatives to the import ban on retreaded tyres that would achieve Brazil's objective of reducing the accumulation of waste tyres on its territory and find that Brazil's import ban on retreaded tyres can be considered "necessary" within the meaning of Article XX(b) and is thus provisionally justified under Article XX(b).

7.216 We wish to stress that we reach this conclusion on the basis, *inter alia*, of a consideration of the import ban on retreaded tyres as designed, and in light of the considerations reflected in paragraphs 7.125-7.142 in relation to the circumstances in which such an import ban would apply. We make no determination, at this stage of our analysis, as to how this measure actually is applied by Brazil. This question will be considered hereafter in the context of our examination of whether the challenged measure is applied consistently with the requirements of the chapeau of Article XX.

(b) Is the measure applied consistently with the requirements of the chapeau of Article XX?

7.217 The **European Communities** submits that the import ban does not satisfy the requirements of the chapeau of Article XX.<sup>1379</sup> **Brazil** responds that the import ban is applied in a reasonable, consistent and predictable manner and that it constitutes neither a means of "arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination" between countries where the same conditions prevail nor a disguised restriction on international trade.<sup>1380</sup>

(i) *General considerations*

7.218 **Brazil** argues that Members of the WTO have the right under Article XX to adopt and enforce measures which constitute general exceptions to the provisions of the GATT, provided that those measures are applied in good faith.<sup>1381</sup> Brazil claims that the manner in which Brazil applies the import ban on retreaded tyres constitutes neither a means of arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination between countries where the same conditions prevail, nor a disguised restriction on international trade.

7.219 The **European Communities** submits that in *US – Gasoline*, the Appellate Body stated that "the purpose and object of the introductory clauses of Article XX is generally the prevention of abuse

---

<sup>1379</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 142.

<sup>1380</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 130.

<sup>1381</sup> Brazil's first written submission, quoting the Appellate Body Report on *US – Shrimp*, at para. 158.

of the exceptions of [Article XX]",<sup>1382</sup> and in *US – Shrimp* the Appellate Body added that the "chapeau" is: (i) a balancing principle to mediate between the right of a Member to invoke an Article XX derogation and its obligation to respect the right of other Members<sup>1383</sup>; (ii) a qualification making the Article XX exemptions limited and conditional<sup>1384</sup>; and (iii) an expression of the principle of good faith in international law.<sup>1385</sup> The European Communities claims that the import ban on retreaded tyres adopted by Brazil does not fulfil any of these requirements.<sup>1386</sup>

7.220 The **Panel** first observes that, as the Appellate Body noted in *US – Gasoline*, "[t]he chapeau by its express terms addresses, not so much the questioned measure or its specific contents as such, but rather the manner in which that measure is applied".<sup>1387</sup> Therefore, pursuant to the chapeau of Article XX, we will need to address whether, although the measure itself falls within the terms of Article XX(b), the *application* by Brazil of its import ban on retreaded tyres is such as to constitute "a means of arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination between countries where the same conditions prevail" or "a disguised restriction on international trade".

7.221 In proceeding with our analysis, we also have in mind the guidance provided in earlier panel and Appellate Body rulings with respect to the chapeau of Article XX of GATT 1994. In particular, we note the Appellate Body's indication that "the fundamental theme – when interpreting the chapeau – is to be found in the purpose and object of avoiding abuse or illegitimate use of the exceptions to substantive rules available in Article XX",<sup>1388</sup> and that the task of interpreting this introductory paragraph is essentially the "delicate one of locating and marking out a line of equilibrium "between the rights of the Member invoking the exception and those of other WTO Members. This line of equilibrium is not fixed and unchanging and moves "as the kind and the shape of the measures at stake vary and as the facts making up specific cases differ."<sup>1389</sup>

7.222 We also recall that, as clarified by the Appellate Body, the burden of demonstrating that a measure provisionally justified under one or more of the exceptions set out in the individual paragraphs of Article XX does not, in its application, constitute abuse of such exception under the chapeau, rests on the party invoking the exception. In this case, therefore, Brazil bears the burden of demonstrating that its import ban on retreaded tyres is not applied in a manner that would constitute "arbitrary or unjustifiable" discrimination or a "disguised restriction on international trade".<sup>1390</sup>

7.223 As set out by the Appellate Body, in *US – Shrimp* and *US – Shrimp (Article 21.5)*, three types of situations regarding the *application* of measures provisionally justified under a specific paragraph of Article XX might lead to an inconsistency with the chapeau of Article XX,<sup>1391</sup>

- (a) arbitrary discrimination between countries where the same conditions prevail;
- (b) unjustifiable discrimination between countries where the same conditions prevail; and

---

<sup>1382</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 144.

<sup>1383</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 144, quoting the Appellate Body Report on *US – Shrimp*, para. 156.

<sup>1384</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 144, quoting the Appellate Body Report on *US – Shrimp*, para. 157.

<sup>1385</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 144, quoting the Appellate Body Report on *US – Shrimp*, para. 158.

<sup>1386</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 145.

<sup>1387</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Gasoline*, p. 21.

<sup>1388</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Gasoline*, p. 25.

<sup>1389</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Shrimp*, para. 159.

<sup>1390</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Gasoline*, pp. 22-23.

<sup>1391</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Shrimp*, para. 150 and Appellate Body Report on *US – Shrimp (Article 21.5 – Malaysia)*, para. 118.

- (c) a disguised restriction on international trade.

7.224 The existence of one of these situations would lead to the measure not being justified under Article XX.<sup>1392</sup>

7.225 The first two elements ("arbitrary" and "unjustifiable" discrimination), both of which relate to the existence of discrimination, will be considered together<sup>1393</sup> in light of the close relationship between them. The existence of a "disguised restriction on international trade" is then considered separately.

(ii) *Arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination*

7.226 As clarified by the Appellate Body in previous rulings, a measure should be considered to be applied in a manner which constitutes a means of "arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination between countries where the same conditions prevail", if three conditions are met:

- (a) First, the application of the measure results in *discrimination*;
- (b) Second, the discrimination is *arbitrary or unjustifiable* in character;
- (c) Third, this discrimination occurs *between countries where the same conditions prevail*.<sup>1394</sup>

7.227 We will therefore first consider whether Brazil's application of its import ban on retreaded tyres results in discrimination. If that is the case, then we will need to consider whether such discrimination is "arbitrary or unjustifiable" and, if so, whether it occurs between countries where the same conditions prevail.

Is the import ban on retreaded tyres applied in a manner that results in discrimination?

7.228 **Brazil** recalls the Appellate Body's explanation that the standard of discrimination contemplated in the chapeau of Article XX is different from the standard of discrimination in the treatment of products under other substantive obligations of the GATT.<sup>1395</sup>

7.229 The **Panel** agrees that, as clarified by the Appellate Body, the "nature and quality" of the discrimination referred to in the chapeau of Article XX is different from the discrimination in the treatment of products that might already have been found to be inconsistent with one of the substantive obligations of the GATT 1994. In this instance, the initial violation identified in relation to this measure is a prohibition or restriction on importation within the meaning of Article XI. This type of measure (an import ban in this instance), does not necessarily *ipso facto* result in discrimination, as an inconsistency with Articles I or III would. Thus, any discrimination alleged to exist in the application of the measure would arise, in this case, *in addition to* the restriction that is inherently present in the measure by its very nature.

7.230 **Brazil** claims that the manner in which it applies this measure is reasonable and in strict observance of the express terms of Portaria SECEX 14/2004.<sup>1396</sup>

---

<sup>1392</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Shrimp*, para. 184.

<sup>1393</sup> This approach has been followed in various previous cases. See the Appellate Body Report on *US – Gasoline*, the Appellate Body Report on *US – Shrimp (Article 21.5 – Malaysia)*, the Appellate Body Report on *US – Gambling*, and the Panel Report on *US – Gambling*, the Panel Report on *EC – Tariff Preferences* and the Panel Report on *EC – Asbestos*.

<sup>1394</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US-Shrimp*, para. 150.

<sup>1395</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 133.

7.231 The **European Communities**, however, identifies different sources of discrimination arising from Brazil's application of its import ban on retreaded tyres. First, it argues that discrimination arises from the fact that the ban does not apply to retreaded tyres imported into Brazil from other MERCOSUR countries, even though they produce the same environmental externalities.<sup>1397</sup> Secondly, the European Communities argues that the fact that the import ban on *used* tyres has been "suspended" by Brazilian courts has allowed Brazilian manufacturers of retreaded tyres to use imported casings, which in the opinion of the European Communities also constitutes discrimination against retreaded tyres imported from the European Communities.<sup>1398</sup> Finally, in relation to new tyres, the European Communities claims that there is discrimination because Brazil has not adopted any measure to ensure that new tyres consumed in its territory are retreaded when they become used tyres<sup>1399</sup> and because Brazil does not restrict the importation and sale of non-retreadable tyres.<sup>1400</sup>

7.232 It is worth highlighting in this context that the European Communities has also clearly indicated that it is *not* alleging that the non-application of the ban to retreaded tyres made from *domestic* used tyres constitutes arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination.<sup>1401</sup>

7.233 We will consider in turn the different elements of discrimination identified by the European Communities in the application of Brazil's import ban on retreaded tyres.

Does discrimination arise from the exemption of imports of remoulded tyres originating in MERCOSUR countries from the import ban on retreaded tyres (the "MERCOSUR exemption")?

7.234 Turning first to the difference in treatment between MERCOSUR and non-MERCOSUR countries, the **Panel** notes that discrimination is alleged to exist in favour of countries benefiting from the MERCOSUR exemption. It is useful to recall in this respect that the Appellate Body has clarified that "discrimination" within the meaning of the chapeau could occur between different exporting Members, as well as between exporting Members and the importing Member concerned.<sup>1402</sup>

7.235 In this instance, Brazil does not deny that the exemption of imports of remoulded tyres originating in MERCOSUR countries gives rise to discrimination between those imports and those of the European Communities (and other WTO Members).<sup>1403</sup> Indeed, the exemption, by its very nature, allows imports originating from other MERCOSUR countries to enter Brazil while the same products are not authorized for importation, if they originate in other WTO Members. The exemption therefore gives rise to discrimination, between MERCOSUR countries and other WTO Members.

7.236 The MERCOSUR exemption is contained in Portaria SECEX 14/2004, which is also the very instrument that provides the legal basis for the import ban. We recall that in our consideration of the provisional justification of the import ban under paragraph (b), we focused our analysis on the import ban itself, i.e. on the measure that had been found to be inconsistent with Article XI.1 of GATT 1994

---

<sup>1396</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 134.

<sup>1397</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 147.

<sup>1398</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 147.

<sup>1399</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 149.

<sup>1400</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, para. 92.

<sup>1401</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, para. 94.

<sup>1402</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Gasoline*, p. 24; *see also* the Appellate Body Report on *US – Shrimp*, para. 150.

<sup>1403</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 136 and European Communities' first written submission, para. 147.

in the first place. At this stage of our analysis, however, we are required to focus on the *manner* in which the measure is *applied*.<sup>1404</sup>

7.237 The fact that the MERCOSUR exemption is foreseen in the very legal instrument containing the import ban itself does not, in our view, prevent us from taking it into consideration in the context of our examination, under the chapeau, of the manner in which the measure is applied. In its ruling in *US – Shrimp*, the Appellate Body clarified that "the application of a measure may be characterized as amounting to an abuse or misuse of an exception of Article XX not only *when the detailed operating provisions of the measure prescribe* the arbitrary or unjustifiable activity, but also where a measure, otherwise fair and just on its face, is actually applied in an arbitrary or unjustifiable manner"(emphasis added)<sup>1405</sup>. This clearly supports the view that an unjustifiable discrimination can arise from elements actually prescribed in the measure itself. This was in fact the case in *US-Gasoline*, where the Appellate Body examined the contents of the statutory baselines for different suppliers in the context of the chapeau, rather than under paragraph (g).<sup>1406</sup>

7.238 The **Panel** finds therefore that the MERCOSUR exemption can be considered to form part of the manner in which the import ban imposed by Brazil on retreaded tyres – the measure provisionally justified under Article XX(b) – is applied and that it gives rise to discrimination within the meaning of the chapeau of Article XX, between MERCOSUR and non-MERCOSUR countries.

Does discrimination arise from the importation of used tyres through court injunctions?

7.239 The **European Communities** also alleges that discrimination arises from the fact that the import ban imposed by Brazil on *used* tyres (also contained in Portaria SECEX 14/2004) has been, in the words of the European Communities, "suspended" through the grant of court injunctions allowing such imports in spite of the ban.

7.240 **Brazil** considers that the import ban on used tyres is not "suspended" and is both in force and enforced.<sup>1407</sup> Brazil has recognized, however, that "limited quantities" of used tyres are being imported under court injunctions. Brazil has also clarified, in response to questions by the Panel, that these court injunctions have been granted as a result of challenges to the legality and constitutionality of the ban enacted through Portaria SECEX 14/2004 and that the Federal Supreme Court has already rejected three of the four arguments typically raised in these proceedings. Brazil also indicated that it anticipates that the same court will soon reject also the fourth argument, namely that the ban "interferes with the constitutional principle of free enterprise because it restricts access to supplies of raw material necessary for domestic retreaders to carry on their business".<sup>1408</sup>

7.241 The **Panel** first observes that it is undisputed that court injunctions have been granted, which have enabled the importation of used tyres, from the European Communities and elsewhere, and that at least some of these injunctions are presently in place. The European Communities argues that this discriminates in favour of domestic retreaded tyres made from imported used tyres, which generate the same waste as that arising from imported retreads.<sup>1409</sup>

7.242 It has not been suggested that there is any significant difference between retreaded tyres made in Brazil from imported casings and imported retreaded tyres. Further, Brazil has not disputed that

---

<sup>1404</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Gasoline*, p.22.

<sup>1405</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Shrimp*, para. 160.

<sup>1406</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Gasoline*, p. 23.

<sup>1407</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 151.

<sup>1408</sup> See Brazil's answer to panel question No. 14.

<sup>1409</sup> European Communities' first oral statement para. 94.

retreaded tyres made from imported used tyres would produce the same environmental externalities and waste management issues as imported retreads.

7.243 In light of these elements, the **Panel** finds that to the extent that it enables retreaded tyres to be produced in Brazil from imported casings while retreaded tyres using the same casings cannot be imported, permitting imports of used tyres through court injunctions results in discrimination in favour of tyres retreaded in Brazil using imported casings, to the detriment of imported retreaded tyres.

Does discrimination arise from the absence of comparable measures in relation to new tyres?

7.244 Finally, the European Communities has argued that in relation to new tyres, there is discrimination because Brazil has not adopted any measure to ensure that new tyres consumed in its territory are retreaded when they become used tyres<sup>1410</sup> and because Brazil does not restrict the importation and sale of non-retreadable new tyres.<sup>1411</sup> We consider these two aspects in turn.

*Retreading of new tyres consumed in Brazil*

7.245 The **European Communities** argues that discrimination exists since Brazil effectively imposes on other WTO Members a requirement that imported tyres have the capacity of being retreaded once in order to be allowed into Brazil, while its domestic industry does not need to ensure that the tyres it produces will be retreaded.

7.246 **Brazil** replies that it actively promotes retreading of the tyres it consumes<sup>1412</sup> and has implemented a number of measures to realize the full promise of retreading.<sup>1413</sup> Brazil argues that the ban on used and retreaded tyre imports forces domestic retreaders to use casings collected at home, even if it raises production costs.<sup>1414</sup> CONAMA Resolution 258/1999 exempts domestic retreaders from disposal obligations, as long as they process tyres consumed within the country's territory.<sup>1415</sup> Finally, Brazil continues to promote better tyre care to increase the collected tyres' suitability for retreading (e.g. the 1997 National Code of Traffic).<sup>1416</sup>

7.247 The **Panel** notes that, even assuming, as the European Communities argues, that the "capacity of being retreaded once" were a requirement effectively placed by Brazil on imported tyres, this would not be equivalent to ensuring that tyres produced domestically "*will be retreaded*" (emphasis added). Rather, the "equivalent" requirement for domestic tyres would be that they have the *capacity to be* retreaded in Brazil. We recall in this respect our earlier conclusion that Brazil has established that it has the production capacity to retread domestic used tyres and that domestic used tyres are suitable for retreading and are being retreaded.<sup>1417</sup> Thus the **Panel** concludes that Brazil has established that, *prima facie*, the tyres produced domestically have the capacity to be retreaded in Brazil, and that the European Communities has failed to demonstrate that these tyres are not suitable for retreading.

---

<sup>1410</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 149.

<sup>1411</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, para. 92.

<sup>1412</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 79.

<sup>1413</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 81.

<sup>1414</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 81.

<sup>1415</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 81.

<sup>1416</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 82.

<sup>1417</sup> See paragraphs 7.135-7.142 above.

*Retreadability of new tyres sold in Brazil*

7.248 The **European Communities** argues that not all new tyres are, by virtue of the way in which they are constructed, necessarily suitable for being retreaded after their first use. The European Communities argues that the fact that Brazil restricts the importation of retreaded tyres, whereas it does not take similar measures against low-quality new tyres is further evidence that the ban constitutes arbitrary and unjustifiable discrimination against imported retreaded tyres.<sup>1418</sup> The European Communities also submits that new tyres that are not retreaded produce the same public health and environmental externalities as imported retreaded tyres.<sup>1419</sup>

7.249 **Brazil** has responded that new tyres sold in Brazil (whether manufactured domestically or imported) are high-quality tyres that comply with strict technical and performance standards that are based on international standards.<sup>1420</sup> Brazil contends that tyres manufactured in accordance with these standards have the potential to be retreaded and new tyres sold in Brazil are not "cheap low quality new tyres" with no potential for future retreading.<sup>1421</sup>

7.250 In light of the elements before it, the **Panel** concludes that Brazil has established that, *prima facie*, the new tyres it allows onto the market are of retreadable quality meeting relevant international standards, and that the European Communities has failed to demonstrate that new tyres sold on the Brazilian market (whether produced in or imported into Brazil) are low-quality tyres not suitable for retreading, such that this would constitute discrimination against imported retreaded tyres.<sup>1422</sup>

Conclusion

7.251 The **Panel** has determined above that discrimination arises in the application of the measure at issue from two sources: discrimination arising from the exemption from the measure at issue of imports of remoulded tyres originating in MERCOSUR and discrimination arising from the importation of used tyres under court injunctions. In light of the above determinations, we need to consider further whether such discrimination is "arbitrary or unjustifiable" within the meaning of the chapeau of Article XX and arises between countries where the same conditions prevail. As stated by the Panel in *EC – Asbestos*, "if the application of the measure is found to be discriminatory, it still remains to be seen whether it is *arbitrary* and/or *unjustifiable* between countries where the same conditions prevail".<sup>1423</sup>

Is the discrimination in the application of the measure "arbitrary" and/or "unjustifiable"?

7.252 We have determined above that two elements result in discrimination in the application of the measure: the MERCOSUR exemption and the allowance, through court injunctions, of imports of used tyres. We will therefore consider in turn whether either source of discrimination is "arbitrary" or "unjustifiable". Before turning to this assessment, we first consider the meaning of these terms.

Approach of the Panel

7.253 In the view of the **European Communities**, the terms "arbitrary" and "unjustifiable" both qualify decisions or conducts that are not reasonable. The European Communities submits that the term "arbitrary" has its "centre of gravity" in the lack of consistency and predictability in the application of the measure, while the term "unjustifiable" refers more to the lack of motivation and

---

<sup>1418</sup> European Communities' answer to panel question No. 11.

<sup>1419</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 149.

<sup>1420</sup> Brazil's answer to the panel question Nos. 12 and 91.

<sup>1421</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 12.

<sup>1422</sup> Exhibit BRA-95.

<sup>1423</sup> Panel Report on *EC – Asbestos*, para. 8.226.

capacity to convince.<sup>1424</sup> Moreover, the European Communities submits that what is arbitrary and unjustifiable discrimination must be established in relation to the objectives of the measure at issue, in the present case, the protection of human life and health.<sup>1425</sup>

7.254 According to **Brazil**, the term "arbitrary" is defined as "dependent on will or pleasure", "discretionary", "based on mere opinion or preference", "capricious, unpredictable, inconsistent", "unrestrained in the exercise of will or authority", "despotic, tyrannical."<sup>1426</sup> Brazil also submits that the word "unjustifiable" denotes that which cannot be "legally or morally justified", or shown to be "just, reasonable, or correct", or "defensible."<sup>1427</sup> Based on these definitions, Brazil submits that the only question that the Panel must examine is whether Brazil's measures are applied reasonably and in good faith.<sup>1428</sup>

7.255 As required by Article 3.2 of the DSU, the **Panel** must interpret these terms in accordance with the customary rules of interpretation of public international law. As noted earlier, these customary rules are reflected in Articles 31 and 32 of the Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties (VCLT).

7.256 In accordance with Article 31.1 of that convention, we must consider "the ordinary meaning to be given to the terms of the treaty in their context and in the light of its object and purpose". We therefore consider the ordinary meaning of the terms "arbitrary" and "unjustifiable", read in their context and in light of the object and purpose of the treaty.

7.257 We first observe that definitions of "arbitrary", as set out in *The Shorter Oxford English Dictionary*, provide some guidance as to the ordinary meaning of the term:

**"arbitrary**      **1** Dependent on will or pleasure; **2** Based on mere opinion or preference as opp. to the real nature of things; capricious, unpredictable, inconsistent; **3** Unrestrained in the exercise of will or authority; despotic, tyrannical."<sup>1429</sup>

7.258 In *US – Shrimp (Article 21.5 – Malaysia)*, the Panel similarly considered "the ordinary meaning of the word 'arbitrary', i.e. 'capricious, unpredictable, inconsistent'".<sup>1430</sup> In the same case, the Appellate Body highlighted two factors that it found, in that case, to be relevant to an assessment of whether the measure was arbitrary within the meaning of the chapeau of Article XX, namely "rigidity and inflexibility" of the application of the measure; and the fact that the measure is imposed without inquiring into its appropriateness for the conditions prevailing in the exporting countries.<sup>1431</sup>

7.259 As to the term "unjustifiable", definitions set out in *The Shorter Oxford English Dictionary*, provide some guidance on its ordinary meaning:

**"unjustifiable**      Not justifiable, indefensible."<sup>1432</sup>

---

<sup>1424</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 152.

<sup>1425</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, para. 92; European Communities' second written submission, para. 152.

<sup>1426</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 135.

<sup>1427</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 135.

<sup>1428</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, para. 62.

<sup>1429</sup> *The Shorter Oxford English Dictionary*, Vol. I, p. 109.

<sup>1430</sup> Panel Report on *US – Shrimp (Article 21.5 – Malaysia)*, para. 5.124.

<sup>1431</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Shrimp*, para. 177.

<sup>1432</sup> *The Shorter Oxford English Dictionary*, Vol. II, p. 3450.

**"justifiable"** 2 Able to be legally or morally justified; able to be shown to be just, reasonable, or correct; defensible."<sup>1433</sup>

7.260 Read in the context of the chapeau of Article XX, these definitions suggest, overall, the need to be able to "defend" or convincingly explain the rationale for any discrimination in the application of the measure.

7.261 In its ruling on *US – Gasoline*, the Appellate Body found that discrimination that could have been "foreseen" and that was not "merely inadvertent or unavoidable" would be unjustifiable.<sup>1434</sup> Two specific elements for the justification of discrimination can also be identified in the Panel and Appellate Body reports in *US – Shrimp* and *US – Shrimp (Article 21.5 - Malaysia)*: first, a serious effort to negotiate with the objective of concluding bilateral and multilateral agreements for the achievement of a certain policy goal, and secondly, the flexibility of the measure. These examples provide useful illustrations on what might render discrimination "unjustifiable" within the meaning of the chapeau of Article XX.

7.262 We do not assume, however, that exactly the same elements will necessarily be determinative in every situation, in assessing whether discrimination in a given case is "arbitrary" or "unjustifiable". We recall in this regard the Appellate Body's observation, in its ruling in *US – Shrimp*, that the "location of the line of equilibrium [between the right of a Member to invoke an exception under Article XX and the rights of the other Members under varying substantive provisions], as expressed in the chapeau, is not fixed and unchanging; the line moves as the kind and the shape of the measures at stake vary and as the facts making up specific cases differ".<sup>1435</sup>

7.263 Against this background, the Panel will assess whether the discrimination resulting from the manner Brazil has applied its import ban on retreaded tyres may be described as "arbitrary" and "unjustifiable" within the meaning of the chapeau of Article XX.

Is the discrimination arising from the MERCOSUR exemption "arbitrary" or "unjustifiable"?

7.264 The **European Communities** submits that the discrimination between retreaded tyres imported from MERCOSUR member States and those imported from non-MERCOSUR countries is unreasonable, and therefore arbitrary, because all retreaded tyres, irrespective of their country of origin, produce the same environmental externalities.<sup>1436</sup> The European Communities also considers that the same reasons make the discrimination "unjustifiable". The European Communities further argues that retreaded tyres coming from its territory and those coming from other MERCOSUR countries differ in no way and that in fact, the latter are largely produced with casings imported from the European Communities and other non-MERCOSUR countries.<sup>1437</sup>

7.265 **Brazil** recalls that the exception of remoulded tyres coming from other MERCOSUR countries was introduced through Portaria SECEX 2/2002, after Uruguay prevailed in the proceedings against Brazil under the MERCOSUR dispute settlement system.<sup>1438</sup> Therefore, Brazil claims that its

---

<sup>1433</sup> *The Shorter Oxford English Dictionary*, Vol. I, p. 1474.

<sup>1434</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Gasoline*, p. 27.

<sup>1435</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Shrimp*, para. 159.

<sup>1436</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 154.

<sup>1437</sup> European Communities' second written submission, para. 151.

<sup>1438</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 138. Brazil identifies the following provisions as those requiring compliance with the MERCOSUR arbitral tribunal's decision: Brazil was thus required, under the Treaty of Asuncion and its Protocols of Brasilia and Ouro Preto, the Brazilian implementing legislation, the Decision CMC No. 22/00 and the arbitral award of the MERCOSUR tribunal, to exempt the MERCOSUR countries from the import ban (see Brazil's first written submission, para. 137).

decision to exempt the MERCOSUR countries from the ban was thus made in compliance with its international law obligations<sup>1439</sup> and that far from being either arbitrary or unjustifiable, it is an expression of Brazil's adherence to the rule of law.<sup>1440</sup>

7.266 Brazil further argues that the very language of the regulation that the European Communities challenges explicitly provides for the MERCOSUR exception. According to Brazil, assuming that the exemption is permitted under Articles XXIV and XX(d), "there is nothing arbitrary about applying the WTO-consistent law as it is written."<sup>1441</sup>

7.267 The **European Communities** further submits that the existence of an international agreement to which Brazil is a party or the fact that the application of the import ban is mandated by law cannot justify the introduction of unjustifiable and arbitrary discrimination; otherwise, the European Communities submits, it would be very easy for any WTO Member to circumvent the requirements of the chapeau of Article XX by simply concluding agreements with other WTO Members or by providing for a discriminatory application in the law itself.<sup>1442</sup>

7.268 Finally, the European Communities claims that the discrimination in the present case is all the more unreasonable because Brazil is at least partially responsible for the obligation it now invokes.<sup>1443</sup> According to the European Communities, Brazil consciously chose not to defend itself against Uruguay on grounds related to human health and safety, whereas it is now invoking this defence against the European Communities. In the view of the European Communities, this behaviour by itself constitutes arbitrary and unjustifiable discrimination between countries where the same conditions prevail.<sup>1444</sup>

7.269 In response, **Brazil** explained that the dispositive question in the case against Uruguay was whether or not Portaria 8/00 was a new import restriction, in violation of the Decision CMC 22/2000. Brazil claims that its attorneys believed that they needed only to show that the import ban had been in effect since 1991, and that the 2000 regulation merely clarified the scope of that prohibition.<sup>1445</sup>

7.270 The **Panel** first notes that there has been no suggestion that remoulded tyres imported from MERCOSUR countries would differ in any significant way from their European counterparts.<sup>1446</sup> The health impact of both types of tyres can thus be expected to be comparable. Indeed, Brazil does not seek to justify the discrimination on the basis of any difference in the impact of the products in relation to the achievement of its policy objective of reducing the accumulation of waste tyres. Rather, Brazil argues that the MERCOSUR exemption is neither arbitrary nor unjustifiable because it finds its origin in Brazil's obligation to implement a ruling of a MERCOSUR tribunal, which required it to allow MERCOSUR imports of remolded tyres. Brazil also argues that "Brazil's different

---

<sup>1439</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 137.

<sup>1440</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 137. Brazil clarifies that it implemented the MERCOSUR ruling in the most narrow way possible. It exempted from the import ban only remolded tyres (a subcategory of retreaded tyres) from MERCOSUR countries, because the MERCOSUR case referred only to that category of retreaded tyres.

<sup>1441</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, para. 64.

<sup>1442</sup> European Communities' second written submission, paras. 154, 157-58. The European Communities also claims that Brazil's argument would also run against the spirit of Article 34 of the Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties, which precludes a treaty, in this case the Treaty of Asuncion, from affecting the rights and obligations of a third State without its consent, European Communities' first oral statement, para. 93.

<sup>1443</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, para. 96.

<sup>1444</sup> European Communities' second written submission, para. 165.

<sup>1445</sup> Brazil's answer to the European Communities' question No. 18.

<sup>1446</sup> As noted in footnote 1041 above, remoulded tyres are one of three types of retreaded tyres.

treatment of its MERCOSUR partners is explicitly authorized under Article XXIV of GATT 1994 and, therefore, cannot be arbitrary and unjustifiable".<sup>1447</sup>

7.271 The key factual circumstances that ultimately led to the exemption of remoulded tyres originating in other MERCOSUR countries are undisputed. Both parties agree that the import ban, as it was originally designed in Portaria 8/2000, applied to all retreaded tyres regardless of their country of origin, and that it was only after a dispute settlement tribunal established under MERCOSUR found Brazil's restrictions on the importation of a certain type of retreaded tyres (remoulded tyres) to be in violation of its obligations under MERCOSUR that Brazil exempted that particular kind of retreaded tyres from the application of the import ban. This ruling arose in the context of a challenge initiated by Uruguay against Brazil's import ban on remoulded tyres, on the grounds that it constituted a new restriction on trade prohibited under the MERCOSUR agreements. We also note that MERCOSUR rulings are *res judicata* for the parties involved and that the European Communities does not dispute that Brazil had an obligation, under MERCOSUR, to implement the ruling.

7.272 The exception of remoulded tyres originating in MERCOSUR therefore does not seem to be motivated by capricious or unpredictable reasons. It was adopted further to a ruling within the framework of MERCOSUR, which has binding legal effects for Brazil, as a party to MERCOSUR.

7.273 We also note that this ruling was adopted specifically in the context of an agreement intended to liberalize trade among its members. This type of agreement inherently provides for preferential treatment in favour of its members, thus leading to discrimination between those members and other countries. To the extent that the existence of some discrimination in favour of other members of a customs union is an inherent part of its operation, the possibility that such discrimination might arise between members of MERCOSUR and other WTO Members as a result of the implementation of the MERCOSUR Agreement is not, in our view, *a priori* unreasonable.

7.274 We note that this type of agreement is expressly recognized in Article XXIV, which provides a framework for WTO Members to discriminate in favour of their partners in customs unions or free trade areas, subject to certain conditions. In making this observation, we make no determination as to whether MERCOSUR meets the requirements of Article XXIV in respect of customs unions.<sup>1448</sup>

7.275 The European Communities submits, however, that Brazil is at least partially responsible for the obligation it now invokes.<sup>1449</sup> According to the European Communities, Brazil consciously chose not to defend itself against Uruguay on grounds related to human health and safety under Article 50(d) of the Montevideo Treaty, whereas it is now invoking this defence against the European Communities. Brazil has acknowledged that it did not invoke the relevant exceptions in the Montevideo treaty before the MERCOSUR tribunal, but has explained that, in light of the legal issues

---

<sup>1447</sup> Brazil's second oral statement, para. 107.

<sup>1448</sup> In this part of our analysis, we do not consider whether the exemption is in conformity with Article XXIV, as a measure taken within a customs union complying with the requirements of Article XXIV. At this stage, we merely observe that the fact that the MERCOSUR exemption was enacted in the context of an agreement that establishes further liberalization among its partners provides support for the proposition that there is a rational basis for it. We recall that Brazil has also specifically argued that its "different treatment of MERCOSUR partners cannot be considered arbitrary or unjustifiable under Article XX, if it is explicitly authorized under Article XXIV". However, we do not consider that the fact that the measure may be *authorized* under Article XXIV dispenses Brazil from complying with the requirements of Article XX, including the requirements of the chapeau. In particular, we note that Article XXIV:8(a)(i) provides members of a customs union sufficient flexibility to eliminate or not eliminate restrictive regulations of commerce as necessary in relation to measures taken under, *inter alia*, Article XX.

<sup>1449</sup> European Communities' second oral statement, para. 96.

raised by the case, it had seemed, at the time, that defences based on other grounds were more appropriate.<sup>1450</sup>

7.276 We do not consider that we are in a position to assess in detail the choice of arguments by Brazil in the MERCOSUR proceedings or to second-guess the outcome of the case in light of Brazil's litigation strategy in those proceedings. Nor would it be appropriate for us to engage in such an exercise. We need only consider the details of those proceedings to the extent necessary to determine the consistency of the MERCOSUR exemption with the requirements of the chapeau of Article XX, and specifically, at this stage of our analysis, whether as a result the import ban on retreaded tyres is being applied as a means of "arbitrary" or "unjustifiable" discrimination. In this respect, we note that, although the litigation strategy chosen by Brazil during the MERCOSUR proceedings failed to persuade the MERCOSUR tribunal, it does not, in itself, seem unreasonable or absurd. Brazil has explained that it chose to defend its measures in consideration of the specific legal claims raised against it in the proceedings. Furthermore, while the particular litigation strategy followed in that instance by Brazil turned out to be unsuccessful, it is not clear that a different strategy would necessarily have led to a different outcome.<sup>1451</sup>

7.277 The European Communities also argues that the MERCOSUR Arbitral Tribunal simply decided that Portaria 8/00 was incompatible with Brazil's obligations under MERCOSUR and did not require it to discriminate between MERCOSUR and other WTO Members.<sup>1452</sup> Brazil, for its part, argued that it was required under the Treaty of Asunción and its Protocols of Brasilia and Ouro Preto, the Brazilian implementing legislation, the Decision CMC 22/00 and the arbitral award of the MERCOSUR Tribunal, to exempt MERCOSUR countries from the import ban.<sup>1453</sup>

7.278 Here again, we consider Brazil's obligations under the ruling by the MERCOSUR tribunal only to the extent necessary to determine whether the application by Brazil of the MERCOSUR exemption is "arbitrary" or "unjustifiable" within the meaning of the chapeau of Article XX. We note that the text of the decision itself only indicates that Brazil is required to adapt its internal legislation in light of the inconsistency found by the arbitral body. The decision did not expressly provide for a particular course of action to implement the ruling.

7.279 Brazil has argued that the exemption of MERCOSUR imports was effectively the only course of action available to it for the implementation of the ruling.<sup>1454</sup> We also note Brazil's indication that eliminating the import ban altogether was not a reasonable option for the implementation of the ruling, "because it would have forced Brazil to abandon its policy objective and its level of protection, which is to reduce unnecessary generation of tyre waste to the maximum extent possible".<sup>1455</sup> We note further Brazil's indication that it implemented the exemption in the most narrow way possible, taking

---

<sup>1450</sup> Brazil has explained that it argued before the tribunal that it was entitled to maintain the ban against all imports of retreaded tyres, regardless of the country of origin, including on imports from MERCOSUR countries, because the ban was merely a continuation of an existing measure. Brazil also explains that the tribunal did not agree with Brazil's arguments and decided instead that the application of the import ban to MERCOSUR countries pursuant to Portaria No. 8/00 was contrary to Decision CMC No. 22 of 29 June 2000, which prohibits the adoption of new trade restrictive measures by MERCOSUR countries *inter se* (Brazil's first written submission, para. 137).

<sup>1451</sup> In a similar case between Argentina and Uruguay, the tribunal also reached the conclusion that the restriction was unjustified, despite the invocation of the relevant exception by Argentina in those proceedings.

<sup>1452</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 72.

<sup>1453</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 137.

<sup>1454</sup> See Brazil's answer to panel question No. 73 ("Apart from non-compliance, the only alternative available to Brazil was to exempt MERCOSUR member states from the import ban").

<sup>1455</sup> Brazil's response to Panel question No. 73.

into account all of its international law obligations, and limited the exemption to the exact product that had been the object of the MERCOSUR ruling, namely remoulded tyres.<sup>1456</sup>

7.280 Whether or not this was the only course of action for Brazil to follow, it does not appear to us to be a capricious or unpredictable action, in light of Brazil's obligation to comply with the MERCOSUR ruling.

7.281 In light of the above, the discrimination resulting from the MERCOSUR exemption cannot, in our view, be said to be "capricious" or "random". To that extent, the measure at issue is not being applied in a manner that would constitute *arbitrary* discrimination.

7.282 The European Communities argues that what constitutes an arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination must be established in relation to the objectives of the measure at issue, in the present case, the protection of human life and health,<sup>1457</sup> and that to rule otherwise would mean that WTO Members could discriminate in the application of measures simply by concluding international agreements providing for discriminatory application of such measures. The European Communities also argues that this is also contrary to Article XXIV:8(a), which specifically excludes measures taken under Article XX from the need to liberalize "substantially all trade" within a customs union or free trade area.<sup>1458</sup>

7.283 However, in observing that the MERCOSUR ruling provided a reasonable basis for Brazil to enact an exemption from the import ban in favour of remoulded tyres originating in MERCOSUR, we are not suggesting that the invocation of any international agreement would be sufficient under any circumstances, in order to justify the existence of discrimination in the application of a measure under the chapeau of Article XX. Rather, we have considered the specific circumstances of the case, including the nature of the international agreement and of the ruling on the basis of which Brazil has acted, and concluded that in the circumstances, this provided a reasonable basis for Brazil to enact an exemption from the import ban in favour of its MERCOSUR partners.

7.284 We also do not consider that it is contrary to the terms of Article XXIV:8(a) for us to take into account, in our assessment of the measure under Article XX, the fact that the MERCOSUR exemption was adopted as a result of Brazil's obligations under MERCOSUR. As noted by the Appellate Body, Article XXIV:8(a) provides "some flexibility" to the members of the members of a customs union to maintain certain restrictive regulations of commerce.<sup>1459</sup> In this instance, Brazil has not maintained the import ban *vis-à-vis* its MERCOSUR partners, and this has resulted in discrimination towards other WTO Members. Our task under the terms of the chapeau of Article XX is to consider whether this discrimination is arbitrary or unjustifiable. This is a distinct assessment from that which might arise under Article XXIV:8(a) as to whether restrictive regulations of commerce have been eliminated on "substantially all the trade" in a manner consistent with the terms of that provision.

---

<sup>1456</sup> Brazil's second written submission para. 149.

<sup>1457</sup> See European Communities' first oral statement, para. 91.

<sup>1458</sup> See European Communities' first oral statement, paras. 92 and 93. The European Communities also argues in the same paragraph that this would "run against the spirit of" Article 34 of the Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties, which precludes a treaty from affecting the rights and obligations of a third state without its consent. We note that the European Communities does not suggest that it would actually be contrary to the *terms* of that provision, which provides that "[a] treaty does not create obligations or rights for a third State without its consent". Indeed, in taking account, in the context of our assessment of the consistency of Brazil's measure under Article XX, the fact that Brazil is a member of MERCOSUR and has incurred obligations under that agreement, we do not believe that we are affecting the rights or obligations of the European Communities under the WTO Agreement, and more specifically under Article XX. Nor does this amount, in our view, to a situation in which the MERCOSUR agreement would have created rights or obligations for the European Communities without its consent.

<sup>1459</sup> See Appellate Body Report on *Turkey – Textiles*, para. 48.

7.285 However, the fact that we give due consideration to the existence of Brazil's commitments under MERCOSUR in our assessment does not imply that the exemption must necessarily be justified. Rather, we must now examine the manner in which the import ban is applied, taking into account the existence of an exemption for MERCOSUR members, in order to determine whether the discrimination arising from the MERCOSUR exemption is arbitrary or unjustifiable.

7.286 The MERCOSUR exemption entails that certain imports of retreaded tyres may take place. We also note that Brazil has confirmed that under the MERCOSUR exemption, it is quite possible for retreaders from MERCOSUR countries benefiting from the exemption to source casings from abroad (for example from the European Communities), retread them locally, and then export the retreaded tyre to Brazil under the MERCOSUR exemption.<sup>1460</sup> This means that casings from non-MERCOSUR countries, as well as casings originally used in MERCOSUR, may be retreaded in a MERCOSUR country and exported to Brazil as originating in MERCOSUR. This further increases the potential for imports of retreaded tyres to enter into Brazil through the MERCOSUR exemption.

7.287 If such imports were to take place in such amounts that the achievement of the objective of the measure at issue would be significantly undermined, the application of the import ban in conjunction with the MERCOSUR exemption would constitute a means of unjustifiable discrimination. The more imports enter Brazilian territory through the exemption, the more Brazil's declared policy objective of reducing the unnecessary accumulation of waste tyres to the greatest extent possible will be undermined, thereby affecting the justification for the maintenance of the import ban *vis-à-vis* non-MERCOSUR WTO Members. This is a matter of preserving the "line of equilibrium" between Brazil's right to invoke Article XX and the rights of other WTO Members under the Agreement.

7.288 As of the time of the Panel's examination, however, volumes of imports of retreaded tyres under the exemption appear not to have been significant. The European Communities has indicated that such imports had increased tenfold since 2002, from 200 to 2,000 tons per year by 2004.<sup>1461</sup> That figure remains much lower than the 14,000 tons per year imported from the European Communities alone prior to the imposition of the import ban.<sup>1462</sup> Even if all the retreaded tyres imported from MERCOSUR countries were made from used tyres of EC origin, the import ban would still have resulted in eighty six percent of the previous imports from the European Communities not taking place, for the year 2004. Thus, the measure's ability to fulfil its objective does not appear to have been significantly undermined by the occurrence of imports from other sources, even in the presence of an exemption for MERCOSUR imports.

7.289 The **Panel** finds, therefore, that, as of the time of the Panel's ruling, the operation of the MERCOSUR exemption has not resulted in the measure being applied in a manner that would constitute arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination.

Is the discrimination arising from the importation of used tyres through court injunctions "arbitrary" or "unjustifiable"?

7.290 The **European Communities** submits that the import ban is also applied in an arbitrary and unjustifiable manner because, due to the injunctions granted to importers of used tyres, retreaded tyres continue to be produced in Brazil using imported carcasses.<sup>1463</sup> According to the European

---

<sup>1460</sup> See Brazil's answer to panel question No. 72 ("it is possible for tyres used in the EC to be remolded in a Mercosul country and then exported to Brazil because Brazil has no control over remolded tyre production in other Mercosul members").

<sup>1461</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 83.

<sup>1462</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 80.

<sup>1463</sup> European Communities' second written submission, para. 169.

Communities the discrimination is not reasonable, and therefore it is arbitrary, because all retreaded tyres, made from used tyres not originating in Brazil produce the same environmental externalities in Brazil irrespective of the country where they are produced.<sup>1464</sup> It also argues that the same reasons could be referred to in order to find the discrimination "unjustifiable".

7.291 **Brazil** clarifies that the import ban on used tyres has not been suspended in any way and that the government of Brazil has consistently opposed in court the injunctions granted to used tyre importers.<sup>1465</sup> Brazil agrees that the used tyres imported into Brazil on the basis of the preliminary injunctions have the same environmental externalities in its territory irrespective of the country where they are produced. However, Brazil adds that this is precisely the reason why it has consistently opposed them.<sup>1466</sup>

7.292 The **Panel** first notes that the importation of used tyres into Brazil is prohibited, under the terms of Article 40 of Portaria SECEX 14/2004. There is no disagreement between the parties that used tyres have been imported into Brazil in recent years only as a result of injunctions granted by Brazilian courts in specific cases.<sup>1467</sup> Furthermore, Brazil has provided evidence that it has judicially challenged such injunctions, with a certain degree of success. Therefore, the fact that Brazilian retreaders are still able to use imported casings to manufacture their products does not seem to be the result of a capricious or unpredictable action of Brazil. Rather, it was the result of successful court challenges to the import ban and finds its basis in the customs authorities' need to give effect to judicial orders authorizing the introduction into Brazil of products, the importation of which would otherwise be legally impossible.

7.293 Brazil has provided the Panel with information concerning the arguments submitted by the used tyres importers when requesting the preliminary injunctions<sup>1468</sup> and the Brazilian authorities' challenges to such injunctions. As in the context of our earlier examination of the MERCOSUR ruling that led to the MERCOSUR exemption, our consideration of these elements is limited to what is necessary in order for us to determine whether the measure is being applied in a such manner as to result in arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination within the terms of the chapeau of Article XX. Here again, we consider that nothing in the evidence before us suggests that the decisions of the Brazilian courts granting these injunctions were capricious or unpredictable. Moreover, the decision of the Brazilian administrative authorities to comply with the preliminary injunctions does not seem irrational or unpredictable either.

7.294 In light of the above, the discrimination resulting from the importation of used tyres into Brazil resulting from the injunctions granted to domestic tyre retreaders cannot, in our view, be said to be the result of "capricious" or "random" action. To this extent, the measure at issue is not being applied in a manner that would constitute *arbitrary* discrimination.

7.295 Nonetheless, the existence of such discrimination leads to a situation in which the very casings that Brazil seeks to prevent from entering Brazilian territory, i.e. used tyres that have been first used in other (non-MERCOSUR) countries, are in fact entering Brazil through the court injunctions. As noted earlier, the measure's capacity to contribute to the objective of reducing the number of waste tyres accumulating in Brazil is premised on imports of used tyres being prohibited, so that "second-life" tyres do not enter Brazilian territory, be it as used tyres or as retreaded tyres.

---

<sup>1464</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 155. The European Communities claims that in fact, retreading in Brazil should be more problematic, since Brazil also has to deal with some degree of industrial losses which inevitably occur, European Communities' second written submission, para. 169.

<sup>1465</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 76; Brazil's second written submission, paras. 152 and 153.

<sup>1466</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 153.

<sup>1467</sup> See the European Communities' answer to panel question No. 22 and Brazil's answers to panel question Nos. 13 and 98.

<sup>1468</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 14.

The granting of injunctions allowing used tyres to be imported, however, runs directly counter to this premise, as it effectively allows the very used tyres that are prevented from entering into Brazil *after* retreading to be imported *before* retreading.

7.296 This has the direct potential to undermine the objective of the prohibition on importation of retreaded tyres. Indeed, to the extent that some of these used tyres are not retreaded and end up as waste in Brazil without being used further at all, the adverse impact of these imports is greater than the importation of the same casings after retreading would be.<sup>1469</sup> If these imports were to take place in volumes so as to significantly undermine the achievement of Brazil's declared objective of avoiding the unnecessary generation of waste tyres to the greatest extent possible, this would lead to the measure being applied in a manner that would constitute a means of unjustifiable discrimination.

7.297 Indeed, the volumes of imports of used tyres that have actually taken place under the court injunctions confirm that the objective of the import ban on retreaded tyres, i.e. prevent the entry of short-life tyres into Brazil, has been significantly undermined.

7.298 Brazil describes the amount of imports of used tyres into Brazil as "limited quantities"<sup>1470</sup> and claims that with the exception of 2004 and 2005, imports of used tyres through preliminary injunctions have not been "particularly high".<sup>1471</sup> It has not been able, however, in the course of the proceedings, to clarify exactly how many injunctions remain in place and what volumes of imports they represent.<sup>1472</sup> One of the exhibits submitted by Brazil identifies 24 companies benefiting from one or more injunctions authorizing them to import used tyres, as of 15 September 2006.<sup>1473</sup>

7.299 The European Communities presents the following figures for imports of used tyres into Brazil, citing as source the Brazilian development Ministry's database:<sup>1474</sup>

2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005
1,407,618	2,396,898	2,659,704	4,240,474	7,564,360	10,478,466

7.300 Brazil has not disputed these figures. The European Communities also provides figures showing volumes of imports of used and retreaded tyres from the European Communities, as follows:

---

<sup>1469</sup> See Brazil's answer to panel question No. 16: "in 2005, Brazilian retreaders imported almost 11 million casings, of which only 6 million were retreaded or stocked for later use by the importers" and that "the remaining casings were either illegally sold or disposed of." (Exhibit BRA-94, however suggests a figure of 1 million imported used tyres a year are rejected as industrial losses). See also Brazil's answer to question 93 by the Panel ("at least nine percent [1 million] of the used tyres imported as raw material for retreading are sold to the general public as part-worn (used) tyres" although such sales are illegal in Brazil). Brazil also adds, based on Exhibit BRA-69, that domestic retreaders have been fined for reselling imported used tyres as part-worns. The EC suggests that the figures are much smaller (EC comment to Question 93).

<sup>1470</sup> Brazil's second written submission, paras. 151-152.

<sup>1471</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 18, para. 65.

<sup>1472</sup> In response to a question from the Panel as to how many injunctions are currently in force and what volumes of imports this represents, Brazil replied that to obtain the information required by the Panel, the Brazilian Government would need to consult Brazil's five Appeals Courts (Brazil's answer to question 18 by the Panel). Brazil stated later in the proceedings that in 2006, until July, out of sixteen preliminary injunctions filed requesting authorizations to import used tyres, thirteen had been denied *ad portas*, while the remaining three have been appealed and will be adjudicated by the High Courts (Regional Federal Tribunals) (Brazil's second written submission, para.137).

<sup>1473</sup> Exhibit BRA-168.

<sup>1474</sup> European Communities' answer to panel question No. 118. Brazil has also indicated that according to the industry data, 27 million used tyres were imported between 2001 and 2005 (Brazil's answers to panel questions Nos. 20 and 41, Brazil's second written submission, para. 135). Brazil states that a total of 272,017 units of retreaded tyres were imported in 2002-2003 (Brazil's answer to panel question No. 117).

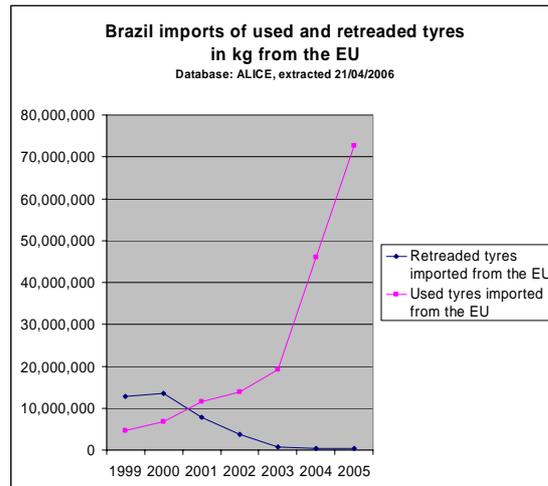


Table showing the evolution of Brazil's imports of used and retreaded tyres from the EU. [Source: Brazilian trade data base Alice, <http://aliceweb.desenvolvimento.gov.br/>]<sup>1475</sup>

7.301 The European Communities further states that in 2005, Brazil imported, largely for the purposes of domestic retreading, 10.5 million used tyres (out of which 8.4 million came from the European Communities)<sup>1476</sup>, while the total number of retreaded tyres imported annually to Brazil, from all sources, was 2-3 million prior to the import ban.<sup>1477</sup>

7.302 These figures suggest that imports of used tyres have taken place in significant amounts. More specifically, the figures before us, as cited above, show that in 2005 (the last year for which we have complete figures, and also the last full year prior to establishment of this Panel), Brazil imported approximately 10.5 million used tyres, compared to 1.4 million in 2000, the year in which the ban on imports of used and retreaded tyres was first enacted in, at the time, Portaria 8/00. This means that imports of used tyres to Brazil have not only continued, but increased, by 2005, to reach levels (i.e. 10.5 million) representing approximately three times the amount of retreaded *plus* used tyres (2 million<sup>1478</sup> plus 1.4 million) that were annually imported in the year 2000.

7.303 The result of the court injunctions is therefore that used tyres of foreign origin from which retreaded tyres are made are in fact allowed to enter Brazil, with at best the same adverse impact or, at worse, a more negative impact on the objective Brazil asserts than the importation of retreaded tyres themselves would have, directly defeating the objective of the import ban itself. Such imports have taken place in significant amounts.

7.304 We take note of the Brazilian government's efforts, within the Brazilian domestic legal system, to prevent the grant, or seek reversal, of court injunctions for the importation of used tyres. We also take note of the initiative taken in the course of these proceedings to resolve the matter in a definitive manner through the initiation of proceedings at the federal level.<sup>1479</sup> However, we also note

<sup>1475</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 84.

<sup>1476</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, para. 39. Brazil does not contest the validity of this figure, i.e. 10.5 million used tyres imported in 2005 (Brazil's answer to panel questions No. 26). In response to panel question No. 16, Brazil states that in 2005, Brazilian retreaders imported "*almost 11 million casings*".

<sup>1477</sup> European Communities' answer to panel question No. 118.

<sup>1478</sup> The European Communities has provided that the amount of Brazil's retreaded tyre imports in 2000 is between 2 and 3.3 million (European Communities' answer to panel question No. 118). For the purpose of our analysis, we have referred to the more conservative figure, 2 million.

<sup>1479</sup> See Brazil's comments on question 118 of the Panel.

that, while it hopes to succeed in halting the flow of imports of used tyres arising from such injunctions, the Government has not been able, so far, to ensure that no such imports occur. It is also not in a position to guarantee that such imports will cease in the near future.

7.305 While the Panel appreciates the practical difficulties that may be associated with the prevention of such imports within Brazil's domestic legal system, it is of the view that it remains incumbent upon Brazil to ensure that it applies its measure in a manner that is consistent with the requirements of Article XX. The fact that the imports arise from court rulings does not exonerate Brazil from its obligation to comply with the requirements of Article XX. Rather, as noted by the Appellate Body in *US – Shrimp*, a Member of the WTO "bears responsibility for acts of all its department of government, including its judiciary".<sup>1480</sup>

7.306 The **Panel** finds, therefore, that, since used tyre imports have been taking place under the court injunctions in such amounts that the achievement of Brazil's declared objective is being significantly undermined, the measure at issue is being applied in a manner that constitutes a means of unjustifiable discrimination.

Does the discrimination occur between countries where the same conditions prevail?

7.307 Having determined that the measure is being applied in a manner that constitutes a means of unjustifiable discrimination, the **Panel** must now consider whether such discrimination occurs between countries where the same conditions prevail.

7.308 We first recall that the discrimination at issue, which arises from the importation through court injunctions of used tyres, favours tyres retreaded in Brazil using imported casings, to the detriment of imported retreaded tyres made from the same casings. The discrimination thus arises between Brazil and other WTO Members, including the European Communities.

7.309 The European Communities has argued that "it is manifest that a casing originating in the European Communities is not more problematic from a waste management point of view just because it is retreaded in the European Communities rather than in Brazil".<sup>1481</sup> In this respect, we recall our earlier observation that it has not been suggested by either party that there was any significant difference between retreaded tyres made in Brazil from imported casings and imported retreaded tyres.<sup>1482</sup> We also note that Brazil has not identified any difference between the conditions prevailing in Brazil and in other WTO Members, that would be pertinent in the context of considering whether the discrimination between retreaded tyres made in Brazil from imported casings and imported retreaded tyres occurs between countries where the same conditions prevail. In light of these elements, we conclude that this discrimination occurs between countries where the same conditions prevail.

---

<sup>1480</sup> See the Appellate Body Report on *US – Shrimp*, para. 173 and the references cited in the footnote 177 to that paragraph. See also Article 4 of the International Law Commission's Articles on Responsibility of States for Internationally Wrongful Acts (2001), which provides that "The conduct of any State organ shall be considered an act of that State under international law, whether the organ exercises legislative, executive, judicial or any other functions, whatever position it holds in the organization of the State, and whatever its character as an organ of the central Government or of a territorial unit of the State". The Panel also notes in this context the provisions of Article XVI:4 of the WTO Agreement, requiring that : "Each Member shall ensure the conformity of its laws, regulations and administrative procedures with its obligations as provided in the annexed agreements", and the terms of Article XXV:12 of GATT 1994, which foresees that "Each Member shall take such reasonable measures as may be available to it to ensure observance of the provisions of this Agreement by the regional and local governments and authorities within its territories".

<sup>1481</sup> European Communities' second written submission, para. 169.

<sup>1482</sup> See paragraph 7.242 above.

7.310 Consequently, the **Panel** also concludes that since used tyre imports have been taking place under the court injunctions in such amounts that the achievement of Brazil's declared objective is being significantly undermined, the measure at issue is being applied in a manner that constitutes a means of unjustifiable discrimination where the same conditions prevail.

(iii) *Is the measure applied in a manner that constitutes a disguised restriction on international trade?*

7.311 The application of a measure "in a manner that would constitute ... a disguised restriction on international trade" is the third situation envisaged by the chapeau of Article XX, which would lead a measure otherwise provisionally justified under one of the paragraphs of Article XX to be in violation of that provision.

7.312 In this instance, **Brazil** considers that though the import ban imposes restrictions on international trade, these restrictions are not "disguised" because there is nothing disguised, deceptive or concealed about the ban's application.<sup>1483</sup>

7.313 The **European Communities**, however, argues that the import ban on retreaded tyres constitutes a disguised restriction on international trade, to the benefit of new tyre manufacturers located in Brazil, and to the benefit of Brazilian and other MERCOSUR retreaders.

7.314 **The Panel** first turns to the notion of "disguised restriction on international trade" within the meaning of the chapeau of Article XX, before considering whether, in this instance, the import ban imposed by Brazil on retreaded tyres is applied in a manner that constitutes such disguised restriction.

#### Approach by the Panel

7.315 Under the very terms of the provision, three elements would need to exist for a violation to arise under this part of the chapeau:

- (a) first, this assessment, like those considered above in relation to other aspects of the chapeau, relates to the manner in which the measure is *applied*;
- (b) secondly, the measure is applied in a manner that would constitute a *restriction on international trade*; and
- (c) thirdly, a violation arises if this restriction on international trade is *disguised*.

7.316 As far as the first element is concerned, we note that the observations made above in the context of the chapeau in general remain pertinent in this context. As expressed by the Appellate Body, the chapeau by its express terms addresses, not so much the questioned measure or its specific contents as such, but rather the manner in which that measure is applied.<sup>1484</sup>

7.317 With respect to the second element, namely the existence of a "restriction on international trade", we agree with Brazil that, just as the standard of "arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination" under the chapeau of Article XX differs from that applied to the determination of the type of discrimination that leads to a violation of Articles I or III, the standard of "disguised restriction" under the chapeau also differs from the standard of "prohibition or restriction" referred to in Article XI.1.<sup>1485</sup> In this instance, the existence of a restriction on international trade is inherent in the very notion of

---

<sup>1483</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 146.

<sup>1484</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Gasoline*, p. 23 (original footnote omitted).

<sup>1485</sup> See Brazil's first written submission, para. 144.

import ban, and this restriction is the basis on which the measure has initially been found to be inconsistent with Article XI.1. What we are required to examine in this part of our analysis is whether the import ban, which by its very nature involves a restriction on international trade, is *applied in a manner* that constitutes a *disguised* restriction on international trade. This assessment goes beyond a consideration of the existence of the type of restriction inherent in an import ban as such.

7.318 As to what constitutes such a "disguised restriction" within the meaning of the chapeau, the Appellate Body has clarified that:

"Arbitrary discrimination', 'unjustifiable discrimination' and 'disguised restriction' on international trade may ... be read side-by-side; they impart meaning to one another. It is clear to us that 'disguised restriction' includes disguised *discrimination* in international trade. It is equally clear that *concealed* or *unannounced* restriction or discrimination in international trade does *not* exhaust the meaning of 'disguised restriction'."<sup>1486</sup>

7.319 From the above, we understand that a restriction need not be formally "hidden" or "dissimulated" in order to constitute a disguised restriction on international trade within the meaning of the chapeau. We also note that the existence of a restriction on international trade could be derived from "the kinds of considerations" that are otherwise also relevant under other parts of the chapeau. We therefore do not exclude that the elements we have considered earlier in determining whether the application of the import ban amounts to "arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination", may also be pertinent in determining the existence of a "disguised restriction" on international trade in the application of the import ban.

7.320 More generally, we observe that these terms, as interpreted by the Appellate Body, do not suggest that a single test might uniformly apply in all cases to determine the existence of a "disguised restriction on international trade". Rather, the Appellate Body's understanding of the terms suggests that the existence of a "disguised restriction on international trade" might be derived from a variety of situations where a restriction on international trade, arising in the application of a measure provisionally justified under a specific paragraph of Article XX, would lead to that exception being abused or illegitimately used.

7.321 As to the elements that might indicate the existence of such disguised restriction on international trade in a given case, both parties highlighted, in response to a question by the Panel, the Appellate Body's observation that the chapeau is "but one expression of the principle of good faith".<sup>1487</sup> The European Communities suggests that "all aspects of the relevant measure have to be considered in order to prevent the abuse of the exceptions under Article XX".<sup>1488</sup> Brazil agrees with the European Communities that both the intent and the effect of a measure can play a valuable role in the analysis of a measure under the chapeau, and notes that their relative value will depend on the nature of the specific measure at issue and that the specific facts of the case should determine factors that are most relevant to the "disguised restriction" analysis under the chapeau.<sup>1489</sup> Brazil considers that there is no "ready formula to help determine whether a measure is applied in a manner which would constitute a disguised restriction on international trade".<sup>1490</sup>

---

<sup>1486</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Gasoline*, p. 25.

<sup>1487</sup> See responses to Panel Question No. 127.

<sup>1488</sup> European Communities' answer to panel question No. 127.

<sup>1489</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 127.

<sup>1490</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 127.

7.322 Bearing in mind our earlier observations and the Appellate Body's ruling as cited above, we agree that no single element will necessarily be determinative in each and every case, and that a range of factors may be relevant to our determination.

7.323 With these considerations in mind, we turn to an examination of the application of the measure at issue in this case.

#### Assessment by the Panel

7.324 The **European Communities** argues that "the import ban of retreaded tyres was not adopted in 2000 with the intention of protecting the public health or the environment. On the contrary, its *disguised purpose* as well as its *effect* was to protect the Brazilian industry through a restriction of international trade in violation of the objectives of the WTO Agreements" (emphases added).<sup>1491</sup>

7.325 **Brazil** considers, however, that there is nothing deceptive or concealed about the application of the ban<sup>1492</sup>, and that Brazil protects neither its domestic new tyres manufacturers nor domestic and MERCOSUR retreaders. Brazil further submits that it has imposed collection and disposal obligations on new tyre importers and manufacturers that demonstrate that there is no protectionist intent behind the import ban.<sup>1493</sup>

7.326 The **Panel** first recalls its earlier observation that a restriction need not be formally concealed in order to constitute a disguised restriction on international trade within the meaning of the chapeau of Article XX. In this instance, Portaria SECEX 14/2004, which constitutes the current legal basis for the ban (as well as SECEX 8/2000, the initial instrument in which an express prohibition on the importation of retreaded tyres was imposed) has been published. It is therefore not "concealed" in any formal sense. However, this is not in itself determinative of whether it might nonetheless be applied in a manner that would constitute a disguised restriction on international trade.

7.327 As described earlier in the justification of the measure under Article XX(b), **Brazil** has explained that the object of the measure was to reduce as much as possible the further accumulation of waste tyres in Brazil, and we have found such a policy to fall within the terms of Article XX(b).

7.328 The **European Communities** argues, however, that the import ban on retreaded tyres "has, as main objective, to protect the Brazilian tyre industry from the competition of the foreign industry, by restricting international trade".<sup>1494</sup> The European Communities argues that the protective application of the ban is apparent from the fact that it emanates from the Ministry responsible for Development, Industry and Foreign Trade by means of the measures challenged in this case, which, none of them, make any link to the legislation adopted by the Ministry in charge of the environment.<sup>1495</sup> It also refers to various statements made in the course of a domestic proceeding "against the lifting of the retread import ban for MERCOSUR", and to a draft decree introduced by three Brazilian senators to abrogate Portaria SECEX No.8/2000. The European Communities concludes that "the structure of the Brazilian legislation and the statements described above prove that the import ban of retreaded tyres was not adopted in 2000 with the intention of protecting the public health or the environment".<sup>1496</sup>

7.329 **Brazil** responds that regardless of any statement that may have been made by a trade official before the Brazilian National Congress, and wrongly used by the European Communities in these

---

<sup>1491</sup> European Communities' first written submission para. 167.

<sup>1492</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 146.

<sup>1493</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 155.

<sup>1494</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 160.

<sup>1495</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 162.

<sup>1496</sup> European Communities' first written submission, paras. 164-167.

proceedings, what is relevant in this case is that Brazil clearly demonstrated that there is a legitimate environmental and health rationale behind the import ban. It argues that today, there can be no question that the purpose behind the import ban is to protect public health and the environment from harms caused by waste tyre accumulation and disposal.<sup>1497</sup>

7.330 The **Panel** agrees that an examination of intent may be helpful in determining whether a measure is applied in a manner that constitutes a disguised restriction, in that it may reveal whether "a restriction which formally meets the requirements of Article XX(b)" "is in fact only a disguise to conceal the pursuit of trade-restrictive objectives".<sup>1498</sup> We are mindful, however, that, as the Appellate Body noted in *Japan – Alcoholic Beverages II*, "the aim of a measure may not be easily ascertained".

7.331 We first note that Portaria SECEX 14/2004 was adopted by the Ministry of Development, Industry and Foreign Trade, Secretariat for Foreign Trade, *inter alia* "with a view to consolidating the rules governing import operations...".<sup>1499</sup> It contains, in Article 40, a general prohibition on the granting of import licences for both used and retreaded tyres.<sup>1500</sup> The design of the measure is therefore consistent with Brazil's declared objective of reducing the further accumulation of waste tyres in its territory by avoiding the importation of short-lifespan tyres.<sup>1501</sup> The fact that it has been adopted by the Ministry of Development, Industry and Foreign Trade in an instrument regulating import licensing does not, in our view, imply that the specific prohibition it contains in relation to retreaded tyres could not have reflected health and environmental objectives.

7.332 In support of its argument that Brazil's import ban on retreaded tyres was not adopted with the intention of protecting the public health or the environment, the European Communities refers to a number of statements made in the course of judicial and other proceedings in Brazil. We agree that certain statements, in particular those made in an official capacity, may provide useful indications on the intent of the legislator or regulator in adopting a specific measure. We are mindful, however, that each statement should be carefully assessed in consideration of the context and capacity in which it is being made.<sup>1502</sup>

7.333 The European Communities points to a statement by a representative of the Ministry of Development, Industry and Foreign Trade, in a public hearing of the Consumer, Environment and Minority Protection Committee of the House of Representatives on 10 April 2002 to discuss the application of CONAMA No 258/1999, to the effect that:

"the aim of this decision [the general ban on the importing of used goods] which dates from 1990 – precisely the time when Brazil opened up its market to imported goods – was, and I believe still is, the protection of the nation's industry."<sup>1503</sup>

---

<sup>1497</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 129. Brazil refers to a statement by the International Court of Justice (*Namibia (Legal Consequences)*), cited by the Appellate Body in *US – Shrimp*, at paragraph 130, fn 109: "[a legal] instrument has to be interpreted and applied within the framework of the entire legal system prevailing at the time of the interpretation".

<sup>1498</sup> Panel Report on *EC – Asbestos*, para. 8.236.

<sup>1499</sup> See Preamble of Portaria 14/2004, Exhibit EC-29.

<sup>1500</sup> See Exhibit EC-29. SECEX 8/2000, also issued by the Secretariat for Foreign Trade of the Ministry of Development, industry and Foreign Trade, also contained no specific motivation for the prohibition it instituted on the granting of import licenses for retreaded and used tyres "for use as consumer goods or raw materials" (See Exhibit EC-26).

<sup>1501</sup> See the section on contribution above, esp. paras. 7.123-7.142.

<sup>1502</sup> See Panel Report on *Mexico – Taxes on Soft Drinks*, para. 8.91, and the reports cited in footnotes 293 and 294.

<sup>1503</sup> Exhibit EC-52.

This statement, however, relates generally to a prohibition on the importation on used goods enacted in 1990, rather than to the specific measure under consideration in this proceeding, namely the prohibition on the importation of retreaded tyres. With respect to the specific issue of used tyres, the same official explained in detail the concerns associated with their importation, including disposal concerns consistent with those that have been exposed in these proceedings by Brazil.<sup>1504</sup> Representatives of the Environment Ministry also detailed at the same hearing a number of concerns relating to the importation of used tyres, stressing in particular the environmental concerns and disposal challenges associated with the disposal of unserviceable tyres. This statement therefore does not, in our view, support the proposition that Brazil adopted its import ban on retreaded tyres solely with a view to protecting the industry.

7.334 The European Communities also cites a statement by the Union's Advocate General in Porto Alegre, in the context of a domestic dispute concerning the exemption of imports of retreaded tyres from MERCOSUR countries from fines otherwise applicable to the importation of retreaded tyres.<sup>1505</sup> In that case, the Union prevailed, thereby ensuring that the fines at issue would not apply to MERCOSUR imports.

7.335 The European Communities notes that in that lawsuit, "SECEX stated that the importation of used tyres, which is understood to comprise retreaded tyres, was harmful to the level of employment in Brazil by creating disloyal competition *vis-à-vis* domestic tyre manufacturers and by reducing the incentive to invest in the country"<sup>1506</sup> We first note that, again, these allegations relate to the imposition of a ban on the importation of *used* tyres, rather than on retreaded tyres.<sup>1507</sup> We also note that the SECEX technical note cited by the European Communities indeed identifies the protection of employment as one of the reasons for prohibiting imports of used tyres. This motivation is, however, expressed in final position, and only as an additional reason, after the identification of serious harm to the environment and public health as the primary reasons.<sup>1508</sup> Indeed, we note that while the prohibition on importation of used tyres may be beneficial to the new tyre industry, it is, on the contrary, opposed by the retreading industry, as illustrated by the court injunctions examined above.

7.336 With respect more specifically to the import ban on retreaded tyres, the submission of the Union's Advocate General in Porto Alegre and the related SECEX documentation appear to provide somewhat inconsistent indications. The Union's Advocate General's brief, as pointed out by the European Communities, asserts that SECEX Portaria No8/2000 "prohibits the importation of "retreaded tyres not for the defence of public health and the environment, but to protect national trade

---

<sup>1504</sup> "[the] problem is that we are importing tyres from Europe without adding value, without providing employment on the Brazilian market, without generating an advantage from the economy but solving the environmental problems of all of these other countries while we overload our own environment with problems, because these tyres, apart from the fact that they will be remoulded and may possibly have another 20 thousand, 30 thousand or 40 thousand kilometres' life in them, will run for another five thousand kilometres and rapidly become waste in the environment." (Statement by Mr. Henrique Augusto Gabriel, Legal Adviser, representing the Minister of State for Development, Industry and Foreign Trade, Exhibit EC- 120, p 22).

<sup>1505</sup> In this proceeding, the Federal Prosecutor's office launched a "Public Civil Action" in Porto Alegre to seek the prohibition of importation of used or reconditioned tyres nationwide, for the protection of public health and the environment. In this dispute, the Union, as the defendant, argued that the harm to the environment was not significant, in light in particular of the small volumes of remoulded tyres imported from MERCOSUR, that CONAMA 258/1999 provides the basis for ensuring respect for environmental requirements, and emphasized Brazil's obligation to comply with the MERCOSUR ruling as the basis for the need to exempt MERCOSUR remoulded tyre imports from the fines. See Exhibit EC-52.

<sup>1506</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 164.

<sup>1507</sup> It is not clear that, in this note, SECEX equates used tyres and retreaded tyres, as argued by the European Communities. Indeed, in other parts of the same brief, it is clearly indicated that the issue of allowing imports of remoulded tyres from MERCOSUR is not to be confused with imports of used tyres.

<sup>1508</sup> See Exhibit EC-52, p. 50 of the English translation.

and industry."<sup>1509</sup> This statement is, however, not explained. The supporting documentation provided by SECEX and referred to by the Advocate General suggests a different motivation. It indicates under the heading "Economic aspects" that "[t]he prohibition on SECEX issuing licences in 2000 for retreaded tyres was due to the concern with possible avoidance of licensing controls on used tyres, which were indeed banned from being imported by trade and environmental legislation".<sup>1510</sup> Such motivation has not been alluded to by Brazil in these proceedings.

7.337 The European Communities draws further support for the view that the measure was adopted with a protectionist intent from the fact that CONAMA Resolution N°258/1999, which foresees specific disposal obligations in respect of imported retreaded tyres, was adopted in 1999 and subsequently amended.<sup>1511</sup> As noted earlier, this resolution provides for the progressive implementation of a recovery programme for unusable tyres, including *inter alia*, as of January 2004, an obligation for importers to ensure final disposal of five unusable tyres for every four imported reconditioned tyres, and as of 1 January 2005, final disposal of four unusable tyres for every three reconditioned tyres imported.<sup>1512</sup> Similar but less onerous disposal requirements are imposed on importers of new tyres.

7.338 We understand the European Communities to be arguing essentially that the adoption of CONAMA Resolution 258/99 and its disposal scheme, which do not involve a ban on importation of retreaded tyres, reflected the environmental policy of Brazil, while the subsequent adoption of SECEX 8/2000 by the Ministry in charge of foreign trade was motivated only by protectionist intent.<sup>1513</sup>

7.339 We first note that at the time that CONAMA Resolution 258 was adopted, in 1999, neither Portaria 8/2000 nor Portaria SECEX 14/2004 (both expressly prohibiting the importation of retreaded tyres) had yet been enacted. It was therefore pertinent for CONAMA Resolution 258 to foresee disposal obligations in respect of such importations, on the assumption that they were not expressly banned<sup>1514</sup>. The preamble of CONAMA Resolution 258 highlights the environmental and public health risks associated with unusable tyres, and the need to ensure that such tyres are disposed of, as motivation for the measure. If anything, the more onerous obligations placed on importers of retreaded as opposed to new tyres in that measure suggest a measure of recognition by the environmental agency, before the enactment of Portaria 8/00 or Portaria SECEX 14/2004, that the importation of retreaded tyres presents particular disposal challenges.<sup>1515</sup>

---

<sup>1509</sup> See Exhibit EC-52, para. 51, p. 11 of the English version.

<sup>1510</sup> Exhibit EC-52, p. 29

<sup>1511</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 162.

<sup>1512</sup> See Resolution CONAMA 258, Articles 3: III(b) and 3:IV(b).(Exhibit EC-68).

<sup>1513</sup> The European Communities cites in particular the supporting documents by SECEX in the domestic lawsuit referred to above, which refer to Resolution CONAMA 258/1999 as representing "environmental law", and suggest that environmental law does not prohibit the importation of used tyres. However, the fines on importation which are the object of that dispute, and which do undisputedly relate to importation, are also described as being part of "environmental law". Even assuming that this would constitute a reliable indication of the underlying motivation of the measure, it is not clear that a valid distinction can be drawn between environmental law and foreign trade law to the effect that the measure has a protectionist intent (see p. 33, para. 100, Exhibit EC 52).

<sup>1514</sup> Although we note, at the same time, that this is not consistent with Brazil's indication that its previous measures on used tyres also encompassed retreaded tyres.

<sup>1515</sup> It is less clear how the disposal obligations in relation to retreaded tyres contained in CONAMA No 258/1999 are to be reconciled with the ban on the importation of such tyres as of the entry into force of PORTARIA 8/2000, except to the extent that they may apply to imports of retreaded tyres from MERCOSUR countries. We note the explanation provided by the representative of the Ministry of Development, Industry and Foreign Trade in the hearing of the Congressional committee referred to earlier, that if someone manages to import used tyres in spite of the ban (in particular through court injunctions), "he will not win twice" by first

7.340 The European Communities also refers to a draft decree presented by three members of parliament in order to revoke Portaria 8/2000, in which the suggestion is made that this measure (i.e. the ban on retreaded tyres) was adopted as a result of lobbying by new tyre manufacturers in Brazil fearing competition from cheaper imports, despite CONAMA's assessment that a prohibition was not necessary to ensure environmental protection.<sup>1516</sup> These assertions were made by individual legislators in the context of an action to revoke the legal instrument at issue. They identify an interest of the tyre industry in seeking a prohibition on imports of retreaded tyres. However, we do not consider that they provide sufficient evidence of the intention of the legislator as a whole in enacting such a prohibition for us to conclude that Brazil's intention in enacting Portaria 8/2000 or subsequently Portaria SECEX 14/2004, which is the object of the present dispute, was protectionist.

7.341 Overall, we are not persuaded that the elements presented to us conclusively demonstrate that Brazil did not adopt the prohibition on importation of retreaded tyres with the intention of protecting the public health or the environment.

7.342 We note that a representative of the federal government appears to have argued in court, in defending the implementation of the MERCOSUR exemption in respect of fines, that the environmental impact of imports of retreaded tyres from MERCOSUR would be minimal, especially considered in light of Brazil's obligation to respect its obligations under MERCOSUR. We also note that in that context, the Union's Advocate General suggested that the ban on retreaded tyres was adopted for the protection of the national industry. However, the supporting documents provided by SECEX itself in that same lawsuit do not confirm such intent, so that it is not clear on what basis this argument was made by the Advocate General. Other statements referred to by the European Communities also do not provide, in our view, a conclusive confirmation of a protectionist intent in banning the importation of retreaded tyres.

7.343 Further, the design of the measure, which bans both used and retreaded tyre imports, is consistent with Brazil's declared objective of reducing to the greatest extent possible the unnecessary accumulation of short-lifespan tyres, and by banning the import of used as well as retreaded tyres, Portaria SECEX 14/2004 in principle deprives Brazilian retreaders of the opportunity to source casings from abroad. While, under this measure, as designed, domestic retreaders would not face competition from imported retreads, they would also not benefit from the opportunity to source casings from abroad for their own retreading activity.

7.344 The **European Communities** also argues that the trade of retreaded tyres from the European Communities (and other WTO Members) has ceased to the benefit of retreaded tyre manufacturers located in Brazil and in other MERCOSUR countries, who do not have to face competition from a product with the same characteristics. The European Communities further argues that "due to the MERCOSUR exemption and the imports in Brazil of used tyres to be retreaded, the export flow from the European Communities on tyres has been radically altered. The European Communities no longer exports retreaded tyres to Brazil. This trade has been replaced by exports of used tyres to Brazil and the other MERCOSUR countries, which are used to produce retreaded tyres ...".<sup>1517</sup>

---

bringing the goods in and then escaping disposal obligations (see Exhibit EC-120, p. 23). Also, to the extent that this would be a source of contradiction between "environmental law" and "trade law", the same contradiction appears to exist also within the realm of "environmental law" between the disposal obligations in CONAMA No 258/1999 and the fines in relation to the importation of retreaded tyres that were the object of the dispute cited by the European Communities.

<sup>1516</sup> See Exhibit EC-54.

<sup>1517</sup> European Communities' second written submission, para. 97.

7.345 **Brazil** responds that the prohibition on used tyres has on the contrary significantly increased production costs for Brazilian retreaders, as they are deprived of cheap raw material for the domestic retreading industry.<sup>1518</sup>

7.346 The **Panel** first notes that the fact that the European Communities no longer exports retreaded tyres to Brazil is, in itself, inherent in the existence of an import ban. This fact alone, which is an inevitable consequence of the very existence of the measure provisionally justified under Article XX(b), could not be, in this instance, the sole basis for a finding of "disguised restriction on international trade" within the meaning of the chapeau. More specifically however, the European Communities argues that this trade has been replaced by trade in used tyres to Brazil and other MERCOSUR countries, due to the MERCOSUR exemption and the imports of used tyres to be retreaded. The European Communities further argues that the ban protects new tyre manufacturers in Brazil, who benefit from not facing competition from imported retreads, and that the import ban is applied in a manner that amounts to a disguised restriction on international trade, to the benefit of Brazilian and other MERCOSUR retreaders. As we understand the European Communities' argument, the existence of a disguised restriction on international trade in Brazil's application of the import ban on retreaded tyres arises as a result of the same circumstances that we have considered in section (c) above, namely, the importation of used tyres through court injunctions, and the application of the MERCOSUR exemption. We thus consider both aspects in turn.

#### Imports of used tyres through court injunctions

7.347 The **Panel** first recalls its earlier conclusion that the import ban on retreaded tyres can contribute to the reduction of accumulation of waste tyres *inter alia* when applied in conjunction with an import ban on used tyres.<sup>1519</sup> As noted above, Portaria SECEX 14/2004 does indeed ban both imports of used tyres and imports of retreaded tyres. In practice, however, as also noted above, a number of injunctions have been requested and granted, in order to import used tyres despite the ban imposed on their importation. It is undisputed that, as a result, imports of used tyres have taken place under these injunctions, and both parties agree that all imports of used tyres that have occurred since the imposition of the ban have taken place under these injunctions.<sup>1520</sup>

7.348 We have already found above that the importation of used tyres through these court injunctions results in the measure at issue being applied in a manner that constitutes unjustifiable discrimination. The granting of court injunctions for the importation of used tyres has also in effect meant that, contrary to the intended design of the measure, domestic retreaders have been able to continue to benefit from the importation of used tyres as material for their own activity in significant amounts,<sup>1521</sup> while their competitors from non-MERCOSUR countries have been kept out of the Brazilian market. The restriction on international trade inherent in the banning of imports of retreaded tyres has thus operated to the benefit of domestic retreaders, while the fulfilment of the purpose for which it has been justified is being significantly undermined.

7.349 In light of the above, we find that, since imports of used tyres take place in significant amounts under court injunctions to the benefit of the domestic retreading industry, the import ban on retreaded tyres is being applied in a manner that constitutes a disguised restriction on international trade.

---

<sup>1518</sup> Brazil's first oral statement, para. 52 and Brazil's second oral statement, para. 63.

<sup>1519</sup> See paragraph 7.139 above.

<sup>1520</sup> European Communities Answer to Panel Question No 22 and Brazil's Answer to Panel Question Nos 13 and 98

<sup>1521</sup> See above paragraphs 7.297-7.303 on the volumes of imports of used tyres that have occurred through the injunctions.

### The MERCOSUR exemption

7.350 The **European Communities** argues that the MERCOSUR exemption results in the application of the measure in a manner that constitutes a disguised restriction on international trade, as it alters trade flows in a manner that benefits, in addition to Brazilian retreaders, retreaders from other MERCOSUR countries.

7.351 The **Panel** understands the European Communities' argument in respect of the MERCOSUR exemption to entail that MERCOSUR retreaders do not have to face competition from the European Communities or other non-MERCOSUR retreaded tyres on the Brazilian market (since, under Portaria SECEX 14/2004, such imports are prohibited), while they at the same time have access to this market and can source used casings from the European Communities and elsewhere for importation into Brazil.

7.352 We agree that, to the extent that they are able to import remoulded tyres into Brazil through the MERCOSUR exemption without facing competition from any non-MERCOSUR country, retreaders from other MERCOSUR countries benefit from the application of the import ban on retreaded tyres originating in other countries. We also recall that under the MERCOSUR exemption, it is quite possible for retreaders from MERCOSUR countries benefiting from the exemption to source casings from abroad (for example from the European Communities), retread them locally, and then export the retreaded tyre to Brazil under the MERCOSUR exemption<sup>1522</sup>. As noted earlier, this further increases the potential for imports of retreaded tyres to enter into Brazil through the MERCOSUR exemption.

7.353 If such imports were to occur in significant amounts, they would have the potential to undermine the achievement of the stated objective of the prohibition on the importation of retreaded tyres, while protecting the retreading industry in the beneficiary countries. If this were the case, the measure would be being applied in a manner that constitutes a disguised restriction on international trade.

7.354 To date, it appears, however, that the volume of imports of remoulded tyres that has actually taken place under the MERCOSUR exemption has not been significant.<sup>1523</sup> In these circumstances, we find that the MERCOSUR exemption, to the extent that it results only in volumes of imports that do not significantly undermine the ability of the general import ban on retreaded tyres to fulfil its intended objective, does not result in the measure being applied in a manner that constitutes a disguised restriction on international trade.

7.355 In conclusion, the **Panel** finds that, since imports of used tyres are taking place to the benefit of the Brazilian retreading industry in such quantities as to seriously undermine the achievement of the stated objective of avoiding the further accumulation of waste tyres in Brazil, the measure at issue is being applied in a manner that constitutes a disguised restriction on international trade. We also find that the MERCOSUR exemption, although it also has the potential to similarly undermine the achievement of the stated objective of the measure, has not been shown to date to result in the measure at issue being applied in a manner that would constitute such a disguised restriction on international trade.

---

<sup>1522</sup> See Brazil's answer to panel question No. 72 ("it is possible for tyres used in the European Communities to be remoulded in a Mercosul country and then exported to Brazil because Brazil has no control over remoulded tyre production in other Mercosul members").

<sup>1523</sup> See paragraph 7.288 above.

(c) Overall conclusion

7.356 In conclusion, the **Panel** finds that the importation of used tyres through court injunctions results in the import ban being applied in a manner that constitutes a means of unjustifiable discrimination and a disguised restriction to trade within the meaning of the chapeau of Article XX.

7.357 In light of this conclusion, we find that the measure at issue is not justified under Article XX of GATT 1994.

B. FINES ON IMPORTATION, MARKETING, TRANSPORTATION, STORAGE, KEEPING OR WAREHOUSING OF RETREADED TYRES

7.358 The **European Communities** claims that the fines imposed under Presidential Decree 3.919 of 14 September 2001 ("Presidential Decree 3.919") are import restrictions inconsistent with Article XI:1, *or alternatively*, a measure affecting internal sale inconsistent with Article III:4 of the GATT 1994 to the extent that some aspects of the measure are found not to constitute a prohibited import restriction within the meaning of Article XI:1.<sup>1524</sup>

7.359 **Brazil** describes these measures as anti-circumvention fines that support the import ban.<sup>1525</sup> Brazil states that it does not contest that the fines embodied in Presidential Decree 3.919 are *prima facie* inconsistent with Article XI:1. However, Brazil does not acknowledge any inconsistency of the fines with Article III:4.<sup>1526</sup> Brazil however argues that the measure is justified under paragraphs (b) and (d) of Article XX.

1. Preliminary issue: fines as an enforcement measure

7.360 Presidential Decree 3.919 provides:

"Art. 1. The following article is added to Decree no 3.179 of September 21, 1999<sup>1527</sup>:

"Article 47-A. Importing used or retreaded tyres:

Fine of R\$ 400.00 (four hundred reais) per unit.

---

<sup>1524</sup> In its request for a panel, the European Communities refers to the following:

"Brazil's imposition, by virtue of Presidential Decree No. 3919 of 14 September 2001, of a fine of 400 BRL per unit on the importation, as well as the marketing, transportation, storage, keeping or keeping in deposit or warehouses of imported, but not of domestic retreaded tyres".

In its first submission, the European Communities slightly modifies the description of the contents of the measure and refers to it as "the importation, selling, transporting, storing, keeping or warehousing of used or reconditioned tyres imported under such conditions" (European Communities' first written submission, para. 60).

<sup>1525</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 157.

<sup>1526</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 33.

<sup>1527</sup> Presidential Decree 3.179 dated 21 September 1999 is a regulation addressing the sanctions against an environmental administrative violation. See Article I of Presidential Decree 3.179 (Exhibit BRA-73). Article 47-A, which is added, through Presidential Decree 3.919, to Presidential Decree 3.179 comes under Section III (entitled "Sanctions Applicable to Pollution and Other Environmental Violations") of Presidential Decree 3.179. Brazil has confirmed that Presidential Decree 3.179, as amended by Presidential Decrees No. 3.919 and 4.592, is currently legally in force (Brazil's answer to panel question No. 111).

Sole paragraph: The same penalty shall apply to whosoever trades, transports, stores, keeps or maintains in a depot a used or retreaded tyre imported under such conditions." (NR)

Article 2. This Decree herein enters into force on the date of its publication."<sup>1528</sup>

7.361 In respect of its claim on the fines, the **European Communities** distinguishes two aspects of the measure: (1) a fine of R\$ 400 per unit on the *importation* of retreaded tyres ("fine on importation"); and (2) a fine of R\$ 400 per unit on the *marketing, transportation, storage, keeping or warehousing* ("fine on marketing") of such imported retreaded tyres. Nonetheless, the European Communities describes both fines as ancillary to the import ban, which they complement and reinforce, so that they both violate Article XI:1 of the GATT 1994 as "a punitive measure intended to sanction a violation of the import ban imposed by Brazil."<sup>1529</sup> At the same time, the European Communities argues *alternatively* that to the extent the fine on marketing is not found to be an import restriction inconsistent with Article XI:1, it should be found to be a measure affecting internal sale in a manner inconsistent with Article III:4.

7.362 **Brazil** describes the fines as a whole as an anti-circumvention measure that safeguards the integrity of the import ban by penalizing traders that circumvent import controls through fines and argues that the fines are thus a measure to enforce the import ban.<sup>1530</sup> Further, in response to a Panel question on the implication on the fines of the Panel's possible finding of an inconsistency of the import prohibition with the GATT 1994, Brazil responds that if the fines can be considered as ancillary to the import prohibition, the fines would, then, likewise be inconsistent with the GATT 1994.<sup>1531</sup> To Brazil, the anti-circumvention fines are an ancillary enforcement measure that must stand or fall with the ban.<sup>1532</sup>

7.363 Brazil further submits that it does not acknowledge any inconsistency of the fine on marketing with Article III:4 to the extent that the European Communities claims that the fine on marketing alternatively violates Article III:4.<sup>1533</sup> According to Brazil, because the fines are ancillary to the import ban, they are, therefore, a *prima facie* violation of Article XI:1, not Article III:4.

7.364 In response, the European Communities submits that since both parties agree that there is a *prima facie* incompatibility with Article XI:1, the Panel need not address the question whether there is also a violation of Article III:4.<sup>1534</sup>

7.365 In sum, the parties do not dispute the nature of the fines, i.e. that the fines as a whole come in addition to and in support of the prohibition on importation as an enforcement measure. The **Panel** also considers that the fines are linked to the import prohibition to the extent that their purpose is to enforce the import ban. The only *raison d'être* of the fines is, as Brazil explains, to penalize traders that circumvent import controls through fines in the event that foreign retreaded tyres somehow enter into the Brazilian market despite the presence of the import prohibition at the border.

7.366 We are thus of the view that the fines on importation as well as on marketing should be examined as a whole rather than separately in this case. Regardless of the types of activities (i.e. "importation" or "marketing") that are subject to the fines, the fines in their entirety operate as an

---

<sup>1528</sup> Exhibit BRA-72. Also see Exhibit EC-34. In this Report, the Panel will refer to the fines described in Presidential Decree No. 3.919 as "the fines".

<sup>1529</sup> European Communities' first written submission, paras. 172-174.

<sup>1530</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 157.

<sup>1531</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 67.

<sup>1532</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 166.

<sup>1533</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 33.

<sup>1534</sup> European Communities' second written submission, para. 185.

enforcement measure of the import prohibition. The Panel will thus examine the fines in their entirety as one measure.

7.367 We will now proceed to examine whether the fines are *prima facie* inconsistent with Article XI:1.

## 2. Are the fines inconsistent with Article XI of GATT 1994?

7.368 The **European Communities** claims that the fines constitute a restriction on imports incompatible with Article XI:1.<sup>1535</sup> The European Communities argues that the level of fines is such that "it will exceed the normal per unit value of a typical retreaded tyre" and that "it will therefore restrict any importations of such tyres into Brazil."<sup>1536</sup> **Brazil** has confirmed that indeed, the fines are intended to exceed the per unit value of most tyres, because they are "a punitive measure intended to sanction a violation of the import ban imposed by Brazil".<sup>1537</sup>

7.369 As noted above in the context of examining the European Communities' claims in relation to the import ban, Article XI:1 prohibits "prohibitions or restrictions" on the importation of any product. Thus, any measures prohibiting or restricting the importation of other Members' products will fall under the scope of Article XI:1.

7.370 The **Panel** notes in this regard that the fines do not *per se* impose a border restriction on importation, but rather act as a disincentive to importation, by penalizing it and making it prohibitively costly. The parties also agree that the fines are applied in addition to and in support of the actual prohibition on importation as an enforcement measure of the import prohibition. The issue before the Panel is therefore whether such a measure can constitute a restriction on importation within the meaning of Article XI:1.

7.371 In this regard, we recall that the scope of measures falling under "prohibitions or restrictions" under Article XI:1 has been interpreted broadly in GATT/WTO jurisprudence to date. In particular, the Panel in *India – Autos* found that "it is the nature of the measure as a restriction *in relation to importation* which is the key factor to consider in determining whether a measure may properly fall within the scope of Article XI:1," and the phrase "restrictions on importation" does not necessarily limit the scope of Article XI:1 to border measures.<sup>1538</sup> The same Panel found that "any form of *limitation* imposed on, or in relation to importation constitutes a restriction on importation within the meaning of Article XI:1".<sup>1539</sup>

7.372 We are also of the view that what is important in considering whether a measure falls within the types of measures covered by Article XI:1 is the nature of the measure. In the present case, we note that the fines as a whole, including that on marketing, have the effect of penalizing the act of "importing" retreaded tyres by subjecting retreaded tyres already imported and existing in the Brazilian internal market to the prohibitively expensive rate of fines. To that extent, we consider that the fact that the fines are not administered at the border does not alter their nature as a restriction on importation within the meaning of Article XI:1. In addition, the level of the fines – R\$ 400 per unit, which significantly exceeds the average prices of domestically produced retreaded tyres for passenger cars (R\$ 100-280) – is significant enough to have a restrictive effect on importation.<sup>1540</sup>

---

<sup>1535</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 170.

<sup>1536</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 172.

<sup>1537</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 66.

<sup>1538</sup> Panel Report on *India – Autos*, paras. 7.254-7.263.

<sup>1539</sup> Panel Report on *India – Autos*, para. 7.265.

<sup>1540</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 66.

7.373 Thus, the **Panel** finds that the fines impose limiting conditions in relation to the importation of retreaded tyres, and thus act as a restriction on the importation of retreaded tyres within the meaning of Article XI:1.

7.374 Having found that the fines as a whole are a measure falling within the scope of Article XI:1 and contrary to that provision, the Panel need not examine the European Communities' alternative claim under Article III:4 in relation to the fines on marketing.

### 3. Are the fines justified under Article XX of GATT 1994?

#### (a) Article XX(b)

7.375 **Brazil** submits that since the import ban is justified by Article XX(b), the fines, an anti-circumvention measure to enforce the import ban, is likewise justified by Article XX(b).<sup>1541</sup> Brazil thus argues that the arguments made by Brazil and the evidence adduced by it to establish that the import ban is justified by Article XX(b) also demonstrate that the fines are justified by Article XX(b).

7.376 The **European Communities** argues that the fines cannot be justified under Article XX(b) for the same reasons that the import ban cannot be justified under Article XX(b).<sup>1542</sup>

7.377 The **Panel** recalls its finding above that the fines are inconsistent with Article XI:1.<sup>1543</sup> In reaching this conclusion, we were mindful of the fact that the parties also agree that the fines come in addition to and in support of the prohibition on importation of retreaded tyres as an enforcement measure of this import prohibition.

7.378 Regarding Brazil's defence of the fines under Article XX(b), the parties also seem to agree that whether the fines can be justified under Article XX(b) depends on whether the import prohibition can be justified under Article XX(b).<sup>1544</sup>

7.379 In this regard, we have found that although the import ban falls within the scope of measures covered by paragraph (b) of Article XX, it cannot be justified under Article XX because it is applied inconsistently with the requirements under the chapeau of Article XX(b). Thus, to the extent that the fines are a measure that is applied in addition to and in support of the prohibition on importation of retreaded tyres, the fines cannot be justified under Article XX(b) for the same reasons as the import ban cannot be justified.

7.380 Therefore, the **Panel** is of the view that Brazil has not demonstrated that the fines can be justified under Article XX(b).

#### (b) Article XX(d)

7.381 **Brazil** argues that the fines are also justified by Article XX(d) because they are "necessary to secure compliance with" the import ban, which is justified by Article XX(b) and therefore not inconsistent with the GATT 1994.

---

<sup>1541</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 157; Brazil's first oral statement, para. 66; Brazil's second written submission, para. 166.

<sup>1542</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 179.

<sup>1543</sup> See above paragraphs 7.370-7.373.

<sup>1544</sup> See paragraphs 7.375-7.376 above. Brazil's first written submission, para. 157; Brazil's first oral statement, para. 66; Brazil's second written submission, para. 166. European Communities' first written submission, para. 179.

7.382 The **European Communities** submits that the fines cannot be justified under Article XX(d) since Article XX(d) applies only to measures necessary to secure compliance with laws or regulations "which are not inconsistent with the provisions of this Agreement" and the import ban is not such a law or regulation which is consistent with the GATT 1994.<sup>1545</sup> According to the European Communities, therefore, Article XX(d) cannot justify the fines independently of whether the fines are "necessary" to secure compliance with the import ban.

7.383 Article XX(d) provides:

"Subject to the requirement that such measures are not applied in a manner which would constitute a means of arbitrary or unjustifiable discrimination between countries where the same conditions prevail, or a disguised restriction on international trade, nothing in this Agreement shall be construed to prevent the adoption or enforcement by any contracting party of measures:

...

(d) necessary to secure compliance with laws or regulations which are not inconsistent with the provisions of this Agreement, including those relating to customs enforcement, the enforcement of monopolies operated under paragraph 4 of Article II and Article XVII, the protection of patents, trade marks and copyrights, and the prevention of deceptive practices;"

7.384 In this regard, the Appellate Body in *Korea – Various Measures on Beef* stated that for a measure, otherwise inconsistent with the GATT 1994, to be justified provisionally under paragraph (d) of Article XX, the following two elements must be shown<sup>1546</sup>:

- (i) the measure must be one designed to "secure compliance" with laws or regulations that are not themselves inconsistent with some provision of the GATT 1994; and
- (ii) the measure must be "necessary" to secure such compliance.

The Appellate Body also stated that a Member invoking Article XX(d) as a justification bears the burden of demonstrating that these two elements are met.<sup>1547</sup>

7.385 Following the same approach, the **Panel** will first examine whether the fines are designed to secure compliance with a GATT-consistent law or regulation.

7.386 We recall Brazil's argument in this respect that the fines are necessary to secure compliance with the import ban, which is justified by Article XX(b), and thus not inconsistent with the GATT 1994. Brazil thus bases its argument on the assumption that the import ban is justified under Article XX(b).

7.387 As recalled above, the parties do not dispute that the fines are a measure introduced to enforce the import ban. In light of the parties' agreement and our finding above that the fines are indeed a measure the existence of which would be meaningless without the import ban, we agree with Brazil that the fines are "designed to secure compliance with the import ban".

---

<sup>1545</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, para. 105.

<sup>1546</sup> Appellate Body Report on *Korea – Various Measures on Beef*, para.157.

<sup>1547</sup> Appellate Body Report on *Korea – Various Measures on Beef*, para.157, citing Appellate Body Report on *US – Gasoline*, at 21; Appellate Body Report on *US – Wool Shirts and Blouses*, at 335-337; and Panel Report on *US – Section 337*, para. 5.27.

7.388 However, for the reasons explained in paragraphs 7.375-7.380, we found that the import ban, a measure inconsistent with Article XI:1 of the GATT 1994, could not be justified by Article XX(b). Therefore, the **Panel** is of the view that the fines cannot be justified under Article XX(d) since they do not fall within the scope of measures that are designed to secure compliance with "the laws or regulations that are *not themselves inconsistent* with some provision of the GATT 1994" (emphasis added).

7.389 Having found that Brazil has failed to demonstrate that the import ban – the domestic measure with which the fines are allegedly designed to secure compliance – is consistent with the GATT 1994 and thus has failed to show that the fines can be justified under Article XX(d), we do not consider it necessary to proceed to examine whether the fines are necessary to secure such compliance.

#### 4. Conclusion

7.390 For the reasons above, the **Panel** finds that the fines as embodied in Presidential Decree 3.179 through Presidential Decree 3.919 are inconsistent with Article XI:1 of the GATT 1994. We also find that Brazil has not demonstrated that the fines can be justified either under Article XX(b) or under Article XX(d) of the GATT 1994.

#### C. STATE LAW RESTRICTIONS ON THE MARKETING OF IMPORTED RETREADED TYRES

7.391 The **European Communities** also challenges certain restrictions on the importation and marketing of retreaded tyres, imposed by the State of Rio Grande do Sul.<sup>1548</sup> The European Communities submits that the prohibition of the marketing of retreaded tyres produced outside of Brazil under Law 12.114 as well as an allegedly discriminatory disposal obligation under Law 12.381 are incompatible with Article III:4 of the GATT 1994.<sup>1549</sup>

7.392 **Brazil** does not address the consistency of these measures and states that it does not contest that the measures are *prima facie* in violation of Article III:4. Brazil instead focuses on the justification of the measures under Article XX(b) and claims that this state measure does not warrant an independent consideration because it does not restrict imports of retreaded tyres from the European Communities any more than the federal import ban does.<sup>1550</sup>

#### 1. Preliminary issues

(a) Measures within the scope of the Panel's terms of reference

7.393 In addition to Law 12.114 of the Brazilian State of Rio Grande do Sul of 5 July ("Law 12.114") that is identified in the European Communities' panel request as the relevant state measure at issue, the **European Communities** also develops, in its first written submission, arguments in relation

---

<sup>1548</sup> In its Panel request, the European Communities identifies the following relevant measures: "the maintenance of measures at the level of Brazilian States which prohibit the sale of imported retreaded tyres. For instance, Law No. 12.114 of 5 July 2004 of Rio Grande do Sul which bans the commercialisation of used tyres, as which are considered *inter alia* retreaded that have been manufactured outside of Brazil from the casings of used tyres and imported into Brazil."

<sup>1549</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 181.

<sup>1550</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 186.

to a subsequent Law 12.381 of Rio Grande do Sul of 28 November 2005 ("Law 12.381"), which is not identified in its panel request.<sup>1551</sup>

7.394 In this regard, the Panel notes that the enactment of Law 12.381 (28 November 2005) came after the European Communities had made its request for the establishment of a panel on 18 November 2005, but prior to the Panel's actual establishment. While the European Communities generally indicated in its panel request that its request extended *inter alia* to amendments to the measures identified in the request, this specific measure was not, and could not have been, identified in the European Communities' panel request.<sup>1552</sup>

7.395 **Brazil** does not take issue with the articulation by the European Communities, in its first submission, of claims relating to Law 12.381, and understands the European Communities' challenge to relate to Law 12.114 (of 2004), as amended by Law 12.381.<sup>1553</sup>

7.396 The **Panel** considers that Law 12.381 is properly within the Panel's terms of reference. The Appellate Body has found, in past cases, that legal acts that occur subsequent to the measures identified in the panel request may still be considered to be within the panels' terms of reference, insofar as those legal acts do not change the "essence" of the main measures at issue.<sup>1554</sup> As explained below, Law 12.381 is directly related to Law 12.114 in that Law 12.381 maintains the original provision banning the sale of "imported used tyres"<sup>1555</sup>, as defined in Law 12.114, while adding conditions under which the importation of some of these used tyres are exceptionally permitted. Thus, Law 12.381 cannot be considered as changing the essence of the main measure (i.e. Law 12.114), which is the general ban on the sale of "imported used tyres" as defined in Law 12.114.

---

<sup>1551</sup> According to the European Communities, Law 12.381 authorizes the importation of carcasses of used tyres and carcasses of a tyre which have been retreaded, remoulded or recapped outside Brazil, subject to the collection and destruction, in an environmentally sound manner, of *one* used tyre on Brazilian territory for each carcass to be imported or *ten* used tyres for each imported retreaded carcass. (European Communities' first written submission, paras. 61, 63)

<sup>1552</sup> As noted above in footnote 1548, the panel request describes the state measures as measures "which prohibit the sale of imported retreaded tyres".

<sup>1553</sup> Brazil's first written submission, paras. 186-189; Brazil's second written submission, paras. 195-198; Brazil's first oral statement, para. 77; Brazil's answer to panel question No. 111. Brazil argues that the state measures at issue (i.e. Law No. 12.114 as amended by Law No. 12.381) do not have legal effect but, to the extent that they have effect, they are not inconsistent with the WTO and justified under Article XX(b). In light of Brazil's position, we understand that Brazil does not contest the inclusion by the European Communities of Law No. 12.381 within the scope of the present dispute.

<sup>1554</sup> Appellate Body Report on *Chile – Price Band System*, paras. 136-139. The Appellate Body also endorsed the approach followed by the panel in *Argentina – Footwear*, which was to decide to examine modifications made to the safeguard measure at issue during the panel proceedings, considering that the modifications did not create a "new" safeguard measure, but were instead modifications of the legal form of the original definitive measure which was the subject of the dispute. Also, referring to the principles under DSU Articles 3.7 and 3.4 (i.e. the aim of the dispute settlement mechanism being a 'positive solution to a dispute'), the Appellate Body considered it appropriate to rule on the price band system as currently in force in Chile, that is, as amended by a later regulation, to "secure a positive solution to the dispute" and to make "sufficiently precise recommendations and rulings so as to allow for prompt compliance".

<sup>1555</sup> As set out below in paragraph 7.413, "an imported used tyre" under Law 12.114 is defined to include (i) the simple carcass of a used tyre from any other country; (ii) the carcass of a used tyre that has been retreaded by top-capping, remoulding or recapping processes abroad and imported in that condition; and (iii) the carcass of a used tyre from any other country and retreaded in Brazil by any of the industrial processes in the preceding item.

(b) State measures as a "measure"

7.397 As the European Communities' claim on the marketing restriction by the Brazilian State of Rio Grande do Sul concerns a 'state government's measure', as opposed to measures imposed at the federal level, the Panel considers it useful to briefly consider the status of such measures in the context of WTO dispute settlement.

7.398 The **European Communities** submits that as Brazil is responsible for the respect of its WTO obligations by its federal states, it must, in accordance with Article XXIV:12 of the GATT 1994 and as confirmed by paragraph 13 of the Understanding on the Interpretation of Article XXIV of the GATT 1994, take such reasonable measures as may be available to it to ensure observance of the provisions of the GATT by its state.<sup>1556</sup> **Brazil** does not dispute that the consistency of its state measures can be reviewed by the Panel.

7.399 The **Panel** recalls that the Appellate Body in *US – Corrosion-Resistant Steel Sunset Review* noted that the phrase "measures taken by another Member" in Article 3.3 of the DSU<sup>1557</sup> identifies the relevant nexus, for purposes of dispute settlement proceedings, between the "measure" and a Member", and "[i]n principle, any act or omission attributable to a WTO Member can be a measure of that Member for purposes of dispute settlement proceedings."<sup>1558</sup>

7.400 We consider that the measures of Rio Grande do Sul, a state of the Federative Republic of Brazil, are attributable to Brazil as a WTO Member and therefore should be considered as "measures" for the purposes of Article 3.3 of the DSU.

(c) Relationship between the state measures and the federal measures

7.401 As regards Law 12.114, **Brazil** submits that the state measure does not warrant an independent consideration because it does not restrict imports of retreaded tyres from the European Communities any more than the federal import ban does.<sup>1559</sup> Brazil claims that to the extent the state measure conflicts with the federal measure by authorizing what the federal measure prohibits or *vice-versa*, the federal measure will prevail and trump the state measure.<sup>1560</sup>

7.402 Regarding Law 12.381, however, the Panel notes some evolution in Brazil's position in the course of the proceedings. Brazil first submits in its first written submission that like the fines at the federal level, Law 12.381 works as an anti-circumvention measure by establishing a disposal obligation that may seem disproportionate to the harm, but is still necessary to thwart illegal

---

<sup>1556</sup> Article XXIV:12 provides: "Each [Member] shall take such reasonable measures as may be available to it to ensure observance of the provisions of this Agreement by the regional and local governments and authorities within its territories".

Further, paragraph 13 of the Understanding on the Interpretation of Art. XXIV of the GATT 1994 provides: "The provisions of Articles XXII and XXIII of GATT 1994 as elaborated and applied by the Dispute Settlement Understanding may be invoked in respect of measures affecting its observance taken by regional or local governments or authorities within the territory of a Member. ... "

<sup>1557</sup> Article 3.3 of the DSU provides that: "The prompt settlement of situations in which a Member considers that any benefits accruing to it directly or indirectly under the covered agreements are being impaired by *measures taken by another Member* is essential to the effective functioning of the WTO and the maintenance of a proper balance between the rights and obligations of Members." (emphasis added)

<sup>1558</sup> In *US – Corrosion-Resistant Steel Sunset Review*, the Appellate Body stated that they needed not consider the extent to which the acts or omissions of regional or local governments, or even the actions of private entities, could be attributed to a Member in particular circumstance (fn. 78).

<sup>1559</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 186.

<sup>1560</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 187; Brazil's second written submission, para. 195.

importation and commercialization of imported retreaded tyres.<sup>1561</sup> In other words, Brazil's initial position seemed to be that the disposal obligation is complementary to, rather than inconsistent with, the marketing prohibition, just as the fines are to the import prohibition.

7.403 However, in response to a question from the Panel whether the disposal obligation under Law 12.381 establishes an exception to the import prohibition set out in Law 12.114, Brazil submits that "the amendments introduced by Law 12.381, permitting imports under certain conditions, seem to *conflict* with Article 1 of Law 12.114, which prohibits imports of used tyres."<sup>1562</sup> It is not clear whether the amendments intended to lift the import prohibition."<sup>1563</sup> Brazil further states that "if importers attempted to obtain licenses to import based on State Law 12.381, the federal body responsible for granting such licences (DECEX) would deny the request, whether the federal import ban existed or not, and the likely outcome of this situation would be a declaration of the unconstitutionality of State Law 12.381 by the Federal Supreme Court."<sup>1564</sup>

7.404 Despite this clarification of its position on Law 12.381, Brazil's view on the state measures as a whole appears to be that the extent of the inconsistency between the substantive provisions of the state law and the federal law is irrelevant because the state measures have no legal effect, in that under Brazil's Constitution, only the Federal Government can regulate importation of products and issue import licences and state measures that purport to regulate imports have no effect.<sup>1565</sup> Thus, according to Brazil, the Panel need not review the European Communities' claims on the inconsistency of the states measures at issue with obligations under the GATT 1994, since the Brazilian federal measures either already encompass or trump what the state measures purport to do.

7.405 The **European Communities** argues that Law 12.114 is a measure independent of the measures adopted at the federal level in Brazil and thus warrants independent consideration.<sup>1566</sup> According to the European Communities, if the ban at the federal level were lifted following the present dispute, but the state law were to remain, then the state law would continue to restrict the marketing of imported retreaded tyres in Rio Grande do Sul. The European Communities submits that Brazil has not provided any evidence to support its claim that the federal measure will prevail and trump the state measure to the extent that the state measure conflicts with the federal measure.

7.406 The **Panel** is of the view that, regardless of the relationship between these states laws and the federal laws based on the jurisdictions covered by the respective law within its domestic legal system, the Brazilian government is ultimately responsible for ensuring that its constituent states respect Brazil's obligations under the WTO as explained above. In this connection, Brazil acknowledges that in order to have the state measure at issue declared null and void, a specific court ruling – i.e. a ruling by the Federal Supreme Court in an unconstitutionality action – is required.<sup>1567</sup> Brazil did not submit any evidence that such a ruling has been issued yet, although it provided a legal opinion issued by the Office of the Chief of Staff to the President, recommending that the Solicitor General bring a Direct Action of Unconstitutionality with respect to the state measures.<sup>1568</sup> Moreover, Brazil has confirmed that the state measures at issue (Law 12.114 as amended by Law 12.381) are formally in force at present.<sup>1569</sup>

---

<sup>1561</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 188. (emphasis added)

<sup>1562</sup> For the definition of "imported used tyres", see footnote 1555 above and paragraph 7.413 below.

<sup>1563</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 57.

<sup>1564</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 61.

<sup>1565</sup> Brazil's first written submission, para. 187, responses to panel questions No. 56, 57, 61-62, 111 and Brazil's second written submission, paras. 195, 197.

<sup>1566</sup> European Communities' first oral statement, paras. 107-110.

<sup>1567</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 62.

<sup>1568</sup> Brazil's second written submission, para. 198 and Exhibit BRA-156.

<sup>1569</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 111.

7.407 In light of these considerations, our understanding is that in the absence of a specific court ruling declaring them as null and void, the states measures at issue are currently legally in force in Brazil, although they may not be enforceable if they have no legal effect as claimed by Brazil due to the alleged conflicts with the federal laws.<sup>1570</sup> The Panel also recalls the Appellate Body's statement in *US – Upland Cotton* that "whether or not a measure is still in force is not dispositive of whether that measure is currently affecting the operation of any covered agreement."<sup>1571</sup>

7.408 On the basis of the foregoing, we have decided to proceed with the analysis of the claims made by the European Communities in relation to Law 12.114, as amended by Law 12.381.

## 2. Are the state measures inconsistent with Article III:4 of GATT 1994?

7.409 Article III:4 provides:

"The products of the territory of any contracting party imported into the territory of any other contracting party shall be accorded treatment no less favourable than that accorded to like products of national origin in respect of all laws, regulations and requirements affecting their internal sale, offering for sale, purchase, transportation, distribution or use..."

7.410 The Panel notes that the Appellate Body has clarified that three elements must be satisfied to establish a violation of Article III:4: (1) the imported and domestic products at issue are "like products"; (2) the measure at issue is a "law, regulation, or requirement affecting their internal sale, offering for sale, purchase, transportation, distribution, or use"; and (3) the imported products are accorded "less favourable" treatment than that accorded to like domestic products.<sup>1572</sup>

7.411 Based on these elements as set out by the Appellate Body, we turn to a consideration of whether the state measures at issue are inconsistent with the requirements under Article III:4.

(a) Marketing prohibition

7.412 The **European Communities** argues that the marketing prohibition in Article 1 of Law 12.114 ("marketing prohibition") is inconsistent with Article III:4.<sup>1573</sup>

7.413 Law 12.114 provides in relevant part:

"Art. 1. It is forbidden to sell imported used tyres in the State of Rio Grande do Sul.

Sole paragraph. An imported<sup>1574</sup> used tyre is considered for the purposes hereof as follows:

I – the simple carcass of a used tyre from any other country;

II – the carcass of a used tyre that has been retreaded by top-capping, remoulding or recapping processes abroad and imported in that condition;

---

<sup>1570</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 62.

<sup>1571</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Upland Cotton*, para. 262.

<sup>1572</sup> Appellate Body Report on *Korea – Various Measures on Beef*, para. 133.

<sup>1573</sup> European Communities' first written submission, paras. 182-188.

<sup>1574</sup> Brazil clarified that the terms "imports" and "importation" in Law 12.114 and Law 12.381 refer to the importation from other countries into Brazil and do not apply to trade among Brazilian states (Brazil's answer to panel question No. 58.)

III – the carcass of a used tyre from any other country and retreaded in Brazil by any of the industrial processes mentioned in the preceding item. ..." <sup>1575</sup>

(i) *Like products*

7.414 Brazil clarified that Law 12.114 is intended to apply to "retreaded tyres" imported from every country.<sup>1576</sup> As such, for the purposes of the present analysis, the terms used in Law 12.114, in particular in its Article 1, Sole paragraph II, cover the same product scope of imported retreaded tyres as the import ban at the federal level. Law 12.114 thus prohibits the sale of "imported used tyre carcasses"; "domestic retreaded tyres made from imported used tyre carcasses" and "imported retreaded tyres", and only allows the sale of "*domestic* retreaded tyres made from *domestic used tyre carcasses*" in the market.

7.415 The European Communities submits that imported retreaded tyres are "like" domestic retreaded tyres made from domestic used tyre carcasses. The parties agree that there is no difference between imported and domestic retreaded tyres with respect to the "likeness" within the meaning of Article III:4.<sup>1577</sup> The **Panel** also considers that imported retreaded tyres and domestic retreaded tyres, either made with domestic used tyre carcasses or with imported used tyre carcasses, are indeed "like": the same physical characteristics (produced by reconditioning used tyres through one of the three types of processes)<sup>1578</sup>; the same end uses (to be used for respective vehicle types, such as passenger cars, buses and trucks, and air planes)<sup>1579</sup>; the same tariff headings (i.e. NCM headings 4012.11.00, 4012.12.00, 4012.13.00 or 4012.19.00); and no evidence of any difference in consumers' perceptions and behaviour in respect of imported and domestic retreaded tyres.

7.416 The Panel thus concludes that imported retreaded tyres can be considered "like" domestic retreaded tyres made from domestic used tyre carcasses.

(ii) *A law, regulation or requirement affecting the internal sale*

7.417 The European Communities argues that the prohibition on the "marketing" of retreaded tyres is a measure affecting the internal sale of retreaded tyres, since it makes the internal sale of these products in fact impossible.

7.418 The **Panel** considers that the marketing prohibition on imported used tyres, which include imported retreaded tyres, as codified in Law 12.114 constitutes a measure affecting the internal sale of retreaded tyres, because the measure, on its face, provides that "it is forbidden to sell imported used tyres in the State". The measure, in banning the action of selling, clearly affects the sale of retreaded tyres in the territory of Rio Grande do Sul.

7.419 Therefore, we conclude that the marketing prohibition at issue affects the internal sale of retreaded tyres within the meaning of Article III:4.

---

<sup>1575</sup> Exhibit BRA-80. See also Exhibit EC-35. Brazil has clarified that Law 12.114, as amended by Law No. 12.381, is formally in force at present; that it is intended to apply to retreaded tyres imported from every country; and that the words "imports" and "importation" used in both laws refer to the importation of retreaded tyres from other countries into Brazil. (Brazil's responses to panel questions 58, 59, 111) Brazil has also clarified that these state laws seem to have been passed in reaction to the exemption of MERCOSUR countries from the national import ban. (Brazil's answers to panel questions Nos. 55 and 59).

<sup>1576</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 58.

<sup>1577</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 6.

<sup>1578</sup> See the parties answers to panel question No. 1.

<sup>1579</sup> See the parties' answers to panel question No. 4.

(iii) *Less favourable treatment*

7.420 As shown above, the marketing prohibition under Law 12.114 applies to *imported* retreaded tyres. It foresees no comparable limitation on the marketing of domestic retreaded tyres made from domestic used tyre carcasses.

7.421 The **Panel** considers, therefore, that the marketing prohibition imposed by Law 12.114 accords to imported retreaded tyres "less favourable treatment" than to domestic retreaded tyres which should be considered like products within the meaning of GATT Article III:4.

7.422 For the above reasons, we find that Law 12.114 is inconsistent with the obligations under Article III:4 of the GATT 1994 in that it provides less favourable treatment to imported retreaded tyres than to like domestic products.

(b) Disposal obligations

7.423 The **European Communities** submits that the requirement of having to dispose of *ten* used tyres (for the importation of one retreaded tyre), rather than *one* used tyre (for the production of one retreaded tyre in Brazil using an imported used tyre), under Law 12.381 is an additional discrimination and clearly constitutes less favourable treatment of imported retreaded tyres.<sup>1580</sup>

7.424 Law 12.381 of 28 November 2005 provides:

"Amending Art. 1° of the Law N° 12.114 of 5 July 2004, prohibiting the sale of used tyres imported into the State and from other Sources.

...

Article 1 – The sole paragraph of Article 1 of Law N° 12.114 of 5 July 2004, prohibiting the sale of used tyres imported into the State and from other sources becomes paragraph 1, and the following paragraphs 2 and 3 are added:

"Article 1° ...

§2° – The following shall be permitted:

I – the import of a used tyre carcass where importers can demonstrate that they will collect on Brazilian territory and destroy, in an environmentally-adequate manner, 1 (one) existing used tyre on the domestic territory for each used tyre carcass to be imported;

II – the import of a carcass of a tyre retreaded by means of top-capping, remoulding, or recapping, outside of Brazil, where importers can demonstrate that they will collect within the domestic territory and destroy, in an environmentally-adequate manner, 10 (ten) existing used within the domestic territory for each used tyre carcass to be imported. ...

§3° - tyre retreaders shall have the right to import one used tyre carcass for each used or retreaded tyre exported without having to comply with the

---

<sup>1580</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 187.

environmental counterpart referred to in part I of paragraph 2 of this Article."<sup>1581</sup>

7.425 According to the European Communities, under the amendment (Law 12.381) now, the state of Rio Grande do Sul seems to be allowing the marketing of "*domestic* retreaded tyres made of *imported carcasses*" upon satisfying the disposal obligations.<sup>1582</sup>

7.426 The **Panel** recalls that the marketing prohibition under Law 12.114 applied to three types of tyres: "imported used tyre carcasses"; "domestic retreaded tyres made from imported used tyre carcasses" and "imported retreaded tyres", and so only allowing "*domestic* retreaded tyres made from *domestic used tyre carcasses*" in the market. Law 12.381, however, appears to amend this outright marketing prohibition on these three types of tyres by adding certain disposal obligations to Law 12.114, which appear to operate as an exception to the marketing prohibition under Article 1.

7.427 In response to a question from the Panel on whether Law 12.381 establishes an exception to the import prohibition set out in Law 12.114, **Brazil** submits that the amendments introduced by Law 12.381, permitting imports under certain conditions, "seem to conflict with Article 1 of Law 12.114, which prohibits import of used tyres."<sup>1583</sup> Brazil also states that "it is not clear whether the amendments intended to lift the import prohibition," but that "in any event, this is irrelevant because these state measures have no legal effect."

7.428 The **Panel** notes in this regard that regardless of the underlying intention behind Law 12.381 and its constitutionality due to its potential conflict with the existing federal laws prohibiting the importation of retreaded tyres, Law 12.381 explicitly provides that importing will be authorized if ten used tyres are disposed of for each imported retreaded tyre and one used tyre for each imported used tyre carcass.

7.429 In this respect, we note that the language of the amendment does not specifically permit the marketing of "*domestic* retreaded tyres made from imported carcasses" in the state of Rio Grande do Sul. Thus, the European Communities' argument seems to be that by permitting the importation of used tyre carcasses, the amendment effectively allows the sale of "retreaded tyres produced in Brazil using those *imported used tyre carcasses*", which are otherwise prohibited from being sold in the state of Rio Grande do Sul. We agree with the European Communities that allowing under Law 12.381 the importation of the very material (i.e. used tyre carcasses) used in the production of domestic retreaded tyres, which was originally prohibited from marketing, amounts to allowing now the marketing of domestic retreaded tyres made from such material.<sup>1584</sup> Thus, for the purpose of examining the European Communities' claim on Law 12.381 under Article III:4, we will consider whether the alleged discriminatory treatment exists between "imported retreaded tyres" and "domestic retreaded tyres made from imported used tyre carcasses" the marketing of which seems to be allowed as a result of the amendment to Law 12.114.

7.430 We will now proceed to examine whether this disposal obligation embodied in Law 12.381 ("disposal obligation") is inconsistent with Article III:4 of the GATT 1994 based on the three elements set out by the Appellate Body: (1) the imported and domestic products at issue are 'like products'; (2) the measure at issue is a 'law, regulation, or requirement affecting their internal sale,

---

<sup>1581</sup> Exhibit BRA-81. See also Exhibit EC-37.

<sup>1582</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 64.

<sup>1583</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 57.

<sup>1584</sup> We recall our observation above that 6 million out of almost 11 million used tyre casings imported in 2005 were retreaded or stocked for later use by the importers. (See footnote 1469 above)

offering for sale, purchase, transportation, distribution, or use'; and (3) the imported products are accorded 'less favourable' treatment than that accorded to like domestic products.<sup>1585</sup>

(i) *Like products*

7.431 As explained above, the disposal obligation under Law 12.381 makes a distinction between domestic retreaded tyres made from imported used tyre carcasses and imported retreaded tyres.

7.432 The European Communities submits that imported retreaded tyres are "like" domestic retreaded tyres made from imported used tyre carcasses. The **Panel** recalls that the parties do not dispute that imported retreaded tyres are "like" domestic retreaded tyres within the meaning of Article III:4 of the GATT 1994<sup>1586</sup>, and the Panel also recalls its earlier conclusion<sup>1587</sup> that domestic retreaded tyres, regardless of the origin of used tyre carcasses used in producing them, are "like" imported retreaded tyres within the meaning of Article III:4. The Panel thus concludes that for the purposes of analysing the disposal obligation, domestic retreaded tyres made from imported used tyre carcasses are "like" imported retreaded tyres within the meaning of Article III:4.

(ii) *A law, regulation or requirement affecting the internal sale*

7.433 Further, the **Panel** considers the disposal obligation to be a measure affecting internal sale of retreaded tyres. This is because satisfying the disposal requirement as indicated in the amendment (i.e. disposal of ten used tyres in the case of imported retreaded tyres, in comparison to just one used tyre otherwise) is a prerequisite for the importation of used tyre carcasses and, in turn, the marketing of imported retreaded tyres made from such used tyre carcasses on the internal market. Thus, the disposal obligations directly affect the internal sale of retreaded tyres concerned in the Brazilian market.

(iii) *Less favourable treatment*

7.434 The amendment requires the disposal of *one* used tyre for one domestic retreaded tyre that would be made from imported used tyre carcasses, and *ten* used tyres for one imported retreaded tyre.

7.435 The **Panel** considers that the requirement imposed on imported retreaded tyres to dispose of ten used tyres is a more onerous burden than the requirement imposed on domestic retreaded tyres to dispose of just one used tyre. Therefore, the disposal requirement affords "less favourable treatment" to imported retreaded tyres within the meaning of Article III:4 of the GATT 1994.

7.436 Consequently, we find that the disposal requirement under Law 12.381 is inconsistent with Article III:4 since it accords less favourable treatment to imported retreaded tyres than to like domestic products.

(c) *Conclusion*

7.437 In light of the above, the **Panel** finds that Law 12.114 of Rio Grande do Sul, as amended by Law 12.381, is inconsistent with Brazil's obligations under Article III:4 of the GATT 1994.

---

<sup>1585</sup> *Korea – Various Measures on Beef*, Appellate Body Report on para. 133.

<sup>1586</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 6.

<sup>1587</sup> See paragraph 7.415 above.

### 3. Are the state measures justified under Article XX(b) of GATT 1994?

7.438 **Brazil** submits that the state measures – i.e. Law 12.114 as amended by Law 12.381 – are justified by Article XX(b) for the same reasons that the import ban is justified by Article XX(b) and does not warrant an independent consideration because it does not restrict imports of retreaded tyres any more than the federal import ban does.<sup>1588</sup>

7.439 The **European Communities** argues that for the same reasons that the import ban cannot be justified under Article XX(b), the state measures cannot be justified by Article XX(b).<sup>1589</sup> The European Communities sees no objective basis for the allegedly discriminatory treatment accorded by the disposal obligations under the state measures concerned as to imported and domestic retreaded tyres. The European Communities submits that such discrimination is manifestly arbitrary and seems to be inspired by the motive to protect the domestic industry.

7.440 First, with respect to the marketing prohibition imposed by Law 12.114, although the parties disagree, as noted above, on the legal effect of this state measure in relation to the import ban imposed at the federal level, they do not seem to dispute that the marketing prohibition is similar to the import ban to the extent that it effectively prohibits the sale of imported retreaded tyres in the Brazilian market.<sup>1590</sup>

7.441 The **Panel** recalls its finding above that although the import ban falls within the scope of measures covered by paragraph (b) of Article XX, it cannot be justified under Article XX because it is applied inconsistently with the requirements under the chapeau of Article XX(b). In our view, to the extent that the marketing prohibition has the same effect as the import ban by effectively prohibiting the marketing of imported retreaded tyres as noted above, it cannot be justified under Article XX(b) either for the same reasons that the import ban could not be justified under Article XX(b).

7.442 We will now turn to the disposal obligation contained in Law 12.381.

7.443 We have found that the disposal obligation under Law 12.381 is also inconsistent with Article III:4: the disposal obligation is not equally applied to imported retreaded tyres and domestic retreaded tyres made from imported used tyre carcasses and accords imported retreaded tyres less favourable treatment.

7.444 We also recall that the disposal obligation operates in a different manner from the marketing prohibition contained in Law 12.114, in that it allows the importation of retreaded tyres and used tyres under certain conditions. Brazil has also acknowledged that the disposal obligation seems to conflict with the marketing prohibition.<sup>1591</sup> To the extent the disposal obligation conflicts with the marketing prohibition by allowing imports of retreaded tyres as well as used tyre carcasses, it is not clear to us how they can be justified under Article XX(b) for the same reasons as in the case of the import ban as argued by Brazil.

---

<sup>1588</sup> Brazil's first written submission, paras. 186-189; Brazil's first oral statement, para. 77.

<sup>1589</sup> European Communities' first written submission, para. 189; European Communities' second oral statement, paras. 121-123.

<sup>1590</sup> For example, Brazil states that "[the state measure] does not restrict imports of retreaded tyres from the EC any more than the federal import ban does" (Brazil's first written submission, para. 186); and the European Communities states that "[the state law] would continue to restrict the marketing of imported retreaded tyres in Rio Grande do Sul" (European Communities' first oral statement, para. 109) and that "the [marketing] prohibition cannot be justified under Article XX...either...the EC can refer to what is set out above as regards the impossibility to justify the import ban under Article XX..." (European Communities' first written submission, para. 189).

<sup>1591</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 57.

7.445 Further, as found above, the disposal obligation imposes the more strict obligation on imported retreaded tyres than on imported used tyre carcasses that would be used for the production of domestic retreaded tyres. This difference in treatment seems to go against Brazil's policy objective of reducing the number of waste tyres to the greatest extent. Specifically, we considered above in relation to the necessity of the import ban that the import ban on retreaded tyres could be considered as contributing to Brazil's policy objective only if imported retreaded tyres were to be replaced by either new tyres or domestic retreaded tyres produced using domestic used tyres. We also considered that the import ban on retreaded tyres should not lead to a substitution of imported used tyres for imported retreaded tyres.<sup>1592</sup> The disposal obligation at issue, however, facilitates the importation of used tyres, which in turn can be used for the production of domestic retreaded tyres, penalizing the importation of retreaded tyres. In our view, this contravenes the very objective sought to be achieved through the import ban.

7.446 In light of the above, the **Panel** is of the view that Brazil has not demonstrated that the disposal obligation can be justified under Article XX(b) for the same reasons as the import ban.

#### 4. Conclusion

7.447 For the reasons above, the **Panel** finds that the state measures – i.e. the marketing prohibition and the disposal obligation – contained in Law 12.114, as amended by Law 12.381, of the Brazilian State of Rio Grande Do Sul are inconsistent with Article III:4 of the GATT 1994. We also find that Brazil has not demonstrated that the state measures can be justified under Article XX(b) of the GATT 1994.

#### D. EXEMPTION OF MERCOSUR COUNTRIES FROM THE IMPORT BAN AND THE FINES

7.448 The **European Communities** submits that the exemptions provided for retreaded tyres imported from MERCOSUR countries (i.e. Argentina, Paraguay and Uruguay) from the import ban (Article 40 of Portaria SECEX 14) as well as from the fines on the importation, marketing, transportation, storage, keeping or warehousing of imported retreaded tyres (Presidential Decree 3.919) are inconsistent with Articles XIII:1 and I:1 of the GATT 1994.<sup>1593</sup>

7.449 **Brazil** does not contest that the measures are a prima facie violation of Articles XIII:1 and I:1 of the GATT 1994.<sup>1594</sup> Brazil however responds that these exemptions are justified under Article XX(d), as measures necessary to secure compliance with laws and regulations that are not inconsistent with GATT 1994, and under Article XXIV, in the context of its customs union under MERCOSUR.

---

<sup>1592</sup> See paragraphs 7.139 above.

<sup>1593</sup> In its panel request, the European Communities identifies the following measures: "The exemption of retreaded tyres imported from other MERCOSUR countries from the import ban by means of Portaria No. 14 of 17 November 2004 of the Secretariat of Foreign Trade of the Brazilian Ministry of Development, Industry and International Commerce and from the above-mentioned financial penalties by virtue of Presidential Decree No. 4592 of 11 February 2003, in response to the ruling of a MERCOSUR panel established at the request of Uruguay." (underline added)

In its first written submission, the European Communities develops arguments in relation to both Portaria 14/2004 and Presidential Decree 4592. (European Communities' first written submission, paras. 65, 73, 74.)

<sup>1594</sup> Brazil's answer to panel question No. 33.

7.450 The provisions relevant to the MERCOSUR exemptions are Article 40 of Portaria SECEX 14/2004 and Presidential Decree 4.592.

7.451 Article 40 of Portaria SECEX 14/2004 provides:

"Article 40 – Import licenses shall not be issued for imports of retreaded used tyres to be used as consumer goods or raw materials classified under NCM heading 4012, *with the exception of* remolded tyres classified under NCM heading 4012.11.00, 4012.12.00, 4012.13.00 or 4012.19.00, *originating in and coming from Member States of MERCOSUR under Economic Complementation Agreement No. 18.*"<sup>1595</sup> (emphasis added)

7.452 Presidential Decree 4592 of 11 February 2003 provides:

"Article 1: Article 47-A of Decree No. 3.179 of 21 September 1999 shall apply with the addition of the following paragraph, and the current sole paragraph shall be renumbered as (1):

"paragraph (2) – Imports of *reconditioned tyres* classified under heading MCN 4012.11.00, 4012.12.00, 4012.13.00 and 4012.19.00, *originating in the MERCOSUR member countries under Economic Complementation Agreement No. 18 shall be exempt from payment of the fine* referred to in this Article.

..." (emphasis added)

7.453 The **Panel** notes that the legal bases of the exemptions are the very regulations that provide the legal bases for the import prohibition as well as the fines, namely Article 40 of Portaria SECEX 14/2004 and Presidential Decree 3.179 through Presidential Decree 4.592.<sup>1596</sup> As explained above, Article 40 of Portaria SECEX 14/2004 is the legal basis of the import prohibition at issue and Presidential Decree 3.179, through Presidential Decree 3.919, is the legal basis for the fines.

7.454 We recall that in discharging its duties as set out in Article 11 of the DSU, "a panel is not ... required to examine all legal claims made before it."<sup>1597</sup> A panel is required to address only those issues that are necessary for the resolution of the matter between the parties.<sup>1598</sup>

7.455 In this instance, we have already found that the import prohibition as well as the fines are inconsistent with Article XI:1 and are not justified under Article XX(b) and, in the case of the fines, are also not justified under Article XX(d). Given that the import prohibition and the fines themselves, which are the legal bases from which the exemptions are derived, have already been found inconsistent with the requirements of the GATT 1994, and that the exemptions only exist in relation to those measures, we find it unnecessary to examine the European Communities' separate claim on the exemptions.

7.456 Therefore, the **Panel** has decided to exercise judicial economy in respect of the European Communities' claims under Articles XIII:1 and I:1 on Brazil's MERCOSUR exemptions and Brazil's defence under Articles XXIV and XX(d) of GATT 1994.

---

<sup>1595</sup> Exhibit EC-29.

<sup>1596</sup> Presidential Decree 4.592 incorporates an exemption clause into Presidential Decree 3.179, and Presidential Decree 3.919 incorporates the provision on the fines into Presidential Decree 3.179.

<sup>1597</sup> Appellate Body Reports on *Canada – Autos*, paras. 112-114 and *US – Wool Shirts and Blouses*, p. 18.

<sup>1598</sup> Appellate Body Report on *US – Wool Shirts and Blouses*, p.22.

## VIII. CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

8.1 In light of the above, the Panel concludes that:

- (a) with respect to Brazil's import prohibition on retreaded tyres:
  - (i) Portaria SECEX 14/2004 is inconsistent with Article XI:1 of GATT 1994 in that it prohibits the issuance of import licences for retreaded tyres, and is not justified under Article XX(b) of GATT 1994.
  - (ii) Portaria DECEX 8/1991, to the extent that it prohibits the importation of retreaded tyres, is inconsistent with Article XI:1 and is not justified under Article XX(b) of GATT 1994.
  - (iii) Resolution CONAMA 23/1996 is not inconsistent with Article XI:1.
- (b) with respect to the fines imposed by Brazil on importation, marketing, transportation, storage, keeping or warehousing of retreaded tyres, Presidential Decree 3.179, as amended by Presidential Decree 3.919, is inconsistent with Article XI:1 of GATT 1994 in that it imposes limiting conditions in relation to the importation of retreaded tyres and is not justified under either Article XX(b) or Article XX(d) of GATT 1994.
- (c) with respect to the measures maintained by the Brazilian State of Rio Grande do Sul in respect of retreaded tyres, Law 12.114, as amended by Law 12.381, is inconsistent with Article III:4 of GATT 1994 in that it accords less favourable treatment to imported retreaded tyres than to like domestic products and is not justified under Article XX(b) of GATT 1994.

8.2 With respect to the European Communities' claims that Brazil's MERCOSUR exemptions are inconsistent with Articles XIII:1 and I:1 of GATT 1994, the Panel has decided to exercise judicial economy.

8.3 Under Article 3.8 of the DSU, in cases where there is an infringement of the obligations assumed under a covered agreement, the action is considered *prima facie* to constitute a case of nullification or impairment. The Panel concludes that, to the extent that the measures listed above are inconsistent with GATT 1994, they have nullified or impaired benefits accruing to the European Communities under that agreement.

8.4 Accordingly, the Panel recommends that the Dispute Settlement Body request Brazil to bring these inconsistent measures as listed above into conformity with its obligations under the GATT 1994.

---

